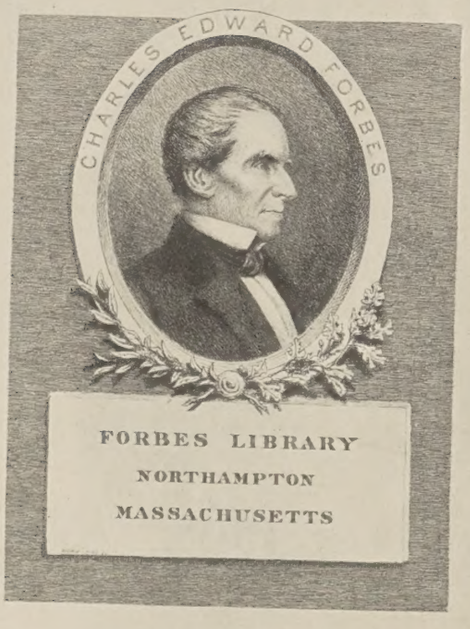

CHARLES EDWARD FORBES
FORBES LIBRARY
NORTHAMPTON
MASSACHUSETTS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Forbes Library

https://archive.org/details/juddmanuscriptmi08judd

Miscellaneous No. 3.

Put together & partially bound 1847.
Massachusetts, Long Island, Connecticut, &c

See Mass Hon. E. 83 page — this book 282 d page

2 Indian Spies sent out to towards Quabang Jany. 1676

found at Menemessey about 300 Indians besides women & children, about 30 miles from Lancaster, and "about 20 miles to the Northward of the Connecticut path". I asked one called John how many men he left up about Hatfield — he said one in present Capt Beeks & one with Capt Lathrop. I asked him how many Philips & Nattanpton Indians lost & he said but two — The Frenchmen that went up from Boston to Nawulthick were taken Indians showed some letters; told them not burn mills & meeting houses — told them they would come by land and assist them — would leave Connecticut river, Robt Pepper is a prisoner with them. Philips is towards Oranie (Albany) Hadley Indians are on this side, a little distant one from the other. Sancumacha, Hadley Sachem was ready to kill Philips, told him he had brought all this trouble on them; they lived very well by the English. Two Mohawks buy powder for them at Oranie — James Wunpang & Job — 24-11. 1675

Hugh Peters doctrine was — in a revolution "burn the old & begin anew"
Cardinal de Retz said "Law cannot be performed by law".

Connecticut River Indians — from Dr Stiles Itinerary
Tunxis Sepus (Farmington) — Now 1761. 4 or 5 families — had been 20 wigwams in memory Dr Stiles mother
Mattabeset or Middletown. E of River against Upper town — had been a tribe.
Podunk. at dividing between Hartford & Windsor — 200 or 300 men in Philips war — went off in that war & never returned.
Sukiaugk (West Hartford) left Hartford 1730 & went to Farmington. 2 or 3 families in 1761
1761 one Indian family in Hartford & one in Windsor
Hoccanum tribe, south of Podunk in E Hartford, near Glastenbury remained till about 1745. None in 1760
Poquonnock (Deerfield & Stonington) large tribe formerly — all went off in Philips war.
After 1676 the N & E. Indians retreated to Scatacook on Hudson River about 12 miles N of Albany where they continued till the present war (1761) when they Com hostilities on Big Rock & Stockbridge. About 1754 the fled. 12 families to St Francis Indians

Indians in some towns Jan 1. 1774. East Windsor 6. Farmington 43. Glastenbury 16 Colchester 28. East Haddam 7. Hartford 5. Suffield 4. Windsor 6 —

2

Aug 10. 1751. Rev. Dwight of Brookfield; Col Pynchon. Capt Dwight & Capt Kellogg
and 12th Capt Ashley, assembled at Stockbridge. Aug 13, came to Stockbridge
Rev Jona Edwards then — had been to Albany with Commissr — 130 or more
writes from Stockbridge Aug. 31. 1751 — Above men had been comm

Rev Dr. Chauncey of Boston in a letter Dated May 6. 1768 says
"Mr Stoddard of Northampton exceeded Dr Increase Mather in the
reasoning power, though much his inferior in point of learning.
I suppose this Mr Stoddard to have been a gentleman of very considerable
honors, thought not so great as some have imagined. Mr
Edwards his grandson was much the greatest man I have read
all Mr Stoddard's writings but was never able to see in them that
strength of genius sometimes attributed to him. Mr Williams of
Hatfield his son-law, I believe to have been the greater man
& I am ready to think, greater than any of his own sons
though they were all men of more than common understanding
Rector [illegible]liency Solomon his brother. I give the preference to the
other sons".

An Dr Chauncy in a letter to Dr Stiles May 23. 1768 says of the Notes of
President Chauncy, that they were put into the hands of Rev
Nath Chauncey of Hatfield, his son, who preserved them
during his life; "but upon his death, his children being in nonage
they were suffered to continue in possession of his widow & their mother.
She married sometime after a Northampton Deacon, who principally
got his living by making & selling pies. Behold now the fate of all
the good presidents writings & journals! They were put to the
bottom of pies & in this way brought to utter destruction".
He said he had this from Mr Chauncy of Boston, son of Rev Nath. of Hatfield.

About 1664 or 5. Mr Joseph Elliot was ordained at Guilford
"Mr. Mather of Northampton, with whom Mr Elliot had lived
before became to Guilford being the chief in the ordination"

Inter-Charter Deputies. See Mass Vol. 1. 142. 145 from to 155

Representations in Gen Court from 1689 to Charter 1692

1st Court was 9th May 1689. 2d 23d May. 3d June 5. 4th June 5. 5th Dec 3. 6th Feb 12 1690
7th May 28 1690 8th Oct 8. 9th Feb 10. 10th Feb 3 1691. 11 April 14 12 May 20
13 Oct 14 1691. 14 Dec 8. 15 March 8. 1691-2. 16 May 4. 1692

Magistrate. P. Tilton. Mass. 3. 71. Mass 2. 147

Worthington. John King 2. 3. Joseph Bridgham 7. Medad Pomeroy 9
Jonathan 12. Joseph Hawley 12. 13. 16.

Hadley — Aaron Cook 2. 12. A. Cook 4. Timothy Nash 7. 13

Hatfield Sam Partridge 2. 12. 13. Eleazar Fray 12 (Eldes Elect)

Springfield Henry Chapin 2. John Moxon 12

Westfield Cornet Dewey 2. 93 (should be Josiah D. Cornet D. died 1690 vol. the 13. is Josiah. See Vol. 154)

Deerfield Lt Thomas (Wdl) (Wells) 2.

1691 October session — Jos. Hawley, Nth Tim Nash, Had; Samuel Partridge, Hat; Josiah Dewey

Keowas — pine tree — Fat round — Wenouoh-komuc
little house Beakomuck — tall Barn — mechimuk-komuck
or Peukkomukquem — Tall — Monnohquot —
Meiwam Maeyakomuck
Chauben Chuppekommuck
Tower Zunnuhquekomuck (high house)
High Tower Zuinuhquikomuck
Tavern Wuttagttamwakomuck
Shop (goods) Monachinkomuck
Long legged Zuinukkontaouk
" time quinnéahquompe

2. 3. and above. See Mass 2. 142
4th do only one mentioned Mass 2. 142
5th do Two of Hadley, Hatfield Mass 2. 144
6th do none from Springfield Mass 2. 45
7th do 2 from Hamp. (Nth. Hatf.) Mass 2. 146
8th do none from Hampshire Mass 2. 152
9th do M. Pomeroy. only one from H. Mass 2. 152
10th do none from Hampshire Mass 2. 152
11th do none from Q. Mass 2. 153
12th do 6 from H. 2 from Nth. Hatf. Mass 2. 153
13th do 4 from H. as above. Mass 2. 154
14th & 15th do none. 16th One from Nth.

1691 Oct. Samuel Cook was Marshal Genl. had 20 a year.

Continued from leaves forward 26th page

women. Sch Dean commanded off that they had left
several places, where they had been before, in order to have
relation to receive them. Mr. Nelson says at Brookfield
Indians off were very civil, but personal conference
with Capt. Walker, Hatfield in 4th hour the Indians, that were
about 50 came from Brookfield, which it was also sent
for alone in the forenoon was into being sent to the town but
home, & returned in safety to Groton. Dedham
Aug 21. Magistrate only received. Mr Jon Thomas is well
pleased that we should praise the Lord for his great goodness to
us. — (~~Wrote to Boston & Plymouth~~)

Major Willard had 9 sons — Josiah — Henry Hezekiah Henry 1656
2 Simon 1650 3 Samuel — 4 Henry 1658. 5 John 1659 6 Daniel 1660
7 Joseph 1660 8 Benjamin — 9 Josiah 1665. Simon — Samuel
Joseph — Benjamin

Anecdote of Goffe — Mr Bulkeley says it was "handed down through Gov. Leverett's family." I find Goffe takes notice in his journal of Leverett's being at Hadley. The town of Hadley was alarmed by the Indians in 1675, in the time of public worship, and the people were in the utmost confusion. Suddenly a grave person appeared in the midst of them, in military dress & he differed from the rest of the people. He not only encouraged them to defend themselves, but put himself at their head, rallied, animated & led them on to encounter the enemy. Who by this means were repulsed. As suddenly the stranger of Hadley disappeared. The people were left in consternation, utterly unable to account for this strange phenomenon. Nor was it probable they were ever able to explain it. If Goffe had been their discoverer it must have come to the knowledge of other persons, who declare in their letters that they never knew what became of him."

Vol 1. pp. 201. Note

Bulkeley says. "September 1675 Hadley was attacked upon a Lord's day while the people were at church, which broke up the service & obliged them to spend the day in a very different exercise" Refers to letter to London.

Increase Mather says "the Indians assaulted Deerfield Sept 1. wherein fell 1 man & burnt most of the houses in that new hopeful plantation in ruinous heaps. That which added strangely and mournfully to the desolation is that it happened on the very day when one of the churches in Boston were seeking the face of God by fasting & prayer before him. Also that very day the church of Hadley was upon the hard in this same way, but were driven from the holy service they were attending by a most sudden & violent alarm, which routed them the whole day after.

& Narration of events by the Lord and apparently in I. Mather mentions the destruction of Deerfield, and the next day at Squakeag, but says nothing about attack on Hadley

*. See the Leverett Family, N.E.G. Register IV 129. Lincoln Rec. 6. 197.

Barbadoes James Parker writes from Barbadoes 20-4-1646
says the island is full of sugar, cotton, indigo & ginger. Sugar thriving
wonderfully.

Letter from Mr Peter Tilton to his wife at Hadley dated
Boston 18-3-1672.
gives an account of things in England then

Letter from Wm Goffe wife to him. 27 April 1672
Letter from him to her

Sir Ed. Andros wrote home 1686 says there are numbers wealthy
farmers in Mass. who have good houses, are free to hospitality, drink good
old vintage & have come cattle, fat sheep, wheat & beer.
There is not one "Gentleman" member of council. Many wealthy shopkeepers
or retailers — rich men in all callings — merchants thriving well.
30 merchants, reckoned worth 10 to 20000 £.
No servants but upon hired wages, except a few who serve to pay
for the charge of their transportation hither — not above 20 negroes in
Colony.
12 troops of horse — 60 each horse officers well mounted & armed with
back-breast-head piece, buff coat, sword, carbine, pistols, each troop
distinguished by their coats — 6000 foot well furnished with
swords, muskets & bandaliers. No pikemen. Pay in war is each
horse 6s a month, each foot 4s. Common pay in Hadley & neighbourhood
Castle has 38 guns — castle of stone & strongly built. "One Capt Clapp is the
present Commander, an old man, his salary 30 £ per annum
6 gunners at 10 £ each apiece. Powder mill at Dorchester in very good
repute. Good iron made by forges. Great guns have been cast
Boston 1000 houses mostly of timber & covered with shingles — a few brick & covered
with tiles

East Hampton, L.I. (from Benj. F. Thompson's History of Long Island 1839) 336 pages

Settled 1649 from Lyme, adjacent towns in Mass. and were [illegible]
Ap. 29, 1648 by Gov. Eaton & Gov. Hopkins, in the settlers. Thomas Stanton was
one of the witnesses. Sir name [illegible] sailing in 1644 on a vessel [illegible]
36, viz. John Stand, Sen., John Talmage, Thos. Talmage jr., Robert Bond, John Hulse,
Thomas Benson, Daniel Row, Edmund Barnes, Robert Rose, Thomas James, Wm. [illegible]
Richard Stretton, John Miller, Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Price, Thos. Osborn, Sen., Winthrop,
Ralph Dayton, Thos. Chatfield, Th. Osborn, Jr., Wm. Fordham, Wm. Wetherell, Richard Bull,
Wm. Greenland, Samuel Belknap, Charles Barnes, Samuel Parsons, John [illegible] Jack
Fulke Davis, Nath. Fisher, Wm. Barnes, Lyon Gardiner, John Stow from Mass.
Stephen Hand, Thos. Baker.

In 1660 there were 35 names, viz. names [illegible] Jeremiah [illegible], Nathan
Burdsall, Stephen Osborn, Geo. Miller. 8 names not [illegible], not [illegible] 1660

[illegible] James [illegible] 1650 [illegible] Thomas [illegible] came. [illegible]
[illegible] Mr. [illegible] daughter, Margaret, Gilbert [illegible] Nathan [illegible]
Sothern, [illegible] 1646 [illegible] 1659. [illegible] Thomas [illegible] 1746. [illegible] 1653 [illegible] Benjamin Samuel [illegible]
borne at Country Sept. 1, 1716, Yale 1741, studied with Jona. Edwards, ordained & compiled 1743
pastor [illegible] 1746, died [illegible] 1784 [illegible]

Gardiner's Island belongs to Eng. 3300 acres including pond, beach, etc. was independent
till 1780 — sold to Lyon Gardiner's island 10, 1639 — L.G. came to Saybrook Nov. 29, 1635
an engineer, commanded etc. one of the British republicans. In the fall of 1639 removed to the Island,
1644 removed to E. H. Died 1663. His son David [illegible] 1636 [illegible]
born in Conn. daughter 1638, & daughter at G. Island 1641. Son David died suddenly at Hartford
1689, when he was sent on public business. Son John had island & lived [illegible] E.H. The Pirate
Kidd came to Island & buried some treasures in presence of Mr. G. Arrested 1699 & his buried
treasures received by Conn. as from Gov. Bellamont of Mass.
[illegible] the Island.

[illegible] from called [illegible] — settled 1640 — seem to have come
over Lynn. Abraham Pierson of Boston their minister — Church organized [illegible]
[illegible] 1641. [illegible] 12 months
[illegible] Thos. Goldsmith, John Oldfield, Samuel Dayton, Thos Burnet
[illegible], Thos. [illegible], [illegible] Allen Wood
[illegible], [illegible] [illegible] Robert Post.
[illegible] Osman, [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] Abraham Pierson, Edward Feitham, [illegible]
[illegible], [illegible] [illegible], [illegible]
[illegible] Hayes
[illegible] Thos. Sayre [illegible]

Thos. Halsey seems one. also Edmund Halsey Jonas Wood.

[illegible] 1643 [illegible] 1660 [illegible] 1661

1st Minister Abraham Pierson 1st minister 1640 — to Branford 1644; in 1662 removed with [illegible]
of his people to Newark, died there 1680. Son Abr. was 1st Pres. of N. Col. — 2d Minister [illegible]
Fordham 1640 [illegible] Hempstead [illegible] Minister [illegible] Jas. Taylor 16[illegible]
[illegible] 1661. [illegible]
[illegible] 1661 [illegible]
[illegible] 1647
settled 1756. removed 1775. 3d Aaron Woolworth settled [illegible]
[illegible]

Southampton L.I.

Their reasons for submitting to the Dutch, are dated Aug. 29. 1673 — addressed to Lars. Gov. &c. In Winthrop's Correspondence, Gov. No. 9. 754. The names are:

John Howell.	Daniel Sayer.	Henry Pierson
*John Jessup (mark.	Joseph Reynor,	John Davis
Thomas Halsey Jr.	Francis Sayer	Job Sayer
Samuel Vokers.	Wm. Buttrell	Jos. Barnes
Obadiah Rogers	John Laughton	Zerubbabel Philips
Thomas Cooper	Christopher Lupton	Jonathan Topping
Joseph Wildman,	Thomas Halsey	Samuel Clarke
John Mapham,	Thomas Goldsmith	John Bishop
Robert Walley,	Thomas Reeve,	Jonathan Raynor.

* John Jessup, probably same that was at Withersfield & Stamford.

Shelter Island was sold by earl Stirling's agent to Stephen Goodyear of New Haven 1641. In 1651 Sily. sold it to Thomas Middleton Thomas Moore, Constant Sylvester & Nathaniel Sylvester — in 1661 was a wilderness & uncultivated. Sylvester had house & quarter 1662 after 2 transfers — the Dutch in 1673 confiscated the island — then sold the whole to Captain Sylvester for 500£ — they 5 sons had to share — at one sold his share to the Stevens, Hamilton & Mitchells. Belonged to Southold till 1730 since that has been a town. Presbyterian church erected 1733 & now one 1816, but no settled minister. Male inhabitants of age 1730, 120.

Southold, orig. Plant's name Pantaxet. Known 1640. Planting inc. by way of New Haven. Rev. John Youngs, Christ leader, came from New Haven. Principal men, John Youngs, Wm Wells, Barnabas Horton Thomas Cooper, John Tuthill, Matthias Corwin — was under New Haven till New Haven actually desired to remain under Connecticut, but could not. — Oyster Ponds belonged to Southold originally 4 families, Hallock, Tuthill, Youngs, Brown. Plum Island has 500 acres, purchased by Samuel Wolcott of Hartford, conveyed 1667 to Joseph Beebee of Plymouth, had it next. Fishers Island has 1000 acres & 45 inhabitants; purchased by John Winthrop Jr. (in 1641) son John Winthrop died in 1676 left 4 sons, no issue, John Winthrop succeeded his brother Wait Winthrop died 1707, and next his son Francis Bayard Winthrop who died 1817. His son Wm H. Winthrop now.

Meeting house in Southold built 1642, Rev. Youngs first minister, was at New Haven 1638 to 1640 — minister S. 1640 to 1672. 1st meeting house built 1700.

* Rev. Josiah Hobart of Hingham 1674. He was ord. 1650. Died 1717

2d minister Benj. Woodbridge 1706, ord. 1709, settled 1720, removed 1736.

3d minister Rev. James Davenport, son of Jonathan Davenport born 1710, grad. 1732, settled 1738, enthusiast, removed 1746, died at Newark 1757. 4th minister Eliphalet Mills, ord. 1748, settled 1748 — 1756. 5th minister Rev. John Youngs 1761.

* Rev. J. H. died on Feb. 1717 age near 90. B. Newsletter.

Southold continued.

P. Church at Mattituck built 1697. rebuilt 1855. Cutchogue is another village. It is one of the villages, Fireplacemaker, & wife of Barnabas Horton died July 13, 1680. aged 80. a native of Olney, Bucks, was the first Capt. John Conklin died 1694 in 60th year. Jasper Griffing from Warwick, R.I. born 1650 & died April 07 1718. ancestor of Rev. Edward Griffing, of Newark. Benj. L'Hommedieu, a Huguenot, came to America 1686 & settled in Southold 1690. Hon. Ezra L'H. was his grandson.

Peninsula of Oyster Ponds is in Southold. population 3 or 600.

12 churches in limits of Southold, Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist, Universalist.

Riverhead town formerly in Southold set off 1792. Here are the county buildings, & courts have been held here over a century. Cong. Meth. & Swedenborg churches. The villages of Aquebogue, Fresh Ponds & others have churches. John Oliver Sylvester born here 1740; also his nephew J.O.S. the inventor of a new theory of the earth.

Brookhaven [See same name, near end of No 3] — large town 103,000 acres. First settlement at Setauket in 1655. Within 2 years the following were there Richard Woodhull, Zachariah Hawkins, Peter Wilcox, John Jermey, Henry Perrine, Andrew Gibb, Wm Satterly, Thos Biggs, John Scoville, Henry Rogers, Wm Tuney, Jacob Longbotham, Dan Lane, Richard Hallock, Francis Hunter, Obed Seward, John Wade, Wm Salyer, Robt Smith, Edward Brown, John Smith, Sam Payton, Wm Davis, Wm Frost, John Thomas, Elias Baylis, John Roe, John Thompson, Thomas Ward, John Budd, Henry Brown, Wm Williams, Robt Woodin, Samuel Akerly, Arthur Smith, Joseph Combs, Richard Waring, Joseph Mapes, Richard Waring (Elias), Thomas Sharp, Richard Bryant, Samuel Thorne, Timothy Brewster, John Brewster, Daniel Brewster, Wm Poole, Thos Sharpe, George Phillips, Thos Smith, Moses Burnet, Richard Smith, Thos Helme, John Roe, Joshua Carlick, Robert Akerly. 55 names — mostly from Boston and vicinity. [In 1659 those marked thus ✓ were there or at Crane's well Bay; also John Underhill, Roger Cheston, Thos. Harlow, James Coke, John Oliver, etc. See Con. No 3. p 374

Brookhaven continued — Rev Nathaniel Brewster, nephew of Elder Wm B. graduated H Col 1642, went to England, came back after Restoration, was settled at Brookhaven 1665. He died 1690. He married Sarah daughter of Roger Ludlow Esq. He left 3 sons, John, Timo & Daniel. Mr B. was unable to preach latter part of his life. Rev Geo Phillips, son of Rev Saml P. of Rowley Mass. H Col 1686, preached at Jamaica from 1693 to 1697 or 1697, settled at Setauket & died April 3. 1739

Selah Strong at Setauket 1710 — 3d Minister Rev David Youngs Y Col 1741 settled here 1743, died 1753 — 4th minister Rev Benj Talmadge, from Yale Y Col 1747, and settled here 1754. Died 1786 — 5th minister Rev Noah Wetmore He settled at Danbury 1760 & here 1786. Died 1796 — 6th was Rev Zech. Greene

Episcopal church organized here 1725. & house built 1730 — first house built expressly for Epis. The Governors & officers of N York sent over from England lent all their influence & power in favor of Episcopacy Lord Cornbury committed outrages on the Presbyterian church of Jamaica 1702; on the Dutch ministers, and other dissenters.

Cong. Church erected at Old Town 1720 & rebuilt 1805. Presbyterian church at Middletown built 1800; at Nine-Mile Place built 1740 rebuilt 1818

Cong. church at Patchogue built 1767 & rebuilt 1822 & 3. Methodist church.

Baptist church at Corum 90 years.

Elder Johnson was Northampton — his son Thomas died 1690 & Selah son of Thomas came to Brookhaven — born Dec 22. 1688 & died April 13 1732

Selah Strong's first son Thomas married Susanna Thompson, dau of Samuel. Thomas Strong died May 14 1760, leaving one son, Judge Selah Strong, born Dec 25 1737 and died July 4. 1815. left 8 children

Several villages in Brookhaven — Setauket oldest & most populous

Wm Floyd whose ancestor declaration of Independence was descendant of Richard Floyd — born 1734 — Gov Benj Tallmadge son of Rev. born here 1754 — removed to Litchfield Ct.

Caleb Brewster was born at Setauket 1747 son of Benj. C. Brewster and grandson of Daniel B. & gr. gr. son of Rev Nath. B. — supposed Nephew of Elder Wm B. — Caleb was distinguished in Revolutionary war (two other boys also) — smuggling salt cargo & in a piece exploit.

Islip — 8 miles by 16.

Began to be settled 1666 but for them & no town meeting till 1700. Records of town commence 1720; there were then 28 freeholders there.

There was a river in Islip called Conetaquot, a boundary between Indian tribes, and there was a sachem of Connetaquot. The river sometimes called creek.

Town of Smithtown — sold by Lyon Gardiner by a sachem 1659 — he sold it to Richard Smith 1663. The ancestor of many Smiths here settled here. Richard Smith lived in Boston 1650 to 1653 when he came to Brookhaven (Islandia) and after some years removed to Smithtown, died about 1700 left 6 sons Richard, Jonathan, Job, Adam, Samuel, Daniel, and 1 dau Deborah.

Rev Abner Reeve native of Southold & Yale Col. 1731 was first minister & town of Smithtown — was here 1735 — was in the plans — died at Brookhaven, Ct.

Hon Zaphan Reeve was his son, born in Brookhaven 1744.

Rev Ashbel Dagget settled here 1751, from Attleborough — removed to Hawes 1756 died there 1780. Next Rev Thomas Lewis, 1763 to 1769. next Rev Joshua Hart 1773. Other churches are in S.

Huntington — western town of Suffolk Co: 20 miles long 10 on sound and Great South Bay — 160 square miles. First purchase of Indians in 1646; more 1653, 1654 & c by the settlers. Patent 1666 patentees named, Jonas Wood, Robert Seely, John Ketcham, Thomas Scudder, Isaac Post, Thomas Jones, & Thomas Wicks.

1st Minister, Rev Wm Leverridge from England — preached at Dover Att. & Sandwich came to Oyster Bay 1653 preached to Indians; 1658 settled at Huntington 1670 he removed to Newtown. Rev Eliphalet Jones was 2d minister, son of Rev John Jones of Concord &c born Nov 6. 1640. and died in Huntington 1731. Rev Ebenezer Prime his colleague & first, & minister till he died. Rev Nathan Woodhull was 3d minister, settled 1785, removed to Newtown 1789. Rev Wm Schenck succeeded 1794 — removed to Ohio 1817.

Episc. church erected 1764. There are other colleges & churches — Baptists have down one or two Presbyterian churches.

Oyster Bay — a town in Queens Co.

In 1640 some from Lynn attempted a settlement here; the Dutch made them quit — return to Mass. An attempt 1642 was repelled by the Dutch.

Sept 19 1650 Commissioners of N. E. Colonies and the Dutch agreed at Hartford that a line from western most head of Oyster Bay to the sea should be the bounds between English & Dutch. East to English, West to Dutch.

First permanent settlement 1653 — not officially with the Dutch.

Freeholders 1685 — John Townsend sen. Daniel Townsend, John Dewsbury, Wm Crosher, John Applegate, Thos Young, John Rogers, Hannel Forman, John Hebbins, Thos Townsend, Samuel Birdsall, Josiah Carpenter, Adam Wright, Sampson Hewkhurst, James Weeks, Nathan Birdsall, Mathew Prior, John Hall, Thomas Willets, Sam Weeks, Jos. Weeks, Peter Wright, Geo. Downing, Richard Harcutt, Dan Coles Jr, John Cock, John Weeks, Henry Hamilton, John Townsend sr. Henry Bell, Richard Willet, Mariam Harker, John Williams, Hope Williams, Lawrence Mott, Wm Buckler, Josias Latting, Thomas Cock, Wm Hawkhurst, Ebenezer Dickson, James Bleven, Daniel Whitehead, Samuel Tiller, Robert Cole, Richard Kirby, Wm Thorncroft, Robt Godfrey, Eph Carpenter, Joseph Sutton — also James Cock, Joseph Dickerson, Robt Townsend, Samuel Dickerson, Stephen Birdsall, James Townsend, Daniel Weeks, Isaac Doughty, John Wood, Edmund Wright, Caleb Wright, John Wright, Wm Frost and John Newman.

Quinton Lodge — a Dutch house 1724
Wolver Hollows — a Dutch house
[illegible] was rec'd under the Dutch [illegible]
[illegible] 1672

ties west of Oyster Bay. First permanent settlement from New England in 1643. Had a patent from Dutch 1644.

Residents in 1645

[illegible]

Chr. Foster, Samuel Clarke, Thomas Cole, Daniel Whitehead, Robert Williams, Edward Raynor, John Coswell, John Smith sr. Samuel Carver, John Nicholas, [illegible]

In 1685. Gov. Dongan compelled the people to purchase a new patent. There were 160 persons taxed 1685 to pay for the patent.

Richard Denton first minister. [illegible] combination to Hartford — in 1641 to Wethersfield, and in 1644 to Hempstead with part of his congregation. Died 1663. — Jeremiah Hobart [illegible] Hingham 1683. Removed to Jamaica in 1698, died 1712. [illegible] 100 years after Mr. Hart's removal 1696. Many joined Episcopal church in 1814. Charles Pike settled over this congregational church — and [illegible] congregation. Removed 1837. [illegible] New Presbyterian church [illegible] 1762 — finally British church 1800. — Methodist: — Episc. clergyman began here 1784 — and Presbyterian meeting house — afterwards 1785; many years — Methodist here. Jerusalem — Quakers have a society

North Hempstead set off as a town 1784 — shire town of Queens Co

Dutch church — Episcopal, Meth.

Flushing

Settlement began by English from Hartford under Dr. Doughty 1644
Patent from gov. Kieft 1645. Some Huguenots came later
Quakers, with King's consent, by Dutch Gov. English patent 1664
Gov. Nicolls gave patent 1685. Geo. Fox here 1672
Majority of inhabitants here 1690. Episcopal church 1720

Jamaica.

Town begun settling 1656 — most came from Flushing
Liberty from Dutch Governor.

Names — Patrick Denton, Richard Gildersleeve, John Lawrence, John Lawrence, Thos. Benedict, Philip Denton, Benjamin Coe, Henry Townsend, Richard Smith, Richard Hunter, Richard Everit, Saml. Mathews, Robert Rhodes, Henry Messenger, George Hills, Peter Wolsey, Richard Sayrsend, Roger Vines, Nicholas Tanner, Robert Coe.

Patent 1660. Gov. Nicolls' patent 1665. Gov. Dongan's patent 1686.
Names 1686 mentioned — there were more
Nicholas Everit, Patt. Denton, Neh. Smith, Dan. Denton, John Hatfield, John Coe, Benjamin Denton, Benj. Coe, Jos. Wood, John Foster, Joseph Everit, Edw. Higby, Cornelius Leach, John Lambert, John Lawrence, Jos. Hallock, Richard Rhodes, Chas. Lambert, Jos. Smith, Geo. Wolsey, Wm. Baylis, Robert Smith, Patt. Smith, Samuel Mills.

1st meeting house 1662. 1st minister Zachariah Walker, 1663 — removed to Newtown 1665, and next to Woodbury. 2d minister Joseph Pendleton, son of Colonel Pendleton. Settled 1676 — removed to Jamaica 1692, died 1705. 3d minister, Geo. Phillips from Coventry, 1693 — removed to Setauket 1697, died 1739. 4th minister John Hubbard 1698. Worship in school house till 1700. Gardiner Bloomfield settled & resided over 25 years. 5th minister Jacob Lagrange 1716. 6th Elisha Rowland 1723. 7th Geo. Faithorne, Rector 1738. Richard Charlton 1745. 10 Ellis Gilbert 1768. Dutch church began 1702. Episc. about same time.

Newtown

1656 Samuel W. [illegible] [See 201 page]

[illegible] 1655 [illegible] [error. should be 1686] Rev. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Jer. Burroughs

[illegible]

[illegible] Lawrence, Ker. Gallup, Kennebec is instead for Philip

[illegible] Williamson, Shuttleworth, [illegible] Jer. Burroughs

[illegible] Francis, [illegible] Stiles, [illegible]

[illegible] Pitt, [illegible] Richard Brown, [illegible]

[illegible] Rosell, Angela Burger, Stakhouse, George [illegible]

[illegible] Patent 1666. Gov. Morgan's patent 1686

1670 Wm Leveridge W. Minister [illegible]

1694 Wm Moore Pminister — now living not known

1729 Samuel Pomeroy, Pminister — continued till his death 1765

[error] Benjamin Wisson, g.c. 1733. was ordained 1 Hebron 1735.

[illegible] 1766. [illegible]

Presb. church 1734. Dutch church more than a century ago

[illegible] churches at [illegible]

A letter from Elizabeth Pomeroy, widow of Rev. Samuel Pomeroy of Newtown, directed to Rev. Samuel Whittlesey of Wallingford, (who married Sarah Chauncey, half-sister of Rev. S. Pomeroy) dated at Newtown July 12. 1744, addresses them as her "loving brother & sister" and says "he died the last day of June". — "He was taken away after 40 days sickness with a lazy? (Wing?) fever, & has left me & his children and people to mourn for him." Pray give my love to brother Chauncey & his family & desire brother Chauncey to write to his friends"

[Rev. N. Chauncey of Durham is meant] (Letter to Nr. Chauncey Oct 18. 6

Gravesend

Settled by Dutch afterwards by Heywoods
about 1648. Patent 1667 — only 5 houses 1682
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Flatlands.

[illegible] 1636 [illegible]

Jamaica

[illegible] 1662, 1666, &c.

Flatbush

[illegible] 1654 [illegible] 1665 [illegible] 1656

Bushwick

[illegible] 1638, 1639. Dutch

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Newtown — continued from 19th page

James Riker, Jr. writes to me from Harlem, May 5. 1847 that "Mr Thompson's book is full of inaccuracies". In his account of Newtown alone, "there are above thirty mistakes or misplacements". His Newtown names put down in 1656 belong to 1686, or 30 years later!!

Mr Riker sends me a list of Newtown freeholders in 1656, as follows: —

Richard Gildersleeve,	Robert Coe	Rev. John Moore.
John Reeder	Thomas Reede,	Widow Stevens
Samuel Wheeler,	Ralph Hunt,	John Layton or Lawton
James Herod.	Thomas Hazard,	John Lawronson
John Burroughs,	Edward Jessup,	John Gray
Hendrick Jansen,	John Hicks,	James Way
Thomas Robinson,	Thomas Stevenson,	John Coe
Nicholas Carter,	Wm. Palmer,	John Furman
William Lawrence,	Henry Feeks	William Wood
James Stewart,	Thomas Paine,	Thomas Lawrence
James Smith,	Peter Meacock,	Edmund Strickland
Thomas Newton,	Elias Bailey,	James Bradish,
Joseph Crowler,	Richard Betts,	Robert Pudington
William Herrick,	Thomas Wandell,	Samuel Coe
Richard Walker,	Richard Cole fax,	Richard Bullock
James Lawronson,	Bryan Newton,	Thomas Greeby
John Hoby	Bumme, Tompaas,	[illegible] — other place and uncertain!

1st Minister of Newtown, Rev. John Moore, above
2 do —— do Rev Wm. Leverich
3 do —— do Rev. Morgan Jones.
all there before Rev. Samuel Pomeroy.

Remarks.
Henry Feeks, same as Feake — prob. H.F. of Lynn & Sandwich
Edward Jessup, same as E.J. of Westchester, Riker.
Mr Wm Palmer, not the same as Wm. Palmer of Westchester. Riker

Slain at Quaboag. The papers in State House put down 13 slain at Quaboag, but name only 11, including Capt. Hutchinson and two slain at the house. They have James Hovey and not Timo. Harlow. James Hovey is on Probate Record.
They have John Pritchard or Pritchet. Wheeler has Joseph P. I believe both are wrong & that his name was William Pritchett.
Wm Pritchet senr. was killed at Quaboag, and his son Samuel was subsequently killed at the house. He had 3 sons left at least, William of Suffield, Joseph of Amesbury and John of Topsfield in 1690.

Capt Thomas Wheeler's narrative of his Expedition with Capt Ed Hutchinson into Hopewell County &c. "Narrative" first published 1675. (Not known to Hutchinson, in Boston

Capt. H & himself with about 20 men went from Springfield, July 28. 1675 — thence into Hopewell County — Indians gone — came to Deerfield 2 miles or towards 3rd. — found & recalled Springfield Day, Aug 1 — heard Indians — on about 10 miles of — Capt & men — they gain towards us next morning 3 miles from B. — Aug. 9 we with one more & 3 Hunsfel Inhabitants marched to the plain 3 miles — Indians in ambush — B. & Capt & men crossed in the Indians encouraged us to march toward a swamp — when the Indians were, had to march near swamp in single file, rocky hill on right & swamp on left — Indians were laying in wait in the swamp, & among brush side of the rocky hill — had marched ben 60 or 70 rods — by the appearance & shouts of real & many supposed 200 or more — very better & two scouts left behind to the — very difficult — many swamp behind, in which horses could not go — & no safety in going — we came to the Indians had blocked up our way, behind they rang at us — we fired — they were forced up the steep rocky hill — Thomas Wheeler ordered down ~~[illegible]~~ wounded 30 & not to leave him. Sr Thomas Wheeler ordered down — though sorely wounded yet he on his horse & on foot — Capt for Daniel Herrick whom was slain, where he received both escaped, but he received another dangerous wound.

Eight men were slain, Lieutenant Pell of Boston, Thomas Wheeler of Billerica, Edward Colburn of Chelmsford, Samuel Dwelley of Lancaster, Jedediah Hobart of Hingham, Sergeant Peter Jones of Braintree, Henry Coy (Coy) of Brookfield — 5 wounded: Capt Hutchinson myself, Sr Thomas Lieutenant Wheeler, Jonathan Wheeler, Edward Colburn — shot — shot through — Hutchinson — 10 miles and escaped from Indians. Capt Hutchinson died — was buried at Hutchinson — Hutchinson, father, Mr Elisha H.

Being got to the town, we betook ourselves to one of the houses and brought horses, where we fed our horses as well as we could. The Captain betook himself to informing of our disaster to the Governor, Deering & Dudley, but left them, & came to the house where we were, where he found well, nothing thereof being afraid of the sudden coming of the

There was also a call for several men, appointed Seven Men of Concord, Jabez Richardson & John Potter of Chelmsford to manage affairs with the few left as stationed in the town, who performed their trust with courage & resolution. [The first Richardson that came to Chelmsford, a person called Mr & afterwards a Deputy. Samuel Stevens settled in Salem (page 163) on the Ipswich, then not at first. James Richardson would from the hive [illegible] to Chelmsford]. About 2 hours after coming to this house, left Little Lincoln & Foster carry Ephraim Curtis & Samuel Stevens young fellows to Boston with the tidings. When they came to the first house at the Lower Falls they found the Indians rifling the peaceable houses, they fired & returned to us. As soon as they came back the Savages pressed upon the house with great violence, so that their shot & shooting, but it was wrought so, & we left Henry Kimball & Joseph Parker with our [illegible] & tell our dep & [illegible] & [illegible] & [illegible]. Two days after Joseph Richardson, venturing out of the house to fetch some glass for his father's house, was caught by the Indians, his head cut off & tossed about like a football; then they fastened it on a pole & set it before his father's house in mockery.

2-3] The next night they came down to Dracut meeting house & burnt it down, & the other house, & then attacked the five houses by burning combustibles brought in boxes & shot fire arrows upon the Indians. The shot [illegible] & shot the fire off [illegible] upon the Indians. The shot of a fort [illegible] & kill any but [illegible] two. O! prepare to fight. This day go to Boston to the Council & inform them of our state & condition, & send out for more help. The same morning [illegible] all about, & [illegible] morning to attack upon, & after hard [illegible] and distress and distress, & through God's mercy got safely to Chelmsford, though much spent, & the next to Boston. Before we got to Marlborough, the Indians had, by some that were gone to Concord, with the burning of our houses & killing some at Lancaster; the travellers hence gone, & being alarmed were come at Concord & at Lancaster, returned to Marlborough, though the Indians had that way come & slain. Their chief commander Philip Nipmuck, his march to Quabog. The next day, the 3d, the Indians continued yelling & shooting, so offered us to have forces to Marlborough & the Lord, & so many came to the meeting house & [illegible] 20 Indians & [illegible] yelling, one thing [illegible] singing psalms. [illegible] Indian noise. We could [illegible] to defend ourselves. The next day we saw carrying their dead or wounded on their backs.

They sent in their shot the 8 night as they last night before
they were starting, & fire upon us from 8 pieces & the houses
which they fired to the arrows which then set fire to the house,
but we put it out by throwing the roof off, otherwise, had the
arrows been poisoned, we should all have died. They
also fired the stone of the house with a burning fire, & then fired
towards the door to prevent our going out, but we took down
part of the wall against the fire & put it out. They also fired
a shell of gunpowder into the garret which fell among flax &
tow, but we soon saw it & put it out. Thus we were preserved
by the kind & merciful hand of God, though we were not above 40 men
with those of the small pox, who were able for any service,
& the enemy judged to be 300. There were in the house
50 women & children besides the men, & they shot
balls piercing the walls of the house, & killed but one
Brother Thomas Wilson of that town being struck by a bullet
which shot in the jaw & neck but he was able to walk
about time.

On Wednesday Aug. 9th. Gideon & Philip Thomas at the
meeting house & the town belonging to our house, which he
fortified at the great Bay, & all settlers with provisions
& ammunition, they set themselves for market. For the night
following they set a scout & filled all with flax, hay &
candlewood with combustibles, & set them on fire & the
wind blew the sparks towards the town. They fired fifty
together & made a strange appearance, burning & blazing
on the ridge of the hills, & made the hunters fear we
with hay, flax, &c. They prepared for their escape, that they
might bring fire to the houses with safety to the settlers. They
attending a Dutch while they attacked the Indians;
& fearing great slaughter, they kept fire upon the enemy
but the Lord favored us with success, mostly by a shower of rain
escape, which by the small pox prevented, we were
powerfully supported to see, & know how well might
Maj. Willard with Capt Parker & Goodwin with 48 men & 5
Indians arrived, & Capt Lane, all by their company
Our help from the Council & did not come till Friday
Aug 7. or we should come sooner. Maj. Willard had marched

[illegible] reached the top:
on the evening of the 29th, [illegible] parallel and [illegible] followed him on his march and
overtook him on Cassile [illegible] Brookfield
a small place of 150 [illegible] and after
[illegible] 30 miles
[illegible] Brookfield [illegible] arrive about
noon all day, and during [illegible] what
befell us, the Indians had sent out to give notice
of our coming to Brookfield, that they might cut them off;
but they were so busy with the preparations that they
not heard the [illegible] shot off the [illegible] way [illegible]
of danger till we came to the town. When the Indians
discovered that they had come, they found out that [illegible]
for them, but had been [illegible] of [illegible]
shot [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
houses as we took [illegible] and other houses [illegible] a little [illegible]
before the house, [illegible] Indians [illegible] for houses [illegible]
night, the Indians continued to shoot [illegible] our [illegible]
[illegible] they found all their designs prevented they [illegible]
a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
off, that they could shoot [illegible] light — and by [illegible]
they burnt the meeting house with the house that belonged to the
[illegible] we were in, towards the beginning of [illegible] night
[illegible] went away left us [illegible] again, and we [illegible] that day & early [illegible]
without danger, only one woman was wounded [illegible]
[illegible] after as she went to look after horses. We knew not
how many we killed; one of them [illegible] afterwards [illegible]
that we killed [illegible] about 80. Before the [illegible]
they burnt all the town except the [illegible] which
[illegible] not finished. They made great spoil of the cattle,
killed & drove away almost all the horses & [illegible]
We continued there, but well guarded till Aug 13. [illegible]
[illegible] all [illegible] well as some wounded
[illegible] Mr. [illegible] some of the wounded were
[illegible] till [illegible] after. [illegible]
[illegible] left. [illegible] dead [illegible] were buried
the 20th. [illegible] after the inhabitants of the town [illegible]

(see back 3 pg.

Extract of a letter from Rev John Elliot, written to England
Roxbury Oct 23. 1677

"It pleased the Lord very lately to permit a small handful (not 10) of the late scattered rod to make a sore direption upon Hatfield and Deerfield at Connecticut [River] when about 12 persons were killed, more than 20 carried captive or lost, 7 dwellings burned & sundry barns full of corn; and since they have appeared at Hadley & burned the Mill. They had parley with them, treated about ransoming the captives, agreed on a time & placed meeting but the Indians failed to appear. These last actions have very much discouraged our people from repairing the distressed towns what some were beginning to do".

Mass. 1. 120]

Extract from his Letter, Nov 4. 1680 Roxbury

"We are in great affliction by the Mangunoy Mrquee Indians; more than 60 at different times have been killed or captivated. Our Mr Pynchon has gone to join with Sir Edmund Andros to endeavor a peace" [See Mass. No 1. 39. the Specimen of its 60.

Roger Williams – Attuck is deer. Kettiomp great buck. Tammock, beaver
Nkeke otter Suck is plural. suog is same
powwaw, priest. powwaog priests

Earliest Church in Charlestown Mass 1665
Misc. 1 D. 1 the 2d in Colony. One in Lawrence a bout 10 years before.
Gindlesfield church including Wallis & Turner. He had joined
Baptists in England.

Capt. Moseley, Coventry
Dec 9 1675

30

1735. G. Court desires a Fast & St. Dec. 12. but it did not for on the day. They [illegible] calamitous and mortal distemper in several parts of our town, whereby great numbers of young people have been taken away & it is feared it may spread through the land &c.

Cer. Presbyterians in Worcester town & other places in Worcester Co. by petition complain that they conscientiously attend worship in Presbyterian churches where they are remote, have to travel a few miles to their assemblies; that under color of the law for observing the Sabbath they have been prosecuted for travelling to their churches & are been fined & imprisoned therefor. Pray for relief & an explanation of the Sabbath law so that they may travel freely to their places of worship.

G. Court says this case falls under consideration of the Courts of Justice, so dismisses the petition.

Frail Flight-men. Dec. 14. They are desired to lend a dwelling in Hampshire assume one be appointed & Mr. Clerk prepare report methods for laying out their grants, &c.

Mass. 3.99

John Gorrell says he served as a volunteer in the last war & made several difficult marches & considerable success; prays for land in Hampshire — 150 acres granted Dec. 14

Governor's Speech Dec. 17. about receiving bills of credit, funding & conditions of [illegible] gain the occasion of the [illegible] the estate, & a great part of this country [illegible] preserving hempseeds bounty for hemp & flax [illegible] will produce great advantages & lessen the balance of trade with Great Britain, [illegible] as [illegible] — recommends the manufacture of Potash, [illegible] Gov't. letter from G. Britain [illegible] about Potash. Had a conference with Members of Representatives House, Council & Judges & desired to consider the [illegible] & settle together.

p. 32

Charles & Church Constant Church were Owners of Col. Benj. Church — Constant not living in 1736. [illegible] Bethel [illegible] & Jona. Bethel [illegible] brothers.

1735 Records of Gen. Court

(Oct 7) Mr. Hasler & others of London, merch. of Boston, declared ready to work & erect a plantation for making potash — if they may be granted on behalf of poor & advantage — Petitions to Court with committee on the subject — Committee appointed Dec. 19.

p. 31 Misc. g. 284

Che petition Jan. 12, 1735-6 — Propose to grant 1500 acres of land to Thos. Plaisted for 3 years to employ 800 £ the expense in 3 years also he expects 1500 acres; Plaisted to make at least 30 tons of potash & send same to London, carry on the manufacture openly & publicly. — Propose in certain conditions to grant the 1500 acres. Dismissed

accepted

The 1500 acres marked out between Housatonnock hills & Lancaster additional grant — adjudged to be worth 10/ per acre

July 1, 1736. This land confirmed to Thos Plaisted provided he makes 30 tons of potash in 3 years & sends the same to London, & carries on the business openly so that others may learn

Oct 14, 1736 Mr. Plaisted asks for the loan voted him in January 800 £. Committee have been granted.

Housatonnock Indians

1735-6 Jan 6. John Stoddard, Eleazer Porter, Thos Sergeant & others a Com. to repair to Housatonnock to know the minds of the Indians respecting a tract to settle on — Linebrook land above the Plain will probably be preferred by them, but this belongs to proprs. of Upper Housatonnock. Committee to see if an exchange can be made

1736 March 25. Eleazer Porter & Mr. Sergeant had a conference with Indians & reported. Old committee

J.S.E.P.T.J. appointed to lay out 6 miles square for the Indians above the Mountain; the committee to lay out to Thos Johnson Sergeant their minister & the Worthy Westbrooke, their schoolmaster, each 160 th part of said land, & also land to accommodate the English families — to dispose of Indian lands in Sheffield; to give Upper Housatonnock proprs. who claim above the Mountain an equiv. elsewhere.

June 22. Plat of Indian Township presented, 6 miles square, accepted — report of J. E. P. T. J. — Salaries Comm. & sight — report that equivalent to some not willing to exchange — also 1 tract contiguous to the bounds

Gov. Belcher had 2 plots planned on Co. ne. River, laid out by Elnathan Hinsdale; 1000 acres in both the August 1734. One piece of 600 acres was on East side of river; & the other piece of 400 acres was opposite on West side of River below Great Falls; then in service from Colo. Andrew Belcher in Canada Expedition 1690.

Col. J. Willard has erected a saw mill in the township above Northfield but cannot raise a sufficient head of water; prays for 100 acres E. of the river in order to raise a head of water.
Small Grants to the 100 acres to enlarge the prop. dam & mill.

Scots. Wm Douglass & others, members of the Scots Charity Society in Boston, desired to be incorporated by the name of Scots Charitable Society.
House voted to grant the request. Council concurred.

Western Indians. Governor's salary & expenses exceeded the sum allowed by Const. 1300 £.

Samuel Hatfield has a child some years by Alice Hastings, & pays 10 £ towards the child, but refuses to wed. Selectmen of Hatfield petitioned, & G. & Court gave directions to Court of Sessions in Hampshire in regard to it. The 10 £ to be paid into Province Treasury, & may be drawn out for child. Treasurer of 40 £ still [illegible]

Roxbury Grants. Laid out by Capt. Kellogg, Mar. at Deerfield June 1736, for Company under Capt. Andrew Gardner in expedition of 1690. 2 [illegible] acres, besides farm laid out to [illegible] farmers belonging to Roxbury. Recept.

Mass. 4. 153

June 15

Oversee Moor
Joseph Petty
Robert Corser

ask for land for services in Expedition to Port Royal & Canada under Sir William Phips 1690. 100 acres each granted by Council & confirmed by Court.
Petitions again for 1736. Grants 100 acres by both houses Jan. 12. in Hampshire, each to be laid out in 3 years.

June 10. [illegible] age of Gov. about marriage of [illegible] proposes Wednesday next as a day of rejoicing. House concurred & Committee appointed to make provision for the celebration.

June 18. Plot of 400 acres to Jeth. Stebbins, pursuant to Recept. to Oliver Partridge, Col. of Essex for Hampshire

Mass. 4. 54

1734 Jos. Moulton & others petition for a grant of 1000 acres adj. Dec. 1734 Dec. Wright for petitioners, on Housatonuck River, about 16 miles N. of Capt. Hawk's Pathouse — begins near Mohawk's Plantation — Pet. accepted, & ordered may be completed in two years. Session 1735 a plat accordingly filed. Dwight was presented, of the 1000 acres — & accepted June 17

1736 June 25. Conference in Council Chamber with Penobscot Chiefs with Lieut. Governor

July 6 Another Conference with them — & their complaints; and 200£ voted for presents to them

Capt. Joseph Sylvester & Company (Canada 1690) had a township laid out on Ashley River by Jos. Willard — accepted July 6.

Capt. Samuel Gallope & Company (Canada 1690) Township laid out by Nath. Kellogg (grantee 1735) — was N. & W. of Falls fight Township and South & equivalent lands.

Pet. accepted Dec. 1736 — was larger E. & W. than N. & S. and somewhat irregular — equivalent line run to run W. 22½ N.

Falls fight Soldiers — committee to receive claims & report — Nov. 1734; June 24, 1736 they reported list of soldiers in the fight, entitled to grant; Pet. accepted

Another list reported 1736 June 21 & accepted

Jan. 30 House chose James Allen, Overseer. Gov. refused his

July 1 House chose Thos. Cushing do — refused him

July 1 " " Wm. Hope do — accepted him

Nov. 14. Governor's speech — proposes to issue bills that shall be equal to legal currency (Stat. 1687) as no others could be issued consistent with the King's directions; 15000£ of them will be equal to more than 50,000£ of the bills now passing. The bills are quite new, 3 parts in 4 paid, but they paid when first emitted, i.e. bills of this sort. 2. Stand must be made to redress the evil. Housatonuck Indians have erected the Governor's house & built a meeting house & school house. "Spirituous & excessive drinking seems to meet the desires of the people more than ever" — the Governor, he proposes a sign exclusive — and Dwight begins. Says the 200£ allowed does not suffice for family

1736 Nov. 30.

Report of Com. about dispute of Towns.
They report to 2 towns on West side Con. River
in the line of Equivalent lands there in West
of 2 in N. — upper half townships on East of
River. (These townships seem to lie on
the River) These westside are No 1. & 2.
These eastside are 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.
Com. of Connecticut in Sept. admitted 60 grantees
into each of No. 1. 2. 3. 5 on eastside & No 1. 2. on
westside — expect to fill up the rest of the towns
at Woburn in December, as No 3. 4. 7. 8. 9
(some improper numbers) accepted.

4 towns between Westfield & Sheffield laid
by Committee, by order passed Nov. 14. 1735,
on both sides the road to Housatonick
Plats accepted Dec. 1736 — grantees to
be admitted by a common vote
June 24. 1737. These plats were altered or
reformed — accepted

Lenox town — say they have 60 families
settled there, Nov. 1736; pray to be a Town
Dec. 1 petition so far granted that they can choose officers
to join upon business to assess money, & pay
town charges, &c. appears to stand till 1744 when
in 1738.
(Most of 60 families came in 1736, it is said.)

Dec 3. Sheffield & Stockbridge Equivalent claims to be secured upon
application — said Place too small for them.

Hartstown proprs. say they cannot make up
their 60 out of Pelham, but some of the
60 persons have made a claim.
Gen. Court Dec. 1736 not be completed from massacres.
5 years allowed for fulfilling conditions of grant.

Westfield grantees, Massacre of Hampshire 1735 & 1736

Dec 1 Townships No. 1. 2. 3. 4. adjoining
Connecticut River & on East side. rule is
appointed to convene grantees or proprs. grants.
If Townships No 1, 2, 3, 5, 6 on East side of Connecticut
before Connecticut & Northampton — meet
& notify & convene the proprs. — meeting.
If Townships No 1 & 2. West of Cont. River. Same
If Townships No 3. 4. 7. 8. 9 — Same

1736-7 Jan. 4 Lots in Pelham — 70 families in 2 upper towns
Jan. 25. when there shall be 70 families in 2 upper towns
on Cont. River & a corn & saw mill built, a new
French house shall be built above the town on West
side the river &c

Record of Gr. Court.

1736 7 Feb. 2.

Arlington, 7 Townships on Westside of River, Sylvester's Township East of Arlington, the Township West of Connecticut River, in 4 Townships East, and adjoining the river, and No. 4 & 5 in line of Towns shall be in Hampshire County.

Res. with Hex.

Huntstown, Petitioners say, Deerfield in making out their additional grant, have taken in 1/3 of Huntstown, the plat of which has been accepted. Pray for relief.

Order of Notice Dec. 14. 1736

1736-7 Elias Lyman & Northampton pray for the grant of a small island in Connecticut River between Pascommuck Meadow in N.H. & Mt Holyoke in Hadley.

Jan. 12. Island granted to him.

Aaron Dennis asks for land for his losses & sufferings in Indian war & his captivity

Jan. 12 200 acres granted, to be laid out, &c. in 3 years.

Ebenezer Shelden, for himself and his sister Mary Clapp & her husband Samuel Clapp, says he & his sister "in their long captivity in Canada contracted an acquaintance with the Caghnawaga Indians who now put them to an extraordinary charge to entertain them when they come to Deerfield". pray for a grant of land.

Jan 12. 300 acres granted in Hampshire — 1/2 to Ebenezer Shelden and 1/2 to Sam & Mary Clapp.

Westfield

Asks for a tract of 1500 acres, between Westfield and Suffield Equivalent.

Jan 12. Granted on conditions — Westfield to keep road in repair that goes over the premises, viz. Albany road, not to interfere with lands of heirs of Capt. Nathl Dwight at 10 mile Pond, nor with 400 acres laid out to heirs of Rev John Williams — Grantees to lay out of 200 acres for parsonage — of Westfield; 200 acres for ministry, & 100 acres for school forever

1737 Feb. 10 Plat returned of 5879 acres, excluding 500 acres reserved for Housatonick equivalent & a piece of 100 acres

Accepted

1736 Mem. of Court.
Capt. Capt. Hunt 9 Tons Hands Gone.
Plat of this returned Jany. 19. 1736.
Dep. to E. Mem. of Provincial Leaves.
Recd. to, conformed to Mr. Cadwalo. 1736

38, 1739 May Session. G. Court Records

When Houses were burnt with province bills, petitions were sent to have the amount of province bills burnt, paid by the colony in other bills. One in 1739, & others.

Samuel Warner of Hatfield petitioned about a wolf that perished & rotted in his trap, by reason of sickness. G. Court allowed for wolf.

Tax was fixed at 18,000, N.T.
1,674.17.4. Representatives pay
130.0.0. Towns fined.
Passed the act, June 26. } 19,804.17.4.

Samuel Dickinson of Deerfield had a lot of land, for his sufferings in captivity.

Capt. Joseph Kellogg, Ebenr Alexander, Daniel Belden and others } petitioned for pay for service in finding the nearest or best way to Canada.

[Samuel Dickinson of D. above, was a captive in Canada 1724 — 200 acres was granted or asked for 1733 May.]

1733 Lands granted or asked for.

Joshua Lamb, Jos. Ruggles & Ebenr Pierpont had 6 miles square granted — laid out on Ware River 1732, & confirmed. It takes in some of Braintree grant, & some of John Reads; and great ponds; 1 one equivalent asked for & granted, May session 1733.

1733. May session
Samuel & Solomon Bottwood ask for land for their father's services against Indians; & was slain. Negatived.

1733 Oct. Samuel Bardwell of Deerfield, eldest son of Robert Bardwell, asked for grant to heirs of R.B. between Sunderland & Northfield for his services against Indian enemy.

Richard Fellows conveyed land on "Chickaby" river to Thomas Clark, grandfather of Edward Hutchinson, and Mary Wolcott, relict of Josiah Wolcott of Salem deceased. Plat accepted 200 acres to said E.H. & M.W.

[Josiah Wolcott of Salem married first Penelope Curwin; 2 Mrs Mary Treat in 1688 or 89. This Mary Treat must be g.d. of Thos. Clark. She was young 1688.

Lands granted or asked for 1733.

1733 May Session
Jos. Olmstead, living near Cold Spring, asked for land, for his many marches and services.

1733 Oct. 13 Fall Fight men petition for land.
Oct 17. Smith's squam granted by House.

John Elliot Esq. of Windsor dead: left son John; gave him his land in Mass.

Snow & Rain (see p 53.

Record kept by Mr Lawson of Salem, Mass. of the quantity of Rain & snow.

	Rain Inches	Snow Inches
1847	47.81	40.50
1848	39.30	36.50
1849	37.13	41.75
1850	56.03	48.75
1851	41.95	41.00
1852	43.14	63.50
1853	57.04	47.75
1854	41.74	55.00
1855	42.40	43.00
1856	46.16	46.00

Average of 10 yrs.
Rain 43.33 inc.
Snow. 41.14 "

more rain is supposed to have fallen in 1857 than in either of the 10 years.

N. E. Farmer. Nov. 1857

u 2.231. Bakers in Northampton. [Hadley Baker, Hadley 3.77

There had been one or two partial attempts to set up the baker's business in Northampton, by inefficient men, previous to Geo. Blackman's coming here, but nothing succeeded or continued any length of time, until he came here about 1788.

George Blackman was a native of that part of Stoughton that is now Canton, & learned the baker's trade in Dorchester. He carried on the business about 3 years here, before he was married. He was an industrious, systematic man & did his own work, & was punctual in his payments, & though he begun with nothing, he every year added something to his estate. He used to buy his wheat about here, at first only two or three bushels at a time, which he sent out but to Clapp's mill in Easthampton, that mill being in better repute than the Northampton mills. By degrees he required more flour and made larger purchases of wheat, but all of it was obtained in this part of the country as long as he lived, but in one year when wheat was scarce and high, he bought 18 barrels of flour, part of which he sold in flour. He kneaded his dough with a sort of brake as it was called. Almost all the work in the bakery was done by himself.

Gingerbread was a very important article in those days and he made great quantities of it and it was good, as the writer of this can testify and many others who have lived 60 years. He sold much of it in other towns, and wherever there was a large gathering of people, Blackmans gingerbread was for sale.

Crackers he made, & they were sold also in other towns. Cookies, Buns, and butter-cakes, he also made & sold. Bread he also made, which was sold at the bakery & peddled about the village.

For some years he carried his gingerbread, crackers, &c. to other towns in two panniers or baskets, one on each side of his horse. Afterwards he had something on wheels, either a one horse cart or a wagon. He carried his gingerbread & crackers to Hadley and other towns on the east side of the river, and westerly as far west as Worthington.

Albert Joslin, the Pitchman, whom old people well remember, used to peddle his bread & other articles about the village in a basket which he carried on his arm: also he sometimes went to other towns with Mr Blackman to assist him in selling.

Mr Blackman died March 20, 1807 aged 46. His estate was 300 pounds, & was worth near 2000 dollars. He was in business here about 19 years; he had 8 children. He supported his family and laid up about 100 dollars a year. But he did not indulge in drinking with many of those around him, who spent their earnings in liquor and died poor.

Mrs Phebe Blackman, with whom I conversed Jan 21. 1854 (she will be 93 April 9. 1854.) gave me the facts on this and next page.

Schools. Private female Schools were plenty, when she was young. Her teachers were a daughter of John Hunt and a daughter of Col Seth Pomeroy, and some others. She learned to sew, read, write, &c. She also taught school in her father's chamber. She received for instruction in reading & spelling & a few in writing, 4 pence a week and where sewing was included 6 a week.

[This article, with some alterations was published in the Gazette, April 28. 1857. and what is on next page.

Mr Blackman, the Baker continued.

After Mr Blackman had been here a year or two, he and Miss Phebe Strong, the only Daughter of Ithamar Strong, who lived at E. of the New Town Hall, where Hillyer & Wood's storehouse now stands, formed an attachment, to the great grief of many of her friends & acquaintance. Her father was highly indignant, and forbid his being with him, and even turned him out of his house, & told him never to show his face there again. As he was departing, and passing by a room where she was, she opened the window & told him they could meet at her brother Eleazar's, in South Street, and there they continued their courtship. "Love laughs at Locksmiths" and always will. Her father did not relent, & refused to give her a dollar when she was married, but her mother gave her a bed and some other articles. Her father did not speak to her for several years, but finally resumed the feelings of a father, but made no apology for the past.

The opposition to Blackman was owing to his being poor, & to his being a baker. Every body thought a baker could not live here, and for some reason the trade was not deemed respectable. Blackman's character & conduct were unexceptionable. Phebe had come to years of discretion; she was about 29 years of age; she saw that Blackman was temperate, industrious & economical, and that he was gradually gaining property, and she was not afraid to unite with such a man, though many of her friends tried to dissuade her. She was governed by reason not by fancy, and she had no cause to regret her choice. [illegible] when each of them was about 30 years old.

Mrs Blackman is now living, almost 93 years old. (She was born April 9. 1761,) and though not destitute of the infirmities of age, and almost blind, she still possesses a good share of her former vigor & energy. She was a federalist in former days, and still dislikes Democrats and Democracy. She is confident that people were better in her younger years than they now are.

Her husband was one of those who contended for the education of girls in the town schools, & after a contest of some years with Doct Ebenezer Hunt & Doct Levi Shepherd & some other leading men, the victory was gained for the girls in 1802.

M. 10. 159 Shop row. Mrs Blackman remembers when there was a small red shop occupied by Leatake, the Barber at the lower end of shop row, and no building between that and Deac. Ebenr. Hunt's dwelling house, the same house that is now standing, near the Edwards Church. There was an uncouth crooked fence the whole distance. Doct Hunt's shop, where Hillyer & Wood now trade, was the second shop built in shop row, she thinks.

Traders. When she was young, there was no trader about the centre. Robert Breck traded on Joseph Hunt's lot where Mr Huntington resides, & she has been up there to get goods. Maj. Timothy Dwight traded in a shop, north of his house, near Doct Walker's. Elisha Atwood kept a few goods sometimes in a shop that stood N. W. of the town Hall now, and Atwood lived in a house that stood near where the Town Hall is. It was a gambrel roof, she thinks, about 1½ story high.

The handsome Elm which is between the Town Hall and Hillyer & Wood's storehouse, came up in her father's lot near the fence when she lived at home, some 70 years ago. It sprung up on a little plot where she cultivated herbs & flowers.

Johnson's was [illegible] a year after Mrs Blackman gave it up, some months after Blackman died. The McGuys came next.

Nat. Hist. 2.162

Cold of Heights — or Temperature in ascending, or going north.

Meteorologists, or some of them (Nat. Hist. 2.162) estimate that in rising 300 feet of elevation, the climate grows cold one degree of Fahrenheit. When the elevation is steep, the decline of temperature is greater than in gradual elevations.

Prof. Leslie, in Malte Brun, Vol. II. p. 500, says at moderate elevations, in climates of Scotland (56° N.) every 270 feet ascent make one degree of cold by Fahrenheit, and 300 feet ascent in the tropics make one degree of cold. The increase of cold is greater in high regions.

Ed. Enc. XVI. 583 } The law which regulates the temperature as we ascend in the atmosphere, appears to be different in different latitudes, as well as in different seasons of the year. Saussure in ascending mont Blanc & other mountains found that Fah. Thermometer sunk one degree for 292 feet in summer, & 419 in winter. M. Ramond has given 299 feet & M. d'Aubuisson 315 feet for 1° Fahrenheit. Gay Lussac found the average decreased temperature in ascending very lofty elevations, to be 1° Fah. for 341 feet ascent in summer.

Humboldt on the Andes, found that the diminution of heat was not uniform, but varied from 239 to 536 feet for 1° Fahr. and averaged 346 feet to a degree.

XV. 584 Bouguer calculates that it begins to freeze, or the line of congelation begins, on mountains, at the Equator, at 15.077 feet; at 10° N. at 15.067 feet; at 20° N. at 13.719 feet; at 30° N. at 11.592 feet; at 40° N. at 9.016 ft. 45° N. at 7.658 f.; 50° N. at 6.260 f.; at 55° N. at 4.912 feet; 60° N. at 3.684 f.; 65° N. at 2.516 f.; at 70° N. at 1.557. 75° N. at 748 f.; 80° N. at 120 f. — This line of congelation is the same as the line of perpetual snow. The actual line of congelation is higher in summer than in winter.

Prof. Leslie (in Malte Brun, Vol. 1. p. 501) has a table of the decrease of temperature according to the altitude from the equator to the pole: — He appears some from Humboldt perhaps refers to Eastern Continent. Height of curve of congelation at equator 15.207 feet; 10° N. 14.764; 20° N. 13.478 f. 30° N. 11.484 ft.; at 40° N. 9.001 feet; 42° N. 8.473; 43° N. 8.206. 45° N. 7.671 ft.; at 50° N. 6.334 feet; 60° N. 3.818; 70° N. 1.778 80° N. 457 ft.; at 89° N. 5 feet. 90° N. 0 feet;

M. 2. 238. Cannibals -

Malte Brun H. 280 } Malte-Brun says "all savage tribes are addicted to the horrible custom of eating human flesh," from a ferocious hatred, an atrocious superstition, or extreme want. "Modern accounts assert that the practice obtains in the greater part of the nations of Africa, America, and Australasia". "We discover from several passages in the ancients that it was at one time prevalent in Europe. Poets ascribe it to the Cyclops & Lestrygons whom they place in Europe. Herodotus brings the charge against the Scythians, the Cimbrians, a tribe of Caledonians and other nations of the north".

"Human sacrifices were known among the Greeks & Romans, as well as among the Celts & Scandinavians and oriental nations. These horrid sacrifices appear to have been often succeeded by a repast still more horrid."

M. B. H. 73. In 13th Century, the people of Fouchien, China, were cannibals. Marco Polo

M. 2. 243. Civilization

"A civilized nation is one that has arranged its knowledge in the form of sciences; has elevated the mechanical to the rank of fine arts; has created a literature to express the various sentiments of the human heart; is possessed of fixed systems of legislation for the present & future ages; — a nation in which Christianity, undefiled by superstition or enthusiasm, displays its proper influence in the purification & elevation of the public morals — a nation which recognizes the great principles of public law, by acting in time of peace as the friend of every other state, and by respecting, in time of war, the property of defenceless citizens.

Malte Brun I. 282

Gems. Precious Stones. (Ed. Enc. IX. 585 to 591. Ed. Enc. XIII. 572 & 583
Misc. 2. 271. Misc. 11. 93

Engraving on Gems was ~~well~~ understood by the ancients, though some say the Greeks & Romans & others could not cut the diamond, nor sculpture the emerald & topaz: the diamond was used in cutting other stones.

Ancient & modern ~~engr~~ engravers have most frequently sculptured Rock Crystals of different colors, Jaspers Calcedony, Cornelian, Onyx, Bloodstone.

The onyx is considered a calcedony, with colors in alternate zones or strata, some are called sardonyx.

The cornelian was much used by the ancients.

Bloodstone is called speckled agate on the continent now

Cameos engraved gems of two colors are so called - but generally all engravings or sculptures in relief or elevated, are called Cameos.

Intaglios - all hollow engravings are so called - or in French, en creux.

The ancient Egyptians had gems, both cameos & intaglios. the sacred beetle engraved on them.

The ancient Jews engraved names on onyx stones, &c. in time of Moses.

Greeks & Romans were most eminent for gems than any others. The most refined taste for the arts prevailed among them. They practiced Seal Engraving.

The doctrines of Christianity in E. & W. empire, were averse to the art, from discountenancing images: and the doctrines of Mahomet were so also & the art of engraving on gems disappeared for centuries.

The Greeks exceeded all others in engraving on gems. They engraved the heads of eminent men; their Divinities; Historical events and the like. They were masters in engraving animals.

Naked Figures. The Greeks always preferred pictures undisguised by drapery: they were particularly successful in the beautiful representation of the human body naked. Dioscorides engraved naked figures at Rome, but the Romans of a character somewhat different from the Greeks, generally concealed their figures in drapery.

Greeks & Romans engraved Gems both in relief & in intaglio.

Greek Heads abound in beauties not seen among us - in the set of the eyes, figure of the nose, smiling lips, majestic countenance, & other undefinable graces. It is believed they found such living models in those days as they engraved on stones.

Naked Greeks. It was not disgraceful to appear naked in public; distinguished characters contended for prizes in wrestling, running & similar exercises, naked. Thin draperies were devised to betray the human figure itself

Engraving on Gems revived in 15th century - first in Italy. But modern Gems are inferior to ancient ones.

Fictitious Gems are innumerable - by counterfeiting stones, & by counterfeiting names of ancient engravers. Some really precious stones are purified & improved.

Gems are transparent & the color is affected by the substance on which they rest: hence the variety of foils employed in setting them, which deceive the unskilful. Very thin layers, [illegible] is put between two pieces of rock-crystal, which counterfeits & deceives.

Glass. The ancients had glass, and they made gems of glass to imitate real ones. Some of these glass gems passed for real ones in dark ages, and even in modern times.

Gems, &c.

Fictitious Gems — continued

These are called pastes, even when made of glass.

Chemists of 17th & 18th Centuries revived the art of making fictitious gems — which is still carried on. Artificial Gems are innumerable — both colored pastes & artificial gems. The manner of making them is described. Different siliceous substances — pure sand, flint, pebbles & rock crystal — are pounded, and heated, & mingled with acids, & coloring oxides — and gems are made of a beautiful lustre, out of the mass of crystal in the crucible. [illegible] ingredients are given.

The diamond, topaz, hyacinth, beryl, turquoise, malachite, & other gems have been imitated so as to be distinguished from genuine ones by being softer & less weight — not by external appearance.

Natural Gems were employed as personal ornaments and it is supposed that engraved gems were so employed by the ancients.

Rings.

M. 2. 296. The Romans wore rings, with figures engraved on them. Some were Seal Rings. Augustus sealed with the head of Alexander, & hereof with his own head, engraved by Dioscorides. He had sealed with a sphynx. Pompey's seal represented a lion holding a sword. Galba's seal, was that of his ancestors, representing a dog on the prow of a vessel. Sylla & Scipio Afric. had the representation of some part of their victories on a ring, & sealed with it, & wore it on their fingers.

[It does not appear that all seal rings were worn — but perhaps they were at times.

"The ancients had a great partiality for Rings. They wore many valuable ones at a time, or as Pliny says, "they loaded their fingers with extravagant wealth" and these rings contained natural Jewels or engraved Gems.

Ed. E. c. XIII. 270 [illegible] Ring Stones — Beryl, Cat's Eye (a kind of [illegible]) Chrysoprase, Carnelian, Opal, Chrys[illegible], Garnet or Vesuvian, and precious Garnet, & others are cut into Ring stones, & some into seal stones. [There is a distinction between Ring stones & seal stones.

The Blue Sapphire, Red Sapphire or Oriental Ruby, and yellow Oriental Topaz are essentially the same. Alumina predominates in these Sapphire & Topaz in common. Silica predominates in the Emerald, Iolite, Beryl, Amethyst, Rock Crystal, & [illegible] of Quartz are almost all silica. Calcedony, Jasper, Opal, &c are almost all Silica.

Matthews p. 94 ~~Radarto Sabbe~~ — Rock Crystal is transparent & clear; if violet or purple it is an Amethyst. When blue it is Sapphire. When rose color it is the Ruby of Bohemia. When yellow, it is Western Topaz.

Silex. — Chalcedony is bluish or grey, & cloudy; Cornalines are red & cherry like; transparency; Crysoprase, a clear green; Onyx has two stripes, different. Opal is a milky quartz & has a play of colors; Jasper has a variety of colors.

Agates.

Alumine. Corundum includes Oriental Ruby, red; Oriental sapphire, blue; Oriental topaz, yellow; beryl is greenish blue topaz, of Brazil, Common beryl; Emerald of Peru of pure green; Garnets, sometimes some purple violet; Chrysoberyl or Eastern Chrysolite is yellowish green.

Carbon — The Diamond is pure carbon.

Rings &c. Arabian coquetry shows off rings, bracelets & necklaces, of false pearls. They have pendants in ears, & sometimes rings in the nose like women of Hindostan. Fashions of this part of East do not change much — Esther was probably clothed as women of rank in Arabia.

Wolff. p. 99-113 Bulgarian females wear rings, bracelets, & ear rings — some of Gold or silver

48.

M. 2. 208. 6. Spunk, — is a fungus.
It grows on trees, and is hard — of the genus Boletus.
Boletus igniarius — is the Touchwood Spunk
Watkins (used for tinder) — frequent on old trees, especially the ash.
It is a hard, woody substance, of various sizes. It is used
as a styptic, to stop bleeding after amputation.
Other species of the Boletus grow on the larch, beech,
and willow trees. It is used for corks in Scotland.
Ed. Enc. IX. 522. Describes the manner of making Touchwood or Tinder
of it; and how it is prepared for a styptic; it is called Agaric
IX. 512 Boletus igniarius or B. ungulatus } is coriaceous & shaped like a horse's hoof.
The cap is hard, rubbing to a polish; of the
color of tanned leather. It grows on various trees. It
is the Agaricus chirurgorum of the Pharmacopoeias.
Mem 6. 264 Mem 3. 140 } The Spunck noticed by Josselyn 1672. makes, he says, fine
Touchwood; also used for balls; Indians used it for the sciatica. It grew
on beech, ash, beech, elm, &c.

M. 2. 99. 2. 98. 6. Irish Moss, so called.
Ed. Enc. IX. 474 " 491 } Fucus Crispus, Lin. Chondrus crispus } This is the Moss or Sea weed
used so much to make what
is called Blanc Mange. It is found on the
shores of Ireland and Europe, & United States.
That sold here is from our own shores.
Ed. Enc. Vol. IX. p. 491. published 1818 says of the Fucus crispus,
that it is the common, well known, but very variable species
(with the F. mamillosus) — that they "are readily melted
by boiling, and afterwards form a gelatine. This has
not however been applied to any use either by the
cook or the artist." They are said to be of small size
and could not be gathered in sufficient quantity — that was
the notion in 1818.

p 49. Kelp
Ed. Enc. XVI. 710 } The Total amount made in a year in Scotland (1825) was estimated
at 20,000 tons, in favorable seasons, employing 80,000 persons & 200 vessels
For 23 years previous to 1823, (or 1800 to 1822 inc.) the price averaged £10. 9.
per ton, was much higher in the war. This is made in the Scotch Islands
and on the Highland coast — much on some of Shetland isles, &c

Fucus or Seaweeds — (Cont from p. 52.

XVI. 710 p. 48.
Ed Enc. IX. 486 | Kelps — was made from sea weed in France and England about 1670 — in Scotland (Orkneys) the manufacture began about 1722. Kelps is an impure carbonate of soda. The weed is dried & burnt in a lean-to dug in the sand or earth on the beach, surrounded by a few loose stones. The ashes of the sea weed is the Kelps, but it becomes compact & hard, & is broken in pieces. It is chiefly burnt in July and August, & then great volumes of smoke are every where rolling from Kelp furnaces, with a peculiar odor, in the islands of Orkney & Hebrides. From 40 to 50.000 £ worth are made in a year.
M. 2. 2486. 2. 284.

The Fuci chiefly used are Fucus vesiculosus, nodosus and serratus. Some of other species are gathered — They all yield about 1/5 of their weight in Kelps.

Iodine, a poison, is obtained from Kelps

M. 11. 217. The Fucus vesiculosus is on all of our (Scotch?) rocky shores. This is the most valuable. Many hundred tons are yearly cut from the rocks with old reaping hooks. The ashes yields nearly half its weight in alkali; and a pound of weed yields about 3 ounces of Kelps. — The cows in Norway feed on it; and the Scottish Islanders give it to their horses, cows & sheep in winter. Boiled & given to pigs in Gothland. Used for fuel in Jersey & the other Islands near.

Fucus Nodosus, is very common. Fronds are from 2 to 6 feet long, & swell into oblong air bladders, of which the boys make whistles.

Fucus serratus — yields less soda than the others. Is given to cattle in Norway.

Some Fuci are annual; some perennial or biennial. Some Fuci are 20, 30 & even 40 feet long. Some stems are as large as ones wrist.

Some Fuci are eaten by men, and by animals. (See p. 48

5th Order of Cryptogamia
or old 4th

M. 2. 269. Fungi, termed by English Mushrooms or Toadstools; and by the Scots, Paddock-stools.
Ed Enc. IX. 507. to 517 have neither leaves nor flowers. Yet they produce seeds. They have fibres, vessels & roots.

Under Fungi are included the blue mould of rotten cheese; & other kinds of mould — the green scum on ponds & wells (Frogs spittle?) Some writers put this under genus Conferva.

Fungi appear on rotten wood, rotten fruit, &c

Grain Blight — is Puccinia graminis or Uredo frumenti. Grows on the leaves & stalks of grain. Color at first yellowish brown, turns black

Pea Blight, Puccinia pisi.

Smut of wheat, barley, &c. is Uredo segetum. Is a brown or blackish powder. — Uredo attacks other plants

Mucor mucedo — is common in all fermenting & decaying vegetable & animal substances.

Lycoherdon genus includes Puff Balls.

London. 213. Tuber Cibarium or Truffles — no root — size of hen's egg. Grow below the surface — imparts flavor to soups & sauces.

Morchella esculenta is the Morel, much eaten in England. See the figure in London p. 213.

London 213 Agaricus campestris is the common mushroom of English tables. See London p. 213. Other species of agaricus are eaten. In Russia almost all sorts are eaten.

M.2.243. Christmas.

Christian antiquity does not authorize the festival nor the day. It is observed by a large portion of nominal Christians as the day on which Christ was born; by many, simply as a long standing usage of the church. It was unknown to the primitive church and no historical research can determine the day when Christ was born.

Clement of Alexandria in his Stromata, written about 194 A.D. first mentions the day. He says some overcurious persons wish to fix not only the year but the day of our Savior's birth which they say was on the 25th of May. He says others put the nativity on the 19th or 20th of April. Such is the first testimony — it is that of a learned Greek writer. — The Oriental churches then celebrated Easter; also Epiphany on the 6th January, but they did not pretend to know the day of the nativity. This old Epiphany included nativity, baptism, first miracle & manifestation to the Gentiles.

The first traces of the observance of the festival as a distinct one, & on the 25th December, are found only in the western or Roman church, under the same hierarchical influence that has ever attended & made historic facts to suit its purposes.

Dr. Jarvis in his "Chronological Introduction to the History of the Church" contends that the Roman archives were kept at Rome; these must have contained the census of Augustus; this might have been seen by Roman Christians & doubtless was; Rome celebrated the 25th of December; therefore the 25th December is the day. Such is the argument or assumption of Dr. Jarvis. Unfortunately there is no evidence that any Roman writer had seen this census. Dr. J. quotes something from Justin Martyr, A.D. 140 but he says nothing of the date, though he alludes to the census; he thinks Justin consulted the archives, but he has no authority for this. Tertullian 220, refers to the census in the archives, as a witness of the Lords nativity, but he says not a word about the 25th December. The first direct testimony to Dec. 25. is 150 years later. Chrysostom in a homily on Dec. 25. 386 A.D. in the church of Antioch speaks of the festival of the nativity as having been introduced there from the west some 10 years before. The East did not observe the day until 375 years after the nativity. It then spread rapidly. Chrysostom refers to the ancient records of Rome, as containing the enrolment. But who had seen them. Augustine, who died A.D. 430 asserts that the 25th December was "well known to the churches" & that "the church had handed it down" as the day of the nativity. He says nothing of archives.

All this testimony turns upon Roman archives, which no one says he has seen. Dr Jarvis admits that the only decisive point is the "unerring testimony of the Roman archives."

Spanheim, Scaliger & Calvisius are in favor of the end of September; & the earliest oriental testimony is for the 20th of April, or May. The church for two centuries did not observe the day at all; and the earliest observance was Jan. 6. We know that in December the sheep are no longer in the fields in Palestine & that the chief festivals of the church were made to correspond with the progress of the sun through the Zodiac, & were substituted, with pious intent, for heathen observances. We may conclude in language of Bishop Marsh — "that all attempts to discover the real day on which Christ was born must be fruitless". Wieseler, in a recent chronological work, is in favor of February as the month, & hardly any one but Dr Jarvis defends the 25th December on historical grounds.

Through all days & months of the year, ought the birth & death of Jesus to be commemorated by faithful followers. The incarnation of our Lord should produce solemn thoughts & thankful feelings.

N.Y. Evangelist. Dec 23. 1852.

Autumn, its Colors, &c. (Continued from p. 105 & 111.

"The little birds upon the hillside lonely,
Flit noiselessly along from spray to spray," &c.
Sarah Helen Whitman
Autumn.

I often in the autumn see flocks of little birds from the north, most of them with two white tail feathers, visible only when they are flying. When overtaken on a fence by the side of the road, they incline to fly along before you, keeping only a few rods in advance, & continually alighting on the fences or trees or shrubs by its side. I have known them to continue these short flights for 100 rods, but coming to a cross fence or a piece of woods, they turn off & leave the road, generally. (S. J.

Miss H. mentions "the hoary plumes of the clematis," "Crisped leaves & flowers gather in the hollows of the woodland." "Spicy airs from cedars." "Yellow fern tufts fleck the ground."

(A. Enc. IV. 57 Botany) "About the middle of autumn, the leaves of all annual and many perennial plants, gradually lose their vigor, change their color, & having their vital powers completely exhausted, at length are separated from the parent branch. The singular variety of color, exhibited in a grove about the end of autumn, constitutes one of the splendid objects of an autumnal landscape. Many trees do not shed their leaves at the usual season; among these is the oak, in which this event does not take place until the spring. Others again which are called evergreen, preserve their foliage throughout the whole year."

"In general, trees that put forth their leaves very early, lose them proportionally soon. There are however exceptions to this rule, as in the case of the elder."

E. E. IV-60. "Green color of leaves is said to depend on the predominance of alkali & the white is said to depend on a deficiency of alkali or on the presence of acid, as leaves growing in the shade. "The various shades of color exhibited by different leaves, immediately before their fall, are affected by similar causes, and consequently are explicable on the same principles." There are many varieties of color between green & white.

Autumn leaves after they are fallen driven by the winds, dance merrily. They mount upward & fall downward, fly in giddy whirls, or in a madcap chase, through woods & fields and about buildings, & make a sort of music, the windy snow makes them quiet. (From Poetry in Autumn
Harman

Germany. "The leaves of the trees are beginning to lose the varied colors which so much ornament the autumn, and to a certain degree make up for the loss of the first fresh green". — "Letter from Humboldt dated Regel Sept 12. 1824, in his "Religious Thoughts & Opinions."

Autumn Scenes

1854. Sept 29. Autumn days have returned. Flowers are fading. The gold & crimson leaves are flying — Trees wear the sad tints of autumn — shadowy elm, round apple trees, slim poplars, weeping willows, tufted clumps of oaks, maples, beeches, pines, sycamores. Not all wear the tints of autumn so early. All is bright & beautiful. Crows gather upon the meadows. The evening breeze sighs amid the trees & ferns. The large harvest moon sails through the evening sky. The water brooks have a subdued murmur. The middle of the day is warm & pleasant; the nights & mornings are chilly & a fire is needed — The setting sun paints the uplands and faints with iris-hues the broad meadows & the distant forests. Orange colored flames shoot up, waving, from the western horizon. Soft fleecy clouds spot over the blue sky, & some are tinged with vermillion, purple & crimson.

Cactias, Morning Glories, China Asters, Violets, Verbenas, Marygolds and others flowering plants are in bloom.

Cor. of Jour. of Commerce. West Roxbury.

[Cont. in No. 14. 236

Ed Enc. IV. 70.

Cryptogamia, or 24th Class of Plants.

has now 5 orders –

1st Filices or Ferns – as Equisetum, Polypodium, &c.
Multiplication in the leaves. Poly leaves unseen.

Ed Enc. IX p. 56 to 74

"These plants are more ornamental than Ferns. There is a peculiar freshness & beauty in the bright green hue of the arched frond, & elegantly divided pinnulae of the Brake & Polypody." Their beauty on the sloping bank by a pebbly streamlet has been noticed by a poet.

In superstitious times, fern seeds, or rather the capsules, were collected & made use of in charms, on midsummer eve. Mentioned by Shakspeare in Henry IV. Gadshill says; "we have the receipt of fern seed – we walk invisible."

[Equisetum seems not to belong to Filices – is a distinct tribe in wood.

2d Musci or Mosses. leaves separate [Misc. 2. 296

Ed Enc. XIV. 1. to 36

No considerable portion of dry land, capable of supporting vegetation of any sort, is without mosses. Are in good land as well as poor; on mountains & in marshes. Peat & moss are formed in process of time of mosses, cyperaceae & coarse grasses – several feet thick. Some 8 feet & some more, mostly of Sphagna & Hypna.

Mosses seldom penetrate more than an inch in pasture grass. Do most of them not penetrate the inch. They do not impoverish the soil much if any. They protect the roots of other plants in winter & summer. They do not usurp the place of cultivated plants, but sometimes are found upon lichens, fungi, &c. They come on as grasses disappear not before. Grasses disappear by continual mowing, pasturing, & trampling &c. wasting, the ground becoming exhausted. Mosses come in to supply vacant places, not to supplant good grasses.

XIV. p. 4

Mosses do little or no damage to trees – the largest, healthy trees in a forest bear the greatest quantity of moss. Lichens are air tight & adhere to trees like a plaster. They do harm.

Rein deer browse on Moss as well as lichens. Squirrels & some birds line their nests with moss, or build them of moss alone.

In Lapland, moss forms the bed, & pillows & chair bottoms are stuffed with it. Mattresses are made of it softer than those of straw. The Lapland dames use it for cradle clothes, & Linnaeus thinks it better than linen & flannel for this purpose, because it absorbs urine, which the others do not.

XIV. p. 5

In Sweden & northern countries, moss is used as filters for milk. In Siberia, Polytrichum commune, growing 17 to 18 inches high, makes an excellent besom. – Some Hypna are used by fishermen for bait scouring their bait.

Moss is used to pack glass, porcelain & stoneware; and in Sweden & Russia, the chinks of log houses are stopped with several kinds of moss. – Ice houses are lined with moss. Plants & bulbs are conveyed to a distance wrapped in the moss.

Many mosses were used in Medicine formerly but are now abandoned.

Mosses are scattered over almost all the globe. They are peculiarly luxuriant within the polar circle & near it, where they have plenty of moisture & are not crowded by other plants. It covers much of the northern part of Siberia; are abundant in Spitzbergen & Greenland; they abound in Scandinavia, in the Alps, Carpathians, Vosges, &c. Are abundant in N. America, S part of S. America, &c.

p. 4.

3d order. Hepaticae or liverworts. a new order – not described. includes Jungermannia, Blasia, Ricia, &c. Are in the other orders

4th order (3d order) Algae – called Flags. Their root, leaf & stem are all one.

They include –

Misc. 2. 296

1st. The Lichens – they generally appear in the form of crusts on rocks, trees, &c, known in England as Rock Moss & Tree Moss. See Misc. II. 123. 217. Lichens grow on the hardest rocks, at great elevations, on trunks & branches of trees, on old walls, on the earth's surface, especially in a moist soil. Are found in all climates. Are not sea weeds.

Misc. 2. 296

2d. The Fucus, which with the Ulvae (3d.) & Conferva (4th.), are called sea plants or popularly sea weeds. Some are floating, some detached from rocks where they grew.

The Fucus are much used – often kelp is made in vast quantities; cattle are fed on seaweeds; they are used for fields, some as food for man, & as medicines – & also extensively as manure. Iodine is obtained from them.

[Continued page 49.

Northampton & Mt Holyoke.

"Northampton is one of the most beautiful of country towns. Looking over a quiet & richly cultivated landscape, the view from Mt Holyoke is lovely & tranquil embracing gentle green hills and fair and fertile meadows, watered by the river of Peace. Pastoral peace broods over this valley. Golden plenty waves in its meadows, while gentle mountains undulate around, covered with green woods. A fresh sweetness and virginal purity everywhere breathe a benediction" — Tribune Remarks on Homes of Am. Authors. Dec. 1852

M. 2. 246 Cold & Snow. [p. 77.
" 2 208. p. 41.

A great quantity of snow, extending far & wide causes severe & almost a uniform degree of cold, there being no radiation of heat from the earth's surface — In the winter of 1855-56 the snow covered the ground for a long time in all the northern and some of the middle & western states; the winter was healthy because the weather, though severely cold was even. Colds, fevers & consumptions are always the most prevalent in changeable seasons. A general covering of snow is favorable to health by promoting evenness of temperature.

The Winds are always colder when the ground is covered with snow, than when it is bare; they do not derive their coldness from the snow, but they retain their coldness because the snow prevents them from being warmed at the expense of the earth. They would be warmed by the radiation of heat from the earth's surface, if the earth was bare.

It is better for the crops — for vegetation, that the earth should retain its heat, as it will when covered by a thick blanket of snow. Plants slowly vegetate under the snow, if it covers the earth before it is frozen. The plants under the snow, in this case, increase in vitality, but in open winters, they are injured by alternate freezing & thawing — This explains why winter grain usually flourishes so well after a winter when the ground has been constantly covered with snow.

N. E. Farmer Jan. 1857. Count Rumford quoted.

Cold January 1857 — also 1843.

The cold Morning of January 24. 1857.

The Mercury congealed in several places in New Hampshire & Vermont. In Lisbon, Grafton Co. N.H. the mercury at 40° below 0 ~~was~~ lower from 11 o'clock P.M. to 8½ o'clock A.M. The mercury fell to 41½° before it became solid in part; and it was only at 40° a trifle more when all the mercury was solid, about 12 o'clock. The cold after this to 8 o'clock is supposed to have been at ~~higher~~ 42°, 44° and at 5 A.M. on 24th 47° below zero. About 30 [illegible] it was as low as 48° in that vicinity, he thinks. [How can a man judge about the degree of cold after the mercury is solid? He refers to Spirit therm.

Cont. 55th page

Punishments.

Page 63.. Misc. q. 404. 405 Cont. M. 15. 306.

Crimes & Punishments in Ireland, from annual return of the Inspector General of Prisons — published in Dublin May 1791 — (published in H. Gazette, Aug. 1. 1791

Arraigned in all Ireland 2963 - found Guilty 784.

Crimes & punishments —

Hanged — for Murder 22, Coining 1, Burglary 24, Robbery 25, Rapes 6, Felony 17, Horsestealing 4, Cowstealing 3, Sheepstealing 1. Total 103.

Transported. Forgery 1. Burglary 12, Felony 110, Horsestealing 1. Cowstealing 3, sheepstealing 4. Forcible possession 2 Vagabonds 2, Perjury [illegible] Total 137

Whipped. Felony 9. & 34, Swindling 3. & 2. Receiving stolen goods 1 Misdemeanors 6, & 10, Riots 10 & 2; Combination 5, Assaults 4. (Where are 2 figures, first were whipped & confined; others only whipped & fined.)

Pilloried. Forgery 1. Felony 1. Fraud & swindling 4, Rec. stolen goods 2. Perjury 6 (& confined or fined)

Fined & Confined, Murder 1, Coining 1, Forgery 1, Felony 11, Pickpockets fined 6. Frauds f. & c. 1. Rec. stolen goods 1. Forcible possession, Rescue fined 17 & fined & Conf. 15. Misdemeanors f. & c. 16. fined 13 f. & c. False imprisonment 1. Perjury 1. Riots 9. Assaults 73. fined 83.

Confined only. Felony 30, Frauds 5. Rescue 1. Assaults 51.

Burned in Hand, several. 19 for murder

Several were whipped & confined, pilloried & transported, burned in hand & confined, pilloried & confined, fined & confined, a few held to bail.

Cold & Snow [Cont. from page 53.

January 1857 was a cold month and snow the latter part of the month was about 18 inches on a level. There was a great snow storm Sunday, Jan. 18, & the next day, with intense cold, extending from Maine to Virginia & farther South & West. It was a worse storm West & South of New England than in N. E. Rail Roads were obstructed, rivers & bays frozen over, &c. The cold extended to New Orleans, to Kansas, &c. It was a terrific storm about New York, at Washington and elsewhere — They had the novelty of a snow storm in the city of Mexico, Jan. 28 (perhaps Dec 20). Snow never fell there before, it is said. It whitened the streets, houses, hills, &c

There was another time of intense cold, Jany. 23, 24 and 25, and the cold was much more severe in New England than Jan. 18 & 19 — more severe than any since Jan. 1825. It extended far and wide, South, West, &c.

Boston harbor was long frozen over, & they had to cut a long channel in the ice to let out the Cunard steamer as in 1843.

New York harbor has been filled with ice and the East & North Rivers have been crossed on the ice. Mercury in N.Y. 5° below 0 Jan. 18; 6° below Jan. 23; 11° below Jan. 24.

L. I. Sound was long under ice & no vessel passed through it. On the 5th February several parties crossed on the ice from Bridgeport to Huntington, 18 miles — this not done before in memory of man. Steamers attempted to get through the Sound from N.Y. Feb. 9. but had to return to N.Y.

The South.

Terrible snow storm at Augusta, Georgia. Snow fell 3 or 4 inches deep at Columbia S.C. Sleet & ice covered everything as far as Montgomery, Alabama. At Charlestown S.C. night of Jan 18. Therm. 12° above zero. At Norfolk, Va. 7° above 0, night of Jan. 22. Ice in Harbor 8½ inches thick. — The Kanawha River in Va. had been frozen up 37 days, Jan. 27. Therm. 20° below 0. Jan. 19; and 26° below 0. Jan 23. — Great drifts of snow in many places in Virginia, &c. — The Delaware River & Bay, Chesapeak Bay, the Potomac and other southern rivers were frozen over.

The Tremendous flood of Feb. 8 & 9 broke up the rivers & bays, & did immense damage in New York State & states farther South. Some damage in Connecticut & other places in New England.

2 Steamers got through from New Haven to New York Feb 14. Ice had embargoed the Sound so that there was no communication for near a month. Were to return to N.H. Feb 16 and 17. — On the 14th a vessel got through the Sound & reached Fall river the 15th from N.York. Another was to go, & one to come Feb 16. Considerable ice still in the Sound. Steamers were to leave N.Y. for Norwich & Stonington for N.Y. Feb 16; also a steamer to & from Norwich & Allens Point. The Norwich line has for some time sent steamers round on the S. side of Long Island to & from N.Y. Communication with Bridgeport opened Feb 16 or 17 — Steamboat went down the Delaware Feb 11. from Philadelphia, but was hindered two days by ice in the Delaware. Reached N.York Feb 15.

Baltimore harbor is open — but has been open but a short time or the Bay.

North river was open a short time latter part of February but was closed again early in March & remained so. The Connecticut was open & froze again

56

10. 158
M. 10. 181. | Merchants & Mechanics in Northampton
12. 294 | N.H.1.p.496.

Who advertised in 1790 and 1791

Daniel Butler 1790 also 1791 - was under Printing Office 1792

Levi Shephard " " 1791

Solon Wright " " 1791. [A retailer at his house 1781.82.84 & 88.89 with Daniel in business 1787 & 1789 also in Stor. Book

M. 10. 181 * Davenport & Co. dissolved - N. Blake acted for them. [Retailer of Spirits 1787 & 1790
see below Nathaniel Blake, was here.

Jos. & Th. Clapp Jr. Easthampton also 1791

Ebenezer Hunt - also 1791.

Cappan & Hinsle also 1791.

Samuel Stiles (offered cash for old Lead & Brass, Oct. 1790 same July 91.

see above & below Nath. Blake & Co., offered 6 cash for Butter, Oct 1790

Robert Breck & Son, Oct 16. 1790. also 1791.

Wright & Stoddard. opposite Ct. House. Nov. 24. 1790. also 1791

Joseph H. Breck. Dec 8. 1790. was a Goldsmith. [sold all kinds gold & silver & plated work - July 6. 1791.

Benjamin Prescott Dec 20. 1790. a supply of Gov's Pensioners to make wool cards, and has compleated his Malt Building - wants Barley.

Wright & Stoddard. adv. for Ashes in Westhampton - & pay in goods at store in Northampton - Dec. 20. 1790
1791 was Stores in N.H. then - They had goods in Jan. & Hunt's house Dec. 1791 by Ad.

p. 57. Edward Freethy (Barber) adv. March 9. 1791, that he
M. 12. 66 "curled & draped Cushions in the newest taste" and made wigs of all kinds, & wanted "long human hair". Ct. little East of the Court House.

April. N. Blake & Co. say they shall remove to Hartford May 1. 1791. and keep W.I. Goods in H. [See Mss. 12.294

July 5. Colin Hughes was a Tailor in N.H. wanted Apprentice & Journeyman

July 6 Nathan Storrs, Clock & Watch Maker & Jeweller from New York. [Elisha Foster
July 6 Jedediah Baldwin, Clock & Watch Maker, Jewelry, &c. [nearly opposite Mulgrave's Inn
[" at the brick house a few rods west of Elijah Hunt's inn" from E.H.

July 20. Stiles & Baldwin, occupied shop of said Stiles, nearly opposite Ct. House

Bat. Edwards was a Joiner. Gains Pomeroy, Cooper.
Boham Clapp, Blacksmith. Saddlers Clapp, Clothier & H. 1790 & 91
Samuel Clark Jr. Saddler - Oct 1791

Jeremiah Hulchins first adv. Nov 15. 91 - a few rods east of Court House". Dry Goods, Groceries, &c.

Goodman & Dana "at store lately occupied by Dr Levi Shephard", offer W.I. Goods & Crockery - Rum by hhd. bbl. &c. Nov 16. 1791

William Pratt was Bookbinder, next door to A. Pomeroy's Tavern. Nov. 25. 1791

Levi Shephard - had a new store, & had just filled it from England & elsewhere. Was making Duck. Wanted flax. Nov. 1791
[This was his store in Pleasant Street. built apparently 1791.

Seth Dwight traded in Williamsburgh 1790
Spencer Whiting in Worthington 1790. 1793. &c.
Thos. Clapp was a Tailor in Deerfield 1791 Jan.
Jonathan Smith traded in Deerfield Nov. 1791.

Isaac Davenport & Stan. McClean were both of Boston in 1787 and 1789, & took a store in N.H. after 1790. N. Blake was there 1792. Go out of Mss. 181

M. 2. 226. Merchants, Mechanics, &c. in N.H.

"Book Binding" was carried on at the Printing
M. 12. 294 Office — Feb. 1791 — not said by whom. Probably by Simeon Butler.

M. 11. 206. Goldsmiths & Jewellers.
In July 1791 there were four in the village — 2 here before, viz Samuel Stiles & J. H. Breck — and two first adv. July 6. viz Nathan Storrs & Jed^h. Baldwin.
All would pay cash for old Silver, Copper & Brass — Also wanted by J. B. Gold, Jewler & lead for his goods
Storrs Lad. Shing Clock &c, 8 day Clocks & other Time pieces; Watches, Surveyors Compasses, Brass Joints for Chairs, Chain Boxes, Harness buckles, Ornaments, Sleigh Bells, Swords and Hangers, mounted — Gold Beads.
Silver Table & Tea Spoons, Spangle Shoe & knee buckles, Silver & plated shoe & knee do. — Watch chains Watch Seals, & keys, &c
S. Stiles has all kinds of plated work, as stirrups, bits, buckles, &c
J. H. Breck has all kinds of silver & plated work.
J. Baldwin does not mention articles.
Mr Tappan does not advertise as a goldsmith

July 20 1791. Samuel Stiles & Jedediah Baldwin advertise as partnership have Watches that show day of month
Stiles since 1785 | Sun. 10. 28
Plain Watches, Church Clocks, Chime Clocks, Alarm Clocks, 8 day Clocks, Time pieces, Repair these and also Horizontal & repeating watches; for sale Spangled, Silver and Plated Shoe & knee Buckles, plated Stirrups, Bits & Spurs; Surveyors Compasses, Protractors, Scales & Dividers Trumpets, & other brass work — Watch furniture &c
[Stiles returned to Windsor about 1793 & carried business there — his bad conduct was later in state of N.H. Joel Bruce was his apprentice 1789 to about 1793. Jedediah Baldwin left

Edward Fretty, Barber, had persuaded Asahel Pomeroy to build, or to
p. 56. let him Fretty, build, a shop a little north of his house. It was two stories, & had one or more in it besides Fretty. The fire took in this building, & burnt up Pomeroys house, the store beyond, & Lyman's house. Water had to be brought from Mill river — the roof of Pomeroys house was covered with blankets & men, but they could not keep the fire from the end next to it; it caught along under the edges of the roof. Wm Pratt (see opposite) was probably in shop with Fretty.

Goldsmiths.
Baldwin & Storrs went into business in 1792. (M. 10. 181.
They dissolved; adv. Jan 8. 1794. N. Storrs alone after this.
(Baldwin removed to Hanover N.H.
Isaac Gere began June 24 1794, opposite the School House
Adv to make Clocks & repair watches — had Jewelry & kinds of Jewelry.
Baldwin & Storrs adv. July 4. 1792.
Chime Clocks, to go with Springs or weights. Spring quarter-Clocks. Clocks which exhibit the Moon's age; Eight-day Clocks; with or without alarms. Thirty Hour Clocks. Time pieces a variety. Watches that show the day of month. Plain Watches. Surveyors compasses. Chains. Protractors. Scales & Dividers, Silver Spoons. mounting of swords, Buttons, Gold beads, enamled mourning rings. Earrings, Silver & plated Buckles; some new buckles superior to paste. — Dial plates, main Springs, Fusee Chains, Crystals, Chains, Seals, Keys, Trinkets, &c English warranted watches. Gilt necklaces, Lockets, Breast pins Silver & Gilt Thimbles; Chapes & Tongues, Plated Spurs, Penknives, Scissors, fashionable Buckles, &c
[They were in the same shop that Stiles & S. & B. occupied. Storrs after had same shop. Simeon Butler next below, a little later.

m.2.263. Exports from Boston for the year before July 1. 1788 — value in Boston. H.Gaz. July 23. 1788

m. 4789	Boards	30/. m.	Pipe Staves	120/. Barrel do. 44/. m
	Plank	12/. "	Heading	44/. m. Hoops 72/. m
	Shingles	8/ "	Timber	6d per foot. Oars 1/ foot
qu 49.333	Fish	15/. Quintal.	Hogshead Staves	54/. m. Shooks 1/6 ea
4812 bl.	Mackrel	26/. bbl.	N.E. Rum	45/. bbl. Hhds do. 180/.
	Alewives	14/. "	Pork	66/. bbl. Beef. 42/. bbl
	Herring	14/ "	Flour	32/. bbl. Bread 18/. bbl
bush. 2.4.834	Salmon	48/. "	878 kegs Crackers	@ 4/.
	Indian Corn	3/. bushel	Peas & Beans	18/. barrel
490 c. lb	Meal	3/. "	2055 firkins Butter	@ 50/. (sub. 100 lb)
5016	Potatoes	1/. "	206 " Hogs fat	@ 50/. (sub. 100 lb)
459	Oxen	150/. each	146 doz Poultry	@ 12/. doz
20	Cows	100/. "	791 Cwt Hollow Ware	@ 17/. cwt
688	Sheep	16/. "	708 Cwt Bar Iron	@ 75/
479	Hogs	15/. "	5780 casks Flaxseed	@ 40/ cask
518 m.	Bricks	18/ m.	6097 bbls Pot & Pearl Ashes	@ 30/ cwt
8	Trunks Furs	@ 100/.	Oil	120/. cask, & 80/. barrel
46	Casks do	@ 200/	Whalebone	100/. per cwt
3400 lb	Beeswax	@ 1/6.	Candles & Soap	by box
104.182 lb	Coffee	@ 1/6	67.537 lb Bohea Tea	at 2/.
4400 "	Cocoa	@ 4d.	2.774. lb other Tea	@ 7/.
115.204 "	Cheese	@ 1/1	57.870 lb Loaf Sugar	@ 10 d
79.136 "	Leather	@ 60/ doz	1702 Cwts Brown do	@ 40/. cwt
2.566 doz	Shoes	@ 13/. hhd	1877 doz Wool Cards	@ 24/. doz
1861 hhds	Salt	@ 140/. hhd.	5562 bbls Naval Stores	@ 12/
1194 "	Molasses	@ 35/.	15 Casks Ginseng	at 75 £ cask
74 bbls	do		357 hhds Tobacco	@ 217
	Duck, hemp, cordage		253 casks Nails	@ 120/.

[466 lb make a hhd above]

1788 July 9. Tappan & Howle offer to sell, Wheat at 4/. Rye at 2/8. Indian Corn at 2/6 per bush.

1788 August. Solomon Allen, trading in Chesterfield, offers lb Bohea Tea @ 3/4

m.2.290. Articles advertised for, by merchants of Northampton 1787. 88. 89. 90. 91.

Furs, Flaxseed & Beeswax were cash articles and traders offered goods or cash for them.

Pot & Pearl Ashes & Salts of Lye were also cash articles.

Wheat, Rye, Indian Corn, Oats, Peas, White Beans, Pork, Beef, Butter, Hogs lard, Tallow, Old Pewter, and Old Brass, Cotton & Linen Rags, Flax, Tow Cloth, Bags, Cheese (rarely called for)

Feathers (first advertised for by T. & Howle Sept. 1790.

Cheese were wanted in exchange for goods — sometimes part cash for some of them.

2 bushel offered for Mustard Seed. Sept 1790

Hogs Bristles also wanted by two.

Feathers by R. Buckingham Oct 1790. Also Duck; old Copper, and Brown or whitened yd wide tow cloth.

Ashes. N. Blake & Co would pay cash for. Dec. 15. 1790; delivered at the Potash Manufactory. Also for Hops.

Feathers, live Geese, for cash offered by B. Prescott Dec 20 1790

Cash for butter Sept. 1791. Also cash for Pork. R. Buckingham Oct 1791.

Cash for Beef Cattle. Sept 1791. Also Butter.

Importations.

A. Hamilton, March 4. 1790. reports to Congress an increase of duties — on the following:—

Sugars. — above 2½ million lbs. brown sugars are imported. He proposes ½ cent lb. ~~additional~~

Molasses, he says is a substitute for sugar in some States. ½ cent gallon proposed. Annual importation 6 millions Gall. Much of it distilled.

Snuff & Tobacco. 1½ millions lbs manufactured in U.S. proposes 10 cents on snuff, & 6 on tobacco.

Pepper, Pimento, & other Spices & Groceries — 800.000 lbs pepper & pimento brought into N.York yearly, ⅓ of it pepper. proposes 6 cents on pepper & 4 on pimento

Salt. 6 cents more proposed. 1½ millions bushels imported.

Coaches, Chariots, &c

Licenses to practisers of Law, & various law proceedings

Playing Cards.

Sales at Auction

Wines & Spirits sold at Retail

He proposed duties on Wines & spirits imported. Jan. 1790

Salt in exchange for Flaxseed. advs in Hartford 1790

Salt in exchange for Flaxseed. by Butler N.H. Oct. 1791 and the highest price in Cash for flaxseed.

Red Clover Seed. Cash offered in Hartford in pt. Jan. 3. 1791.

Misc. Q. 1. 5. 9.

Accidents

Barn of William Judd struck with Lightning and consumed, evening of Aug. 3. 1788. Only a few load of hay in it.

Lotteries in Mass. See M. 15. p. 218.

Misc. 2. 292c

A Land Lottery.

~~Commissioners~~

Massachusetts State Lottery "to ease the taxes of the People" — 1st Class 50 r, Tickets at 3 dollars. March 1790
1721 prizes amounting to £13.000. 3279 blanks.
2d Class April 1790:
6000 Tickets at $4. — 3008 prizes. $21.360. 2992 blanks
Deduction 10 per cent on prices? plus more more classes

There had been before: Lottery to rebuild bridges, &c in Lancaster
Lottery to aid Free School in Williamstown.
Lottery for benefit of Leicester Academy
Lottery for benefit of Town of Charlestown
all referred to in Act March 5. 1790

Lottery "to improve the Woolen Manufactory" in Hartford. Nov. 1790

State Lottery continued 1791. One Class April 1791 had 25000 tickets at $5 — come to 125000$. Prizes amount to same but a deduction of 12½ per cent for use of Commonwealth.

Public Debt of U.S.

The Numbers of Observer, published in Am. Mercury at Hartford maintain that a large debt, if funded will be "an advantage to the nation & to individuals" See No 1. Hamp. Gaz. Dec 29. 1789. No III. & succeeding numbers. No VI. Jan. 20. 1790 —— Writers were preparing the public mind to believe that a public debt was a public blessing. Men who wished to make a fortune by the funded debt were wide awake.

Hamilton went against discrimination.

Hamilton estimated public Debt — Jan. 1790 —

Foreign about	11.710.000	dollars
Domestic "	27.383.000	"
Arrears of Interest "	13.036.168	"
Debts of the States "	17.870.832	
	70.000.000.	

of which the annual interest will be $4.587.000 — to be raised by duties on spirits, wine, tea, coffee, &c. He said — "the public debt may be converted into a public blessing!" H. Gaz. Feb. 3. 1790

Observer's numbers continue in Gazette. into March 1790

Mr. Madison's Reply to those who objected to his motion for discrimination — Hamp. Gaz. May 5. 1790

Cash & highest price offered for all kinds of Public Securities, by Erastus Lyman. Aug 18. 1791.

62 FREEMASONRY.

M.4.268. First notice of them in Hampshire Gazette Dec. 20. 1786. They would celebrate the Festival of St John the Evangelist at the Lodge Room, Northampton. Dec 27.

Again - They would Celebrate the Annual Festival of St John Baptist on Monday June 25. 1787.

Dec. 27. 1787. Festival of St John the Evangelist to be celebrated at Asahel Pomeroy's.

June 24. 1788 - Brethren invited to attend at the Lodge Room.

Nov. 1791. Called Hampshire Lodge No. 21. Festival of St John Evangelist to be celebrated at Asahel Pomeroy's Dec. 27.

"Freemasonry was first introduced into America in 1733. The first Lodge was St John in Boston". Newspaper 1855.

M.4.165 "Constitutions of Freemasons" adv. in Boston Aug. 1735. "for the use of the Lodges"

M.4.104. Procession of the Masons, & supper, in Boton, noticed June 1739
4.174 same, Procession advertised - to be June 26, 1739
4.174 Procession of the "Free & accepted Porters", to ridicule the Freemasons. Aug. 1739.

M.13.193. 1759. Freemasons commonly celebrated 24th June in Boston.
M.13.231. 1772. Grandmasters called "Right worshipful", and "Most worshipful".
M.13.164. 1750 Constitutions of Freemasons with Songs, &c. adv. 94 pages. Published in England.

Cont. on p. 70

Hamp. Gazette. March 24. 1857. says Jerusalem Lodge was first located at South Hadley, & the charter was granted by the Grand Lodge Jan. 13. 1797. The petition for the charter was signed by 12 persons in South Hadley. The lodge was removed to Northampton March 8. 1802; thence to Williamsburg Sept 14. 1807; thence back to Northampton 1817. About 300 persons have been members of the lodge. About 100 now belong to it. Lodge did not meet 1829 to 1845. Names of masters of the lodge are given since 1797.

Manufacturing Duck.

Levi Shepherd desires proposals for making Duck; July 30. 1788.
M.15.116 Says flax must be water rotted for Duck. &c.
M.15.116. Offered Cash for Water Rotted Flax Aug. 4. 1788.

M.11 p.164 "Leverett Company" or Proprs of Leverett Mines. A meeting adj. to May. 21. 1788. Were proprietors of the mines & of the Furnace in S. Hadley. Called upon what up.
Leverett Mines mentioned 1789 & before
Rights of delinquent propers. to be sold Jan 6. 1790

"Corncob cork" in a Molasses Jug. H.G. Nov. 27. 1790.

Verses about some singular Transactions in Shelburne. Sept 15. 1790.
Conq. 346. A woman's pocket then -
"A monstrous pocket she displays,
Just half a sheet, and lined with baize;
"And with the best her house affords,
Some tea and sugar stopped in gounds."

M. 2. 296b
M. J. 405

Punishments in Northampton.

Supreme Court, May 1788.
Abiel Converse of Chester, to be executed for murdering her bastard child.
One Forgery — pillory 1 hour, & be whipped 20 stripes, & cost.
One Paper Counterfeit Guinea — 10 Stripes & cost.

Supreme Court, April 1787
5 Persons convicted of High Treason & sentenced to death.
1 for assault on D. Sheriff. To sit on gallows, & recognize in 80£
1 for Sedition &c. One hour in pillory, & 20 stripes
1 for do — 100£ fine, One fine 50£ & set on gallows
1 for do — one hour in pillory & 20 stripes. Others fined

(H. Orthe) William Clarke, sentenced to Death for burglary is to be executed Dec. 6. (I do not find his trial.

Common Pleas Aug. 1789. & Sessions
2 for theft — to be whipped 10 stripes, & pay 3 fold damages & cost
1 for Theft, fined 40/. damages, each, & costs. One for do. fined 20/. & do.c.
Common Pleas Springfield March 1790
One to be whipped 30 stripes, & conf. to hard labor on Castle Island, 2 years — another, the same. Theft
Ethan Smith, Amherst, 20 stripes, & Castle Island 3 years. Theft
John Kime, horsestealing, 20 " & Castle I. 1 year
Negro, 20 stripes & service 2 years. One man fined 3£
One for horsestealing — fined 10£ — if not paid to have 10 stripes
(Stripes estimated at 20/ each

6 others "received the discipline of the Post" at Springf. Mch. 13 1790

Supreme Court April 1790. N.H.
6 persons convicted of being concerned in counterfeiting S. M. Dollars
One for forgery, one for adultery, one for attempt to kidnap a free negro
corporal sentence, except on failure to pay fine

County Sessions Sept 1791.
6 persons convicted of theft: sentenced 35 stripes, 20, 30, 30, 15, 35.
all to pay damages & costs. If not to be sent to Castle Island 1½ to 2 years, 40/ fine
and two to be kept sold for in service 6 mo. and 1 year.

Asa White's Store, Williamsburgh broken open night of 21st Jany. 1790. & many things taken. Robert King & Thomas Polly of Goshen & David Queen of Granby were concerned in it, & arrested & goods found. They stole several keys from shop doors in N.H. &c. &c.

Society for Detecting Thieves & Robbers.
Meeting Dec. 3. 1789.

Impartial wrote in H. Gaz. on Punishments Feb & March 1790 — many humane remarks — went against degrading punishments — thought whipping, cropping, branding, sitting on gallows, pillory, such like should be sparingly used.

David Bliss's Store Deerfield broken open Aug. 1791. and sundry goods stolen. Amount not guest. $10 reward.

Castle Island as a place of Punishment.
Persons were sent there as early as 1787 — one in G. Barrington Jail, who broke out July 7. 1787, had been sentenced to the Castle

See page 54. See Misc. 15. 306.

Hampshire Gazette.

Advertisements.

Commissioners on Insolvent Estates common in 1787. Many men died insolvent. also 1788.89.90.91

Eloped Wives, two or three advertised Jan. to April 1787. (about 2 in a year) also 1788 and 89.91

Nonresidents Cases, not uncommon 1787. very common after.

Goods were advertised, but not extensively, 1787. Some traders did not advertise, Mechanics did not advertise. (advertising business increased — 1788.89.90.91) Sun M. 10. 1841.

Rags always wanted by the printer & sometimes by others.

Orthum — notices are rare, or not one to a paper. Rather increase after — but not common, about 1 to a paper.

Marriages — number has increased; from 1 or 2 the first year. (do not average over 3 a year) 1787 to 1792

Notice of Mayor Hawley — Gazette of March 19. 1788.

Insolvent Estates plenty. 1788. 89. 90. 91.

Rev Robert Abercrombie of Pelham. Estate represented insolvent Jan. 29. 1790. (Died not long before — pub. 1789

Mechanics did not advertise, goldsmiths excepted. Farms or land — are advertised now & then — not often.

Seed Stores plenty in the Spring.

"Strayed", & "strayed or stolen", & "taken up", are frequent.

Post Riders — one went from NH to Lanesborough in 1787. Caleb Hannum was one Oct 1787. & Dec. 1787. He seems to treat Belchertown. Moses Hannum succeeded April 1788. Clark & Pinks, or one of them rode to Greenfield, & further. Joseph Bascom succeeded Pinks — rode 1791.

The Massachusetts Gazette, or The General Advertiser, By Babcock & Haswell. Springfield. — No 34 is dated Dec 31. 1782; No. 35. Jany. 7. 1783. They or somebody else were printers Goldsmiths. Deerfield Village Dec. 1782. Had printed 2 Sermons by Rev R. Breck.

Many Good Moral pieces in Gazette.

Gov. Livingston on Homespun. Gaz Sept 24. 1791. (Other pieces from Gov L. are in Gazette.

Hampshire Chronicle was published at Springfield. 1791.

Jan. 19. 1788. Snowstorm followed by rain — by 11 o'clock P.M. trees all loaded with ice, began to break, & continued to break all night. The morning presented a scene of desolation among the trees, such as the oldest inhabitants did not remember. Limbs of elms, willows & old apple trees were in many instances torn from the body. The smallest twigs were from 1 to 1½ inch in diameter, the ice was transparent as glass. A small branch from a pine tree weighed with the ice 5½ lbs; without the ice 2 ounces. Many trees 6 to 8 inches in diameter were broken off. The roads in some directions were full of limbs & trees & almost impassable — Gaz. Jan 30. 1788 M. 2 2 12 6

Hampshire Gazette.

"Ohio Adventurers" a meeting of them ladies held somewhere — Their association &c. to be seen at Prescott & Dexters Store, N.H. April 25. 1787

"Ohio Adventurers" are requested to meet at Isabel Pomeroys, Benj Tupper, Oct 11. 1787 to transact some matters. Signed by Benj. Tupper.

Another meeting Feb. 18. 1788

B. Tupper was in Marcellus June 16. 1789., & refers to Rom Rufus Putnam as a resident at Rutland, Mass.

Ginseng. Wm Moore of Greenfield offered 2/ per lb
M.2.272. for it if good & well dried. He was a trader. 1787
Advertises again Aug. 1788.

M.9.234 Red & White Clover seed. Wm Moore advertises for — to pay in Goods. Aug. 1788 —
Edward Billings seemed to be in trade in Greenfield Feb. 1790.

Iron Hollow Ware was cast by James Byers & Co —
M.2.217 Springfield, at their Furnace — Oct 1787. viz
Iron castings of all kinds, Franklin Stoves
Anvils, Flat Irons — Chimney Backs
Block & Window Weights — 7. 14. 28 & 56 lb Weights.
Cart Wagon & Chaise Boxes — Dogs of several sizes
Potash Kettles — Pots & Kettles, all sizes
Bake Pans & Pudding Pans. — Skillets, Basons, &c
Seth Wright adv. Dec. 22. 1789. Iron pots & kettles. Tea kettles. Frying pans.
Dripping Pans. Skillets. Spiders, cart boxes

Almanacks for 1786 & 1788 — Wm Strong's and
Bickerstaffs. — advertised by W. Butler.
Strong's and Beers's for 1790. also Bickerstaffs.
Strong was late Prof. of Strong of Yale College & his Almanack
for 1783 is adv. in Springfield paper.

Carpet, a large, new good one offered for sale. June 22. 1791
No name

C6
M.2.292c } Articles manufactured in Mass.
or articles prohibited to be brought into the State after March 1. 1787. if of foreign growth or manufacture. on pain of forfeiture.

Loaf Sugar.	Hats of fur, hair or wool.
Boots & Shoes.	Coaches & all carriages & parts thereof
Scythes, Hoes,	Harness of all sorts
Iron Shovels.	Broad & narrow axes
Anchors, Mill Saws.	Flat irons for ironing clothes
Saddles & Bridles	Iron & brass stoves?
Wool Cards	Readymade Millinery.
Cotton Cards	Articles of dress, all kinds
Fans costing above 5/. ea. sterling.	White & blond lace
Gold & silver lace & trimings:	Embroidered patterns for waistcoats & dress
Leather Gloves & mitts.	Women's & children's stays.
Message Cards	Hair powder & pomatum
Playing Cards	Perfumery all kinds.
Paper Hangings	Childrens Toys. Whips.
Spelling Books	Walking Canes. Linseed oil
Primers,	Novels, romances, plays
Porter Beer, Ale	Horn & Tortoise shell combs
Butter, Cheese,	Coffin furniture all kinds
Mustard, Candles,	Snuff all kinds, ~~and~~ Tobacco.
	Wearing Apparel, all kinds.
	Wooden Household furniture

in H Gar. Dec. 13. 1786. except of persons coming to reside here.
But is not in list of Laws, H.G. Dec. 6.
Bill did not pass, I think. See below.

Excise by Act Nov 17. 1786. to commence Jan. 1. 1787.
M.2.293 } Madeira Wine 1/4 Gal. Other Wines 9d Gal.
11.24. } Foreign Rum & other foreign spirits, 9d. "
N.E. Rum & distilled spirits 4d Gal. — Cocoa 1d pd lb
Bohea Tea 6d. Other Teas 1/. pd lb Coffee 1d pd lb.
Chocolate, imported, 6d — Loaf Sugar 1½d " Other Sugar ½d
Lemmons, per 100 1/ — Raisins, cwt. 3/. — Snuff 4d.
Tobacco imported in Leaf 8d — Tobacco imported, manufactured 2d.
Clocks imported 14/. — Watch imported 12/
Misc 11 } Coach and Chariot ~~imported~~ 8£ each. Phaeton & 4 Wheel Chaise 4 £ each
p. 20 } Fall back Chaise 15/. Other Chaise 10/. each.
4 23 } Sulkey & Riding Chair 9/. Dan Campe Tax. Misc 11. 206 73.
1 27

Excise by act of March 3. 1790 to commence May 1. 1790
Madeira Wine 1/4. Other Wines 6d. Foreign Rum & other foreign spirits 6.
N.E. Rum & N.E. distilled spirits 3d. — Bohea Tea 3d. Other Teas 1/.
Coffee 1d. Chocolate 1d. Foreign Loaf Sugar 2d. other Loaf Sugar 1d
Brown Sugars 1d. Raisins 3/. Cwt. Snuff 4d.
Foreign beer, ale, porter in casks. 3d Gal. & in bottles 1/. doz.
Foreign Cheese 1d pd lb. Innholders licenses 24/. Retailers 12/.
Coach, Chariot & Post Chaise 6£ ea. Phaeton & 4 wheel Chaise 3£
Fall back Chaise 10/. Other Chaise 6/. Sulkey & riding Chair 4/.
Those who sold these articles were to have in a conspicuous place on the building, the name of the seller & "sells excised articles."

M.2,255 | Depreciation.

Acounts in Hamp. Gaz. Jan. 3. 1787 says the State Notes (amounting to 1,326,446£) have lately been sold at 4/6 on the pound.

State's proportion of continental debt, 1,162,200£
Final settlements are sold as low as 2/6 on the £.

Hamp. Gaz. March 7. 1787.
Prices of public Certificates as said to be —
Prices certificates or Final settlements 2/4 on £
Certificates for interest on do 4/. on £
Continental new Emission — 6/9 on £.
Orders on State Taxes — on Tax No. 2. 8/. on £. Tax No. 3. 7/6 on £
on Tax No. 4. 5/. on £: on Tax No. 5. 4/6 on £.
All may be had at the land office Boston.

Nathaniel Blake, N.H. offered cash for "Old continental and new Emission money" of U.States. Feb 17. 1790.

Arrearages of Taxes assessed before 1784, might be paid March 1787 — as follows.
Beef good, 18/. per 100. Pork 3½d. per lb. Wheat 5/.
Rye 3/6. — Corn 3/. — Peas 5/.
Flax well dressed 8d. lb. — Oats 1/6 — Beans 5/.
Wheat Flour 16/. per 100. Barr Iron 24/. 100. Butter 7d.
Tobacco packed legally 25/. per 100. Potash £28.10 per ton
Pearlash 30£. 10s per ton. Nails as in Boston.
A Commissary or man, appointed to receive the articles in various places. James Shepherd N.H. John Williams D.R.

Pay of Various services in the late Rebellion, by a Act. Feb. 1787
Quarters & fuel for a man 24 hours 3d. or Quarters only 1d
Wood 7/. cord. — Horse keeping, hay, 10d per night
Indian Corn 2/10 bushel — Rye 3/. Oats 1/9 with rations & forage; if not 1/
Man, 2 horses & sleigh 6/. a day, if found by public, if not
Living — man 2 oxen 1 horse & sled 4/6 if found ~~with rations~~ ~~4/~~; if not 8/
man 2 oxen 1 horse & sled 6/. if found with rations & forage; if not 8/
man 4 oxen and sled 6/. if found as aforesaid; otherwise 11/
man 2 oxen 2 horses & sled 7/. if " " ; otherwise 12/

James Shepherd says had received about 20,000 lbs of Tobacco in payment of back Taxes (see above). He offers the whole at Auction Nov. 30. 1787

68

M. 2. 207 Salaries in Mass. before the Revolution & after.

From the report of a committee of G. Court. Oct 4 1786

[They wished to show that present salaries were not so high in comparison, as they were thought to be.

Governor before Rev. Salary £300 & Perquisites at least 1000£
Present Salary 1100£ no perquisites.

Lt Governor No salary before Rev. Perquisites 250£, & now [illegible] 350

Superior Judges, before Rev. Chief Justice 300£ & other 4 judges 250£ and fees to pay travelling expenses, and more.
Present Salaries, Chief J. 375£. other 4, 350£ each. To [illegible] all fees

Treasurer, Before R. 267 & held other offices. Now 350£ & holds no other

Secretary " " 140£ & fees estimated at 200£. Now 250£ & no fees

2 Agents " " 400£ ea. (to Great Britain.

Members of Congress have 26/ day including all charges.

President of Harvard Col. before Rev. 200£. Hollis Prof. 100£
Prof. Mathemat. 100£. Hancock Prof. 40£. with additional grants to each. All the same now.

Clerk of House before Rev. 100£ & pay as a member. Now 135£
Hamp. Gaz. Nov 1. 1786.

Nine details of the Perquisites of Office. H. Gaz. Dec 20. 1786.

Messenger formerly of G. Court 120£. Now 80£.

Feb 1790. Salary of Chief Justice raised to 370£: others to 350£

Pay of Public Men in Mass.

1782 to 1786. Council of Mass had 8/. a day
1780 to 1786 Senators " had 7/6 "
1780 to 1786. Representatives " " 7/ "

70

M. 2. 296c. Extravagances of People after Revolution.
M. 2. 263. + in the Revolution
M. 12. 416 Before Revolution M. 16. 164

H. Gaz. Oct. 25. 1786. "Our heaviest tax is the one we pay to our tables, our cups and our dress. This tax has doubled within 20 years. This is the source of the present groaning."

Another writer in same paper, advises the people to change their mode of living in dress, spirituous liquors and tea.

An article in same paper, from Providence paper, says luxury rages among the people. "The articles of rum and tea alone, which we drank in this country would pay all its taxes. But when we add sugar, coffee, gauzes, silks, feathers + the whole list of baubles and trinkets, what an enormous expence?!" — "Feathers and jordans must all be imported. A Hampshire man who drinks 40 shillings worth of rum in a year + never thinks of the expense will raise a mob to reduce the governor's salary, of which he pays threepence."

Misc. 13. 242. Extravagance + dissipation, + sham patriotism in the revolution 1778.

Misc. 13. 238. Much complaint of Luxury in Boston 1777. and not without cause.

Ed. Inc. XVIII. 368 During the revolution, "through the operation of contingental money + other causes, a new distribution of wealth had taken place; a distribution alike unfavorable to private happiness + public prosperity. Unprincipled speculators revelled in luxury; while the honest and noble minded, who were the principal victims of the financial systems of the different governments, found it difficult to obtain the bare means of existence"

"After the war, land speculations and speculations in soldiers' certificates engaged the attention of many who had money. Time was required by those of the industrious classes who had not been entirely stripped of their property to bring their farms into their former condition

many of the laboring people had been out of work and others had acquired habits in the army, which unfitted them for the pursuits of peace. The effects of the war continued for many years.

Hadley 3.378
M. 2.249.
N.H. 3.85.

County Conventions

M. 13.14. **One at Hatfield**, Important, Aug 22. 1786. Fines & confiscations 23 & 24 & 3d Aug. Col. County. 13 county in the under 50 towns
Amherst p. 25. represented. Set 17 grievances
M. Hadl. m. 10. 22. [32 members from 27 or 28 towns. Nov. 15. 29 one adjourn. Nov. 29.

One at Hadley. 28 towns or more sent. They adjourned
N.H. 3.85. Nov. 8. 1786. to meet at Hatfield. 1st Tuesday of January
Misc. 10.30 John Billings was Chairman; Samuel Pepper Clerk.
This began Nov. 7. See H. Gaz. Dec. 13. 1786. 29 and Nov. 15. 1786 & Nov. 29

Met at Hatfield Jan. 2. 1787. at Samuel Dickinsons inn (Sedition
See below Adjourned Jan. 4. made an address to people.
very moderate - were opposed to fighting. Adjourned
to 3d Tuesday of March, to meet at Mr Goodman, innholder
in Hadley. Billings & Pepper, Chairman & Clerk
Other Petitions in H. Gaz. Jan. 17. 1787 — 24 towns sent Delegates.
Their address to the people Jan. 16. 1787. They disavowed from [illegible]
N.H. 3.85. 4 Conventions at Hatfield & two at Hadley — 1782 — 1783. — 1786 Gone.

Samuel Field ridiculed the short Hatfield Convention & their resolution & grievances, in the most illiberal & insulting language in the Hampshire Gazette. He dated it Feb 6. 1787. He seems to have been sorely galled for men in common life, seeking for freedom, in a right & wrong way. His then petition of 2d Hatfield Convention & grievances, [illegible] noticed by Field — dated Jan. 4. 1787 & signed by John Billings, Chairman. The convention was conservative (9 grievances.

Mass. 3. 244 (County Conventions to fix prices. 1776. 1779.
245) and others. — [See prices in S. Hadley Feb. 1777. S.H. p. 17.

Mass. 2.42. County Conventions in Worcester County, &c. 1774 — 1786.

S. Hadley. p. 16. Convention in Northampton. Sept 1774 — [N.H. 3.85. Misc. 6.423

Co p. 18 County Convention at N. Hampton, Sep. 8. 1779.

See below. Co p. 19 County Convention in Hadley 3d Tuesday of April 1783.

Misc. 13. 236. Meeting of Officers of 1st Hampshire Regiment, Nov. 10 & 11. 1774. and their proceedings.

Field calls the Conventions of Nov. 7 & Jan. 2. all kinds of hard names; & their Chairman, Deac. John Billings of Amherst, a venerable grey haired man, is thus abused: —
"His elbow Chair &c. must part,
When he is seated in a cart.
The rabble too will be far gladder,
When from the cart he mounts the ladder;
And then to end his days of strife
Shall dance the final jig of life."

The Convention at Hadley Third Tuesday April 1783, met at Cooks Tavern, Tuesday April 15. & continued 16 & 17th See Jona Judd, Jr. Diary. He was a member. Something about Taxes.

See above The Convention at Hatfield Jan. 2. 1787 in their address to the People Jan. 4. say that they adjourn to meet at Hadley at Mr Goodman's, innholder, on the third Tuesday of March 1787. Invite all towns to join. — [N.H. 3.85. Assumed this convention was not held —

Amherst p. 25. A meeting at Shutesbury the Jan 30. 1782. Amherst chose 3 delegates.
Misc. 10. 29. Convention at Hatfield May 10. 1786. about dividing county.
Hadley Rec. March 10. 1779. Hadley chose 3 persons to a County Convention (Wed.)
" " April 12 1779 Hadley, chose 2 to a Convention proposed at N.H. (the 14th?)

Other Conventions.

Con. 6. 291. Convention at Springfield, July 30. 1777, by [illegible] ates from N.H. Mass. Conn. R.I. & N. York, in respect to prices, monopolies, paper currency, &c. They adopted Resolutions.

Con. 6. 272. Commissioners from N.H. Mass. Con. R.I. N. York. N.J.
M. 2.28 and Penn. met at New Haven [date not given] & agreed upon a regulation of prices, a reduction of state bills, &c.

J. Judd Jr. Committee from Gen. Court arrived at Northampton — July 27. 1782.
Diary They went to Conway to meet a small Convention & agreed with them to have a County Convention.
Convention at Hatfield Aug. 7. 8. 9. 10. 1782. See J. Judd Jr. Diary.
County Convention at Williamsburgh March 6. 1783
Convention at Hatfield March 18 & perhaps 19. 1783.

Convention at Northampton to regulate prices, Sept 8. 1779
and they regulated them or tried to. See Misc. 13. 250. Hadley Rec. [illegible]
Aug & Sept. 1779. Convention not noticed by J. Judd Jr.

M. 2. 262. Emigrants from Scotland

Edinburgh Encyclopedia. Vol. VIII. 401. 402, &c
represents that the Scotch Highlanders began to emigrate to America "not much above half a century ago". (said in 1815 – perhaps goes back to 1750. or 1755). The highlands being turned into sheep farms, they were not wanted & could not live. They went to Virginia, N. & S. Carolina and New York – afterwards to Canada & Nova Scotia.
[He alludes to no lowlanders emigrating; but did they not emigrate? Says nothing of Scotch-Irish.
Many affecting scenes occurred, when vessels with hundreds of emigrants were about to sail for America.

Avarice took advantage of these emigrations; deceitful contracts were framed; persons in Scotland aided in the deception; the deluded emigrants were overcharged, crowded to excess, & landed in places or circumstances most unfavorable. Still, they continued to emigrate. In the American war, they were on both sides, & the royalists lost their estates; & had grants in Canada

He thinks that after this war, they were more cautious about emigrating – & most went to British provinces.

In 1802. 8 vessels with 3300 emigrants from the Highlands, sailed for America – only one went to U. States. Emigrants were liable to cruel & nefarious impositions. And an act of parliament ordered that emigrants should have ample space, & sufficient provisions, in 1803.

M. 2. 295 See Passage of Emigrants, & passage paid by some years of servitude. Misc. 7. 182. M. 8. 403. M. 3. 86.

M. 2. 262. Dutch Settlers (from Dr. J. R. Brodhead's History of N.Y. 1853.
Dr. Brodhead says the rural tenantry of Holland had not the means to sustain the expenses of emigration in 1629. So the Directors of the W.I. Company established the feudal or patroon system in New Netherlands in 1629 (and 1640) or manors under large proprietors, in order to form agricultural settlements. This system "had some of the most objectionable features in the modified feudal design of Holland" Dr. B. – The system did not embrace all the Island. A patroon was a feudal chief.

M. 7. 2/15 231

[The rural tenantry, or peasantry, of no country in Europe had the means to emigrate to America in the 17th century I conclude.]

The Dutch in Holland were proverbial for industry united with habits of thrift & economy. They always lived within their income. They were kind to the poor. They established schools every where at public expense, and youth were instructed in the catechism & articles of religion. Their women were exemplary. Honesty was a Dutch trait, also firmness, & patriotism. No traitors among them.

Notwithstanding the feudal system, there was perhaps more popular freedom in Holland than in England or any other European country ~~in Europe~~ in 17th century.

But their legislation for New Netherlands (New York) was bad. The charter for patroons was defaced by selfishness & monopoly. Feudalism was less restrained in a distant province than in Holland. The Colonists were subjected to the double pressure of feudal exaction and mercantile monopoly. Each patroon had the exclusive power of fishing, fowling, & grinding within his own domain. No colonist could leave the service of his patroon, during the period for which he was bound. There was a contract. The patroons might not traffic in beavers, otters, minks, or in peltry of any sort, [illegible]

[Can. M. 14. p. 60.

Emigrants from the North of Ireland.

M. 2. 262 or Scotch Irish Presbyterians.

To North Carolina, they first came about 1730; some of the early settlers came in by the Delaware and first settled farther north than Carolina, & subsequently removed to N. Carolina. Others came by way of Charleston. Emigration was not rapid until about 1750. They settled in the middle part of N. Carolina, west of the pine region. Every settlement had its meeting house for the worship of God, though rustic. They had an intensity of religious feeling. They were as stern enthusiasts as the old Covenanters but they knew better the ground of their enthusiasm; they were daringly brave, women as well as men. They declared Independence in Mecklenburg County 20th May 1775. — When they thought an object right and true, they threw themselves into the support of it body & soul.

Rev. F. L. Hawks, before N. Y. Hist. Society.

M. 4. 158. Great numbers from Ireland 1736. & other years. See 1729 below.

Newspapers show that many Scotch Highlanders came to this country as emigrants in 1773 & 1774.

A British Vessel with 300 men, women & children, from the Highlands of Scotland, sailed from near Dornoch in Scotland Sept 17. 1773, & arrived at New York about the middle of December 1773. They had not room, nor a sufficiency of provisions; the vessel was foul, & 104 persons died on the passage, leaving about 200 — the owners of the vessel or hirers of it, agreed to bring them over for £3.6.0 a persons, except about 35 who were to be sold as indented servants for 3 years; those under 10 years old to be reckoned as two for one. Each passenger was to have porridge & butter for breakfast, & two pounds of meal each day; Biscuit & cheese twice a week; ½ lb of peas & ½ lb meat each week. This agreement was violated; the allowance was not furnished. Only 1 pound of meal was given to them a day — (According to this they were to be brought over & fed for 66/ sterling, that is, 88/ or $14.67. (I think there is some error in the 3.6. & that the sum should be more.

Some conduct 1852. 1853. &c.: & all suffer so many die of the poor. Much prostitution begins here. Sexes not separated night nor day. Bos. Evg Post, Jan 24. 1774

M. 4. 90. July. 1729 } Great numbers of Scotch Irish came over in 1729 (& others 25 vessels from Londonderry alone, with from 120 to 140 passengers, &c.

4. 91. Same year 6218 arrived in the Delaware — on Delaware & Penn — great part Irish; but some English, Welsh, Scotch & Palatines (Irish prob. were Scotch Irish.

M. 2. 262. M. 13. 317. M. 13. 29.
Con. 11. 107 Germans or Palatines — were coming over 1729 see above.

M. 4. 152. They were also coming over 1730, & more or less of them "engaged to work a certain time for their passage from Holland."

M. 4. 74. Many came as early as 1727 & perhaps before & landed at Philadelphia. Captains called upon them in newspapers for their passage money.

M. 4. 81. They came over in 1722. Passage was 10 £ P. Cur. or 5 years service.

4. 76 They came over in 1725 — probably every year 1722 to 1730.

M. 4. 112 100 Palatines arrived at Phila. Oct 1723. more expected.

M. 4. 163. 1000 Palatines arrived in Phila. Sept 1733. in 4 ships.

4. 193. Palatines continued to come to Philad. 1743. They suffered much. In one vessel 160 out of 200 died on the passage.

1852 Dec. At Liverpool, agents of sailing vessels offered to carry passengers (not steerage I think) for 4 £ & find 3 quarts of water a day & every week 2½ lb bread & biscuit, 1 lb flour, 5 lb oatmeal, 2 lb rice ½ lb sugar, 2 oz tea or 4 oz of cocoa or roasted coffee, 2 oz salt — Poor passengers were abused & cheated every way; defrauded by passenger-brokers, & provision dealers at Liverpool, and by those in the ships. Things agreed for not furnished — no convenience — water closets abominable & all stinch & filth. Disease & death of many. The great object was to make money out of passengers, neither of honesty & decency.

Con. M. 14. p. 69.

Distilling Rum.

m. 2.297
2. 158
9. 383.
11.187

The ingredients [in W.I.] are lees of former distillations 50 gallons; molasses or treacle drained from sugar. 6 gallons; scummage & juice 36 gallons, equal to 6 gallons of molasses; water 8 gallons -- all 100 gallons. This wash is fermented & then distilled. 1200 gallons of this mixture or wash produce about 113 gallons of Rum.

p. 90 Edwards History of W. Indies. Ed. Enc. XVI. 497.

p. 84. Poor of Scotland (Ed. Enc. article "Poor".

An act of Parliament 31. 1819, called Select Vestry Act, authorises a magistrate to send vagrants from England to Scotland, who are natives of Scotland, even if they have been in England half a century, but have not acquired a settlement there. Many were sent to Scotland under this act.

p. 93. Education. see Edinb. Enc. Vol VIII.

"The principal value of all Education, arises from the exercise which it gives to the faculties of the mind, and from the habits which it has a tendency to form" Classical education valuable.

Ed. Enc. Vol 1. 4 m. 183. p. 204) The antichristian sentiments & principles and many of the allusions of the writers "Greece & Rome are at variance with the pure spirit of Christianity — But are our own poets more distinguished for purity? Do our own histories record deeds more elevated, or delineate characters more perfect? Are the works of our philosophers less chargeable with error, or less exceptionable in morality?

Freemasonry — (Cont. from page 62.

At the laying of the corner stone of the monument to the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth, Aug 1. 1859, the masons were present with their nonsense, Says the N.Y. Independent of Sept 1. 1859: —

"It is pitiable to see the mummeries of Masonry revived upon public occasions. The moral dignity of the late Commemoration at Plymouth was marred by this child's play. After the solemnity of prayer, and an address by Gov. Banks, worthy of the occasion, a masonic pow-wow was held over the stone & then it was regarded as duly laid. The masonic order is a secret organization. Good men & respectable men unite with it, but committees acting in behalf of the public upon occasions of common interest, have no right to bring any such secret order into a position of honor & prominence. They have no right to commit the public to the sanction of a secret clique or faction. And such mummeries are always in bad taste at a public celebration."

Webster's Father - (in a letter dated May 3. 1846)

Daniel Webster says his father, Ebenezer W. lived a life of toil and exposure - he had been a private soldier, an officer a legislator & a judge. Had only a common education.

"He had in him the character of some of the old Puritans. He was deeply religious, but not sour - on the contrary good humored, facetious - showing even in his age with a contagious laugh, teeth, as white as alabaster - gentle, soft, playful and yet having in him a heart that he seemed to have borrowed from a lion. He could frown; a frown it was, but cheerfulness, good humor, and smiles compound his most usual aspect."

M. 2. 2146. Daniel Webster's Religion &c

"His late life shows that he had little religion - somewhat of its lower forms - conventional devoutness, formality of prayer, "the ordinances of religion"; but he had not a great man's all conquering look to God. It is easy to be devout. The Pharisee was more so than the Publican. It is hard to be moral. "Devoutness" took the priest and Levite to the temple; morality took the Samaritan to the man fallen among thieves.

I cannot claim much philanthropy for him; of conscience he seemed to have little. His moral sense was almost gone. Though often generous, he was not just.

His intellect was immense; his power of comprehension was vast. He had not large imagination. His understanding was great, but he was not a scholar, & to science he had paid very little attention.

He added no new idea to the national stock created out of new thought. The great ideas of the time were not born in his bosom. Some of the great measures of our time were his. He was the greatest advocate & orator in the land; yet he has left no perfect specimen of a great orator.

He was fond of animal delights, of the joys of the body's baser part; fond of solid luxury, not fond of show. He loved power, loved luxury, loved wine, not short.

Careless of money, he was often in trouble; he did not pay his debts, did not pay what he borrowed. Private money sometimes close to his hands. Yet he was not avaricious. A Senator of the U. States, he was pensioned by the manufacturers of Boston. Their "gifts" in his hand, how could he be just? His later speeches smell of bribes.

His three great speeches, not political, were at Plymouth Rock 1820; at Bunker Hill; and at Faneuil Hall in honor of Adams & Jefferson - all great.

His leaning in the Massachusetts Convention, & at all times, was toward concentration of power - not to its diffusion. He wanted property & not population as the basis of the Senate. He said, "it would seem to be the part of political wisdom to found government on property"; yet he wished property widely diffused. The Federal leaning of New England in those days was towards concentration of power.

He was ambitious & longed for the Presidency.

Rev Sam'l J. May said in a Sermon: - "Webster was licentious & intemperate."

76

Time of Harvest in England & Scotland. M. 11. 99

See Nat. History 2. 309. 322. Misc. 3. 38.
See Note Book, several years past.

Rees Cyclopedia; the time of harvest is very different in different districts, — It begins in the south & midland parts of England towards the end of July or in the beginning of August; and in the north parts of Scotland the first or second week of September, and is continued in northern Scotland till about the end of October — making 3 months from beginning S. to ending N.

I believe Rees includes not only Rye & Wheat, but Barley, Oats, Peas, Beans.

The Wheat Harvest in 1852 began about the first of August in southern part of England, and was finished in Scotland before the end of September — it continued near, but a little short of, two months, or about two mo. It was probably near a month before all things mentioned above were harvested in Scotland — this making 3 months for all, or towards 3 months.

Rees says formerly, women had 10d a day for reaping & men 2/. a day (boarded themselves), and it required in Yorkshire ~~the~~ days work of 3 women and one man to cut & bind an acre of Wheat, making the expense of reaping an acre, 3×10d. = 2/6 + 2/, ~~making~~ or 4/6, an acre. Now, he says, (in time of war with France under Bonaparte, & everything high,) women get 1/3 to 1/6 a day for reaping, and men 3/. to 3/6. (in same county.

Ed. Enc. France. Harvest in South of F. commences from June 15 to June 30; in central provinces about the middle of July; in north part about Aug. 1. Most is done by women; who do much of the work in France. Crops wheat, rye, barley, oats, kidney beans, &c. Buckwheat. Maize is very extensively raised in S. & E. part of F. It is ripe in September.

p 357 Singing Birds — were kept in cages of wicker, by the Persians, Greeks, Romans. An Aviary is a large fixed cage; they were in use in England in Evelyn's time, (and long before.
M. 9. 237. M. 6. 134.
Hemp, rape & canary seeds were imported into Boston for birds before the revolution. M. 13. 233. M. 12. 318.

France — Climate or Temperature compared with England. or Paris & London — Annual heat of London & Paris is nearly the same, but summer heat is greater in Paris, and also winter cold. Eastern France is warmer than western.
M. 2. 298.
Calling the annual Temperature of London 1000 (mean to compare ~~the Paris 1000~~, and January cold 1000 & July heat also 1000; then the annual temperature of Paris is 1028, the temperature or cold of Paris in January, 1040; & the heat of July 1037.
At Montpelier, the annual temperature will be represented by 1170; the average cold of January by 850; heat of July by 1194.
Ed. Encyclo. IX. p. 395.

Ibid 407. Wages in France — of ploughmen, shepherds, &c. 4. 11. 8 a year.
M. 2. 212. c. sterling — only a little over 20 dollars. They had board I conclude. Laborers
M. 4. had 8d to 9/. a day just without board. (See wages in F. Ed. Enc. IX. 440.
Ibid 414. Threshing is slow in France — costs 4d an English bushel.
420. Rees of France. Oak, ash, elm, chestnut, maple, linden, beech, fir, poplar, &c.

1. 2, 2986. **Scotland.**

The Parliament of S. passed a statute for establishing schools in every parish, at the expense of the landholders, "for the express purpose of teaching the poor", in 1646. This statute was repealed in 1660 on the Restoration; and was not reenacted until 1696; & continues to the present time (1817). There are fewer crimes perhaps in Scotland than in any other country of Europe, according to the population. Industry & frugality prevail among the common people of Scotland; & many, in consequence of their education, rise to wealth and competence. The common people are distinguished by general intelligence, deliberation, thought & prudence & foresight. Currie's Life of Burns, in Athenæum I. 234.

M. 2. 230. M. 11. 253. 11. 222. Cond. Mag. 2. 226. **Amber.** A writer in Athenæum, 1. 244, imagines that it comes from the honey & wax accumulated in the trunks of old trees, in the forests of Western Europe; which are blown down & carried to the sea. He supposes a vast number of bees are in the forests of Europe.

Amber at Konigsberg is cut into all sorts of ornaments; it is yellow. It is made into necklaces & bracelets, which are supposed to have many virtues in curing diseases, &c. Amber manufactories are at Stolpen, Dantzig, Lubeck, &c.

Ed. Enc. XIII — 600. Amber has a beautiful color, great transparency and receives a fine polish. "It is cut into necklaces, bracelets, snuff boxes & other trifles of dress." The colors are yellow & white. Often involves insects.

Ed. Enc. I. 572. Amber has much electricity, which affects the arms & body of the workmen in it. — Some is made into watch cases, one vase or flagon, and "Oil of Amber". — A piece of amber of a pound is worth 50 dollars.

Oil of Amber in Book of Rates, 30. 16. — Much is carried to the East. — There is Amber Varnish.

M. 2. 246 **Cold.** "The hurtful effects of cold occur chiefly in hollow places". — "In clear & still nights, posts are less severe upon the hills than in the neighboring plains", though this seems to contradict the fact that the cold increases as we ascend. Loudon's Gardening. 495

M. 2. 210a **Thunder & lightning.** — are more certain & come in July & August (in England) than in other months, though they may happen at any time. Ibid. 508

Green Houses — known in Germany 1619; in England later. Ray mentions one at Chelsea in 1684. But these were then, and after 1700, mere rooms with more glass windows in front than was usual in dwelling rooms. That at Chelsea was heated by embers put in a hole in the [stone] floor. Evelyn mentions a similar greenhouse, with a furnace or oven. — Glass roofs were introduced about 1717.

Nat. Hist. 2. 121

Ibid. p. 560

Here called Hot-Houses & Forcing Houses. The general mode of heating is by fires & smoke flues.

The Sword & Rapier. (Misc. 1.71. [illegible] M. 2.206

The heavy Sword was superseded about 1578 or 1580, by the Rapier, or smallsword, which had been known in England in time of Henry VIII. — No gentleman was considered a gentleman without his dagger & rapier — the former worn at the back and the sword by the side. Rapier was chiefly worn as a splendid ornament, the hilt & scabbard being profusely ornamented. It was customary to wear the sword (rapier) when dancing (alluded to by Shakspeare). Stafford 1581 calls them "light dancing swords" & he prefers the old heavy swords & bucklers. They were made very long; & Elizabeth by a proclamation ordered the ruffs to be cut off, and the rapiers to be reduced to three feet. Athenæum III. 14

M. 2.260. **Dress of Men in former ages** — (Athenæum III. 14

was more extravagant & frivolous than that of the other sex. It was so under Elizabeth & James I — Burton, exclaiming against fine clothes, says "women are bad and men are worse"

M. 2.280. **Servants in England before 1600.** (Athenæum III. 15.16.

Regulations of John Harington 1566, & his son John H. 1592

1 Servants not to be absent from prayers morning & evening; 2, not to leave a door open; 3, not to swear an oath;

4. Time of Rising — not to be in bed after 6. A.M. from Lady Day (March 25) to Michaelmas (Sept 29); nor out of his bed after 10. P.M.; not to be in bed from Sept. 29 to March 25, after 7. A.M. nor out of his bed after 9 at night.

5 Bed to be made, & to be fore 8. A.M. 6. Not to make water in the courts.
7 Not to teach the children "unhonest speeche or bawdie word",
8 To have a trencher in hand when waiting at the table,
9 Not to be absent when appointed to wait at the table.
10 If he break a glass, he is to pay for it out of his wages
11 Table to be covered at 10½ or half an hour before dinner

Meals] & before 6 at supper

M. 2.294 } 12. Meat to be ready at 11 at dinner & before; at 6 or before at supper.
[No allusion to a breakfast.

13. Not to be absent without leave; 14 Not to strike, nor revile nor, [nor to be [illegible]
15 Not to go to the kitchen without cause.
16 Not to toy with the maids
17 Not to wear a foul shirt, nor broken hose or shoes, nor a doublet without buttons, on Sunday.
18 When a strangers departs, chamber to be dressed again within 4 hours
19 Hall to be made clean by 8 in winter & 7 in summer,
20 Court gate to be shut at each meal, & not opened during dinner or supper.
21. Stairs to be made clean, & other rooms, on Friday after dinner.

There was a fine or forfeit for the violation of any one of these rules — most of them 1d or 2d — ~~[illegible]~~ 3d or 4d, one 6d, one (striking &c.) 1/-. All these forfeits were to be paid out of their wages each quarter day, & bestowed on poor or other godly use.

Servants in Elizabeth's days were very numerous; & considered a mark of gentility. Not so numerous after that age.

Meals, Cogan 1584 } Eleven was then dinner time in universities & elsewhere: but some dined at noon. Breakfast seems at 7. not of much account 30 Fletcher mentions dinner at 11 & supper at 6. Malynes, later, puts 12 and 7 Penny Magazine

p. 386. 407 **Houses in England.**
M. 2. 163. 182, 276. 294c m. 15. 407
M. 1. 17. Mansion Houses of Country Gentlemen: from Dr Drake's "Shakspeare & his Times" Athenaeum. III. 9.

In time of Henry VIII & Mary, these houses were large but in other respects little better than cottages, being thatched, covered on outside with coarse clay, & lighted only by lattices. Framed of timber.

When Harrison wrote, under Elizabeth, the greater number of manor houses were still of framed timber; but he says, "such as be lately builded are commonly of brick or hard stone, or both; their rooms large and roomsie, houses of office further distant from their lodgings." The old timber houses were now covered with fine plaster, laid on smoothly & very white, & interior decorations were becoming more useful & elegant.

The house of a country gentleman of property, 1505, included a chapel & spacious hall; & when there was a considerable establishment, the mansion was divided into two parts or sides, one for the state or banquetting rooms, & the other for the household: but in general, except in baronial residences, the household side or part was all that was met with, but when complete had the addition of parlors. Bacon describes the household part of a mansion as consisting of a hall & chapel, "both of good state & bigness"; and at the further end, beyond them, a winter and a summer parlor, both fair. Under these rooms "a fair & large cellar, sunk under ground." [this indicates that some cellars were not underground]; and likewise some privy kitchens, with butteries, pantries and the like.

The Hall of the country squire was the usual scene of eating & hospitality; the table at the upper end, "a little ele vated above the floor"; a huge salt cellar divided the upper & lower messes at the table.

Smith's Wealth of Nations.
[Political Economy in Ed. Enc. treats of similar Subjects]

M.2.212c Measure of Value

Labor is the only universal & accurate measure of value, or the only standard by which we can compare the values of different commodities at all times & places.

The money price of labor does not fluctuate from year to year with the money price of corn. The value of silver varies from century to century but not much from year to year.

Equal quantities of labor will at distant times be purchased more nearly with equal quantities of corn (a min), the subsistence of the laborer, than with equal quantities of gold & silver.

"The subsistence of the laborer, or the real price of labor," he seems to use as equivalent terms.

Corn, in all the different stages of wealth and improvement, is more accurate a measure of value than any other commodity. We can in all these stages, judge better of the real value of silver, by comparing it with corn, than with any other commodity.

[illegible] 1798 & produced effects that Smith did not foresee. Playfair.

Misc. 2.236 Cheese & Butter, &c

Other provisions generally rise in proportion to corn. — not always.

The usual proportion between a pound of bread and a pound of butter was as one to six nearly (i.e. if bread was a penny a lb. butter was 6 pence.) When corn went up so high in 1798, &c. butter was only 4 times as high as bread; When grain fell, butter became about 4½ times, as high as bread; but the [illegible] butter rose.

Cheese rose more than butter.

See Index Parsimony

has never belonged to the English Government; nor has it been a characteristic virtue of the people. ["It is the highest importunity," &c in next page follows.]

Misc. 2.258 Diversions
Cons 9.186.

Smith would correct that is unsocial & rigorous in the small sects by science & by diversions. He would have people divert & amuse by painting, poetry, music & dancing; all sorts of dramatic representations and exhibitions. — He would thus dissipate "their melancholy & gloomy humor" "their popular frenzies", "their superstition & enthusiasm". — (so he denominates their seriousness, and strictness, & rigid moral deportment — He probably refers to Methodists. — Playfair says the violin has been persecuted in England within a few years. What he means is not clear.

Playfair in another place mentions the increase of theatres and actors in the midst of the Stuart revolution. 32 play houses were opened at one time.

Smith says we despise the persons of players, yet reward their talents liberally. Their employment is disreputable, & so gets a higher reward.

Smiths Wealth of Nations

Highways.

Con + Misc. 1. 173 When Smith wrote, the country people of England were obliged to give 6 days labor annually to the reparation of the highways, under the administration of Justices of the Peace.

Smith says that in most parts of Europe, the country people are obliged to give a certain number of days labor to repair the highways. — In France the power of the intendant in these repairs is frequently most cruel & oppressive to the people.

Misc. 2. 292c. **Country Gentlemen & Farmers.**

Smith gives these a much better character than he does the merchants & manufacturers — thinks the former are less selfish, less desirous of monopoly, less able to combine, than the latter.

Misc. 2. 292c. **Sale of Land.**

Land had risen from 10 or 12 years purchase, to 30 when Smith wrote, about 1775. In France it was sold at 20 years purchase [Arthur Young has Ed Eng. VIII p. 63 – 10 yrs purchase ... 16th Cent. 16½ in 17th: 22 yrs, 1712 to 1737: 17 68 to 1773, 32 yrs: 1778 to 1789. 23½ yrs purchase; 1792 to 1794: 2, yrs purchase; 1805 to 1811. 28 yrs pur.

Opposit. **Spendthrifts. Sumptuary Laws**

M. 2. 290c. "It is the highest impertinence & presumption, in kings & ministers to pretend to watch over the oeconomy of private people, & to restrain their expence. They are themselves always, and without any exception, the greatest spendthrifts in the society."

M. 2. 296b. 2. 263. **Primogeniture & Entails.**

They support the pride of family distinctions. Primogeniture, to which one beggars all the rest of the children. Entails are a consequence of primogeniture, introduced to preserve a lineal succession & to hinder all alienation. In the present state of Europe, nothing is more absurd than entails. They are thought necessary for M. 2. 263. maintaining the exclusive privilege of the nobility to great offices & honors. — Smith calls these "barbarous institutions."

M. 2. 296c. **Riches for Parade**

"With the greater part of rich people, the chief enjoyment of riches consists in the parade of riches, which in their eye is never so complete as when they appear to possess those decisive marks of opulence which no one can possess but themselves." (He refers to the use of gold & silver in dress, furniture, &c. Use of precious stones.

Meat & Bread [Riches in commercial countries seldom remain long in the same family. Remain longer among simple nations.

p. 94-96. In almost every part of Great Britain, a pound of the best butcher's meat is generally (1773) worth more than two pounds of the best white bread in some, 3 or 4 pounds. Butchers meat is much lower when cattle occupy most of the country, which is to a great extent an unimproved wild.

82. Wealth of Nations.

Page 97 Mission 2.246 New Colonies. [Edinburgh Ency. Vol VI. 608. 609.

The Colonists carry with them a knowledge of agriculture, useful arts; & the habit of subordination & a notion of regular government, & regular administration of justice. Every colonist gets plenty of land, & he has no rent & scarce any taxes to pay. His produce is his own. If he hires, he must pay liberal wages, for land is much more plenty than people, & it is difficult to get labor. Land is so cheap & plenty, that one can afford to pay high wages. Laborers soon leave good wages, & become landlords or land owners themselves. p. 100. Labor well rewarded encourages marriage, & children are not a burden, but their labor greatly overpays their maintenance. They when of age, easily establish themselves as their fathers did before them.

Ed. Ency. VI. 615 Cause of high wages in new colonies.

The advantages of English Colonists over those of France, Spain & Holland; are four.

1st. Land less engrossed & restrained. [See p. 97.

2. Lands held by free soccage &c.

3. They have a larger share of their produce, having fewer taxes, & expense of civil government very small. [Yet it puts down Massachusetts at 18,000£ a year — much too high, if he means sterling; Connecticut 4,000£. New York 4500£; N. Hampshire & R. Island 3,500£ each. Pennsylvania 4500£; New Jersey 1200£; Virginia & S. Carolina 8,000£ each — all the N. American governments, for 3 millions of people, expend 64,700£ (not including Maryland & Virginia)]

4. They have been allowed more extensive markets for their surplus produce, than the colonists of other European nations, though more or less restricted. Navigation Act. 12.7.294c

English Colonies are confined to the markets of the mother country in regard to certain articles of surplus produce enumerated in the Act of Navigation, & called Enumerated Commodities. Ed. Ency. VI 608 ~~VIII~~ 363 &c

Other commodities called non-enumerated may be exported from the colonies to other countries, if in British or Plantation ships, owned by British subjects and navigated by at least 3/4 of British mariners. Among the non-enumerated are grain of all sorts, lumber, salt provisions, fish, sugar, rum. These might be exported to other countries, not from any regard to American Interests, but from a jealousy of their interfering with the produce of England — especially grain, salt provisions & fish.

Smith says all grain, except Rice, & all salt provisions have in the ordinary state of the law, been prohibited from importation into England. He does not say when these prohibitions began.

Lumber was first put into enumerated articles, and also rice, but both afterwards taken out, & put with non-enumerated. After 1766, all non-enumerated articles were limited to countries S. of Cape Finisterre. [How was it before 1766?

Enumerated Articles are Molasses, Coffee, Cocoanuts, Pimento, Ginger, whale fins, raw silk, cotton wool, beaver & other peltry, Indigo, Fustic & dying wood, masts, yards, bowsprits, tar, pitch, turpentine, pig & bar iron, copper ore, Skins & Pearl ashes.

Smith's Wealth of Nations.

N. American Colonies [See Restrictions on their trade Ed Enc. XVIII. 366 to 367 - 381 &c.

Freedom of trade was permitted between British Colonies & West Indies.

Britain prohibited the erection of Steel Furnaces and Slit-mills in the Colonies; & prohibited the exportation from one colony to another of hats, wools & woolen goods, of the produce of America — "a manifest violation of the most sacred rights of mankind!" Smith. These articles might not be carried from one colony to another "by water, or by land upon horseback, or in a cart."

Yet Great Britain dealt more liberally than other nations with their colonies; — "in allowing a part, almost always the half, generally a large portion, & sometimes the whole duty paid upon the importation of foreign goods, to be drawn back upon their exportation" to the Colonies, or to any foreign country. All alike till 1763, when the old subsidy, 5 per cent. on goods of Europe & E Indies, were not to be drawn back, when exported to American British Colonies, "wines, white calicoes and muslins excepted." Before this law many sorts of foreign goods were cheaper in the plantations than in England: & some may be now, (1773. a, 75.

Ed. Enc. XVIII. 365. Differs from A. Smith.

p. 91. The Regulations of the colony trade were for the most part advised by the merchants who carry it on. Their interest in the greater part of them has been more considered than that of the colonies or the mother country.

Ed Enc. 14 364 Acts in addition to Navigation Act to strengthen it, passed 1696. 1707. 1742 = 1663

Except in Foreign Trade, the English Colonists have managed their own affairs in their own way.

[Ed. Enc. VI. 609. thinks, Dickinson palliates the injustice of England towards her colonies. E.E. says the prevailing object of the Br. government was not the benefit of the colonies, but the imagined benefit of the mother country. E.E. VI. 617. "Our legislation has cared very little whether the colonists had a profit or not, provided we obtained a profit ourselves!"

p. 301. Beaver Skins.

In book of rates were estimated at 1/8 a subsidy was 4d. & before 1722 the duties imposts were 1/4 a skin — all but 2 a half of old subsidy, was drawn back on exportation. The rate reduced to 2/6 in 1722, making the duty only 6d & one half drawn back on exportation. — They were among enumerated commodities & could be carried from colonies only to Eng. law. Eng. Manufactures of Hats &c. in 1764, & got the duty reduced to one penny a skin & raised the duty on exportation to 1/5 each skin & no drawback. By same act, 1/6 a lb. was imposed on exportation of beaver wool or wombs; the importation duty about 4d a ℔ remaining as before. — All to help the Manufacturers.

[Cont. in M. 18. page 4444

[Merchants & manufacturers

p. 97 "The extraordinary profits of a portion of these almost always testify against the general prosperity of the country."

Ed Enc. XVI. 49

Navigation Law

Ed. Rec. VI. 609. Remarks on this law & the selfishness of the English lawmakers see above. — The Ed. Enc. says the non enumerated articles might be sent to any part of the world except Great Britain, in British vessels. Colony Vessels. Could they be exported to France, Holland, &c. If so, how does it happen that no vessels arrived in N.E. from France? Did not France need our trade?

M. 3. 153. Josselyn says 1671 that we sent Codfish to Bordeaux, Marseilles, Toulon, Rochelle! How is this?

Smith's Wealth of Nations.

p. 74
Misc. 2
p. 296
Con & mi
1. 162

Settlement of the Poor.

43. 14 Charles II. 40 days uninterrupted residence gained any person a settlement in any parish. But he could be removed to his last parish within that time. Parish officers sometimes bribed the poor to go to another parish & keep concealed for 40 days. Therefore 1 James II. the 40 days were to begin from the time of his notifying the church wardens in writing, of his place of residence, in the new parish. Parish officers were sometimes negligent of such notices, therefore 3 William III. it was enacted, that the 40 days residence should be accounted only from the publication of such notice in writing on Sunday in the church immediately after divine service. This hindered a new settlement by 40 days inhabitancy, almost entirely.

Law
Misc. Con.
1. 180

A settlement by 4 other ways was provided in this statute of 3 Wm III — 1. by being taxed to parish rates and paying them. 2 by being elected to a parish office serving a year. 3 serving an apprenticeship in the parish. 4 being hired to service in a parish a year, & continuing there a year. parish will not let a man gain a settlement by the two first ways; no married man can well gain a settlement by the two last ways. — This fourth way of gaining a settlement, has put out in a great measure the old fashion of hiring for a year, which before was customary. — Masters are not always willing to give their servants a settlement by hiring them a year; & servants are not always willing to be hired, as every last settlement discharges all the foregoing, & they might lose a settlement in their native town where their parents & relatives are.

Able & healthy men were prosecuted, because they may some day become helpless & indigent.

No workman, laborer or artificer, is likely to gain a new settlement by apprenticeship or service. He is liable to be removed, how healthy or industrious soever, unless he rents a tenement of 10 £ a year or can give security to the parish (about 30 £) He could do neither.

8 & 9 William III, a man by bringing a certificate from his legal parish, might reside in another parish, & could not be removed till he became actually chargeable. He did not gain a settlement by such residence. If chargeable, the parish that gave a certificate, paid expenses. Parish officers may refuse a certificate.

It is difficult for a poor man to change his residence: especially a married man.

"To remove a man who has committed no misdemeanor from the parish where he chooses to reside, is an evident violation of natural liberty & justice." The common people of England have been exposed to this oppression more than a century. — "There is scarce a poor man in England, of 40 years of age, who has not in some part of his life felt himself most cruelly oppressed by this ill contrived law of settlements."

...ith's Wealth of Nations.

Errors.

Playfair supposes that all our continental money was funded! p.353. — He and Smith are often erroneous — many statements not to be relied on.

Smith.

says many hard things of the Aristocracy & monopolists in favor of the people, yet seems to be a Scotch Tory, but less a tory than Playfair. Smith was for freedom of trade, freedom of industry, &c

Mss. 7.310 " 2.299 The Bent Stick.

Or Smith remarked that when a stick is bent one way too much, it must be bent the other way, in order to straighten it. Playfair. P.S. Smith refers to this as a proverb"

Tea

The East India Company annually imports Tea into England to the value of more than 1½ million pounds sterling; & much more is smuggled in from Holland Sweden, & France. (1775)

Porcelain

was scarcely imported at all, when Playfair wrote. (but had been before)

See below Slavery.

M.2.298c "Slave labor is in the end the dearest of any". He refers to all ages & nations, for the truth of this.

M.2.298c "The pride of man makes him love to domineer & nothing mortifies him so much as to be obliged to condescend to persuade his inferiors". He will therefore, where he can by law, "generally prefer the service of slaves to that of freemen". —

Sugar & tobacco can afford the expense of slave labor; but raising of corn cannot.

p.89 Regulating Prices &c

M.2.296b. Some of this was done as to wages, when Smith wrote. Formerly the prices of provisions & goods of merchants were regulated. The assize of bread is the only remnant of this ancient usage. Smith thinks competition will regulate better than any assize.

M.2.294c Non Producers.

Servants about the house, he calls "Menial servants" — not producers. — So the sovereign & all employed under him in peace & war, are unproductive. They are maintained by the industry of others. — In the same class, he ranks churchmen, lawyers, buffoons, musicians, physicians, men of letters, players, opera singers, opera dancers &c. Con.9.394

A hired servant, is productive or hired workman...

M.2.298c Slavery,

"That the condition of a slave is better under an arbitrary than under a free government, is, I believe, supported by the history of all ages & nations".

86. Smith's Wealth of Nations

Mon. 2 Mo. Causes of Different Wages.

1st. Wages vary with the ease or hardship, with the agreeableness or disagreeableness of the employment. Generally a journeyman tailor earns less than a journeyman weaver, because his work is easier. A journeyman weaver earns less than a smith; his work is cleanlier. A blacksmith earns less than a collier. The butcher's trade is odious, & he has higher wages than many others; the hangman has higher than any common trade. Fishermen have low wages because there are too many of them — so of licensed hunters. Poachers are always poor. — An Innkeeper or tavern keeper, who is exposed to the brutality of every drunkard, & his business is not very creditable, has a great profit — than any common trade. — The wages in an unhealthy trade are high.

2d. Wages vary with the easiness & cheapness, or the difficulty and expense of learning the business. — The labor of all mechanics, artificers & manufacturers is called skilled labor — & the labor of country laborers is common labor. The former requires an apprenticeship, &c., & their wages are higher than common laborers; & they generally rank higher but not much. — Education of Painters, Sculptors Lawyers, physicians, makes much more difference.

3d. Wages are affected by the constancy or inconstancy of employment. A mason & bricklayer cannot work in foul or cold weather. His wages are 7/. or 8/. a week when common laborers get 4/ or 5/ — he gets 9/ or 10/. when the laborer gets 6/. In London, the mason gets 16/ to 18/ a week, when the common laborer gets 9/ or 10/ — Chairmen in London, in summer, sometimes become bricklayers. Journeymen in London are not sure of employment, are dismissed, &c. This is one reason of their getting more. The Tailors are the lowest ordered artificers, that is, Journeyman Tailors; earn 2/6 a day in London when the common laborer earns only 1/6. Where a journeyman tailor is constantly employed in a country village, he gets no more than the common laborer. He is often without employment in London — Colliers & Coal heavers get high wages — above artificers.

4th. Wages vary according to the small or great trust which must be reposed in workmen — Goldsmiths & Jewellers have higher wages than many others of equal ingenuity. They are entrusted with precious materials. We trust the physician with our health; & our fortune to the lawyer.

5. Wages vary according to probability or improbability of success. He refers to lawyers — Players & opera singers, &c. have higher wages because their employment is disreputable. We despise their persons, & yet reward their talent.

~~and 4th~~. The Apothecary's profit is deemed extravagant, but great trust is reposed in him. "He is the physician of the poor in all cases, & of the rich when the distress or danger is not very great". He charges for drugs and not for services. A well employed apothecary in a large town may sell drugs that cost him 30 or 40 £ for 300 or 400 ~~[illegible]~~ profit, & get only reasonably paid, his wages being disguised in the profit, the only way he can charge them.

Smith's Wealth of Nations.

Men's opinion of themselves.

Misc. 2 p. 241 | most men have a great conceit of their own abilities — a presumption in their own good fortune.

The Chance of Gain is naturally over-valued — this we may learn from the success of lotteries. The more tickets you buy, the more likely you are to be a loser. Buy all the tickets & your loss is certain.

The Chance of Loss is frequently undervalued. In the kingdom probably 99 houses in a 100 are not insured from fire. Ships not insured are in great proportion.

M. 2. 2082 2. 2086 **Soldiers Enlisting.**

Mr Playfair says vanity & laziness are two things that induce young men to enlist as soldiers. Imprudence & disappointment send men to the army as well as to prison. Their pay is less than that of common laborers. — The sea is not so disadvantageous as the army. Common sailors more often get some fortune or preferment than common soldiers, but have more hardship & danger. — Wages about as common laborers at a seaport. — Sailors from London get from 21/ to 27/ a month, in merchant service. A common laborer in London gets 9/ or 10/ per week, or 40/ to 45/ a calendar month: but the sailor & soldier have provisions; the laborer does not. — A life of dangers & adventures is frequently attractive to young people.

Produce of Land

goes to three orders of people & is divided into 3 parts:

1st. One part for rent
2d. one part to pay for labor
3d. one part to pay the profit or rise on the stock or capital.

M. 2. 2086. **Smuggling.**

"In those corrupted governments where there is a general suspicion of much unnecessary expense, and a great misapplication of the public revenue, the laws which guard it are little respected. Not many people are scrupulous about smuggling." "To pretend to have any scruple about buying smuggled goods would in most countries be esteemed a pedantic piece of hypocrisy." (The man would be ridiculed at a ball for such a fastidiousness.)

M. 2. 264 **Farmers of Public Revenue** — enforce laws & have no bowels for taxpayers. These public farmers levy enormous sums besides what they pay to the sovereign. Louis XIV. had rapacious farmers of taxes with many thousands of spies & clerks. In 1767 tobacco was farmed in France for 22.540.000 livres a year; and salt for 36.492.000 livres. Similar taxes & monopolies existed in Austria, Prussia, Italy, &c. No regard was had to the people. [illegible] paid what 1787, 88 & 89 have since then [illegible] received. [illegible] Holland was very heavily taxed.

In the Wealth of Nations

p. 93. p. 362 p. 368 | Female Education.

Smith says, 1773, "There are no public institutions for the education of women, and there is accordingly nothing useless, absurd or fantastical in the common course of their education. They are taught what their parents or guardians judge it necessary or useful for them to learn; and they are taught nothing else." He does not refer to their book education, but says they are taught to improve their personal attractions, or to form their mind to reserve, modesty, chastity and economy; to behave properly when mistresses of a family.

Pla. Fair says – after 1800, that "the lower orders of females in England, pressed upon by necessity & guided by common sense and circumstances, act tolerably well, but English females of a higher class are most unfeelingly attended to in their education. They are taught the value of chastity & their conduct is good in that respect, but the other parts of their education are ill attended to, & enormously expensive. They are in general taught to live above the rank to which they properly belong. The middling ranks in England do not properly attend to Prudence, & economy, & do not instil proper principles into their children, & do not manage their families with care, or are not taught to do these things rightly.

M. 2. 269 Profusion & frugality.

In most men, the principle of frugality predominates generally, though they may be profuse at times. The desire to better one's condition prompts to save.

Prudent & successful undertakings are much more numerous than injudicious & unsuccessful ones.

Smith's estimate that not much more than one in a thousand of those engaged in trade become bankrupts. [error.

M 2. 294c 2. 420 | Rich Universities

In Oxford university, "the great part of public professors have for these many years given up altogether even the pretence of teaching." The professorships are sinecures. They are supported by salaries; & their revenue is the same whether they perform laborious duties or not.

M. 7. 308 Ignorance of laborers.

Most men's minds are formed by their ordinary employments. The man whose life is spent in performing a few simple operations, of which the effects are always nearly the same, has no occasion to exert his understanding or to exercise his invention, & generally becomes stupid & ignorant. His mind becomes torpid. He may be dexterous in his own trade, but is incapable of any thing else. This is the state of many of the laboring poor.

M. 2. 298. 6. 2. 125. 12. 82

Town & Country

M. 7. 308. Smith affirms that the ploughman & others of the lower ranks of people in the country, are superior to those of the town; he says this is "true of every man whom either business or curiosity has led to converse much with both". He says the art of the farmer requires more skill & experience than the greater part of mechanic trades — The industry of the towns is greater than that of the country (that is, it yields higher wages.) The clamor & sophistry of merchants & manufacturers have persuaded the country people to be satisfied.

M. 2. 252. Salary of Curates & wages of others.

Till after 1350, 5 merks containing as much silver as 10 present pounds (1773.) that is 40 ounces or 8 ounces to a merk. (or in 1350 a merk was 13/4 or 2/3 of a pound; now worth 3 times as much.), was the usual pay of a curate or stipendiary priest, as regulated by decrees of councils. — At the same time; 1350, 4d a day was the pay of a master mason (now equal to 1/ 3d a day was the pay of journeyman mason (now equal to 9d. The wages of these men, if constantly employed, were more than those of the curate. The master mason's wages would have equalled the curate's if he was employed 200 days. Smith says, 1773, that 40£ is now reckoned good pay for a curate, & many curacies are under 40£ a year. Playfair, at a later period, says common journeymen in London earn some 60£ a year, or none under 40£. which is more than curates get. Smith had said that journeymen shoemakers in London earned 40£ a year, & most industrious workmen of any kind, more than 40£ Playfair thinks these sums not high enough.

1. 85. M. 2. 212, 11. Regulation of Wages

"Whenever the law has attempted to regulate the wages of workmen, it has always been rather to lower them than to raise them". A. Smith.

M. 2. 210, a, b. In 8. Geo. III: [1768], an act of parliament "prohibited under heavy penalties, all master tailors in London or 5 miles round it, from giving, & their workmen from accepting, more than 4/7½ a day, except in case of general mourning!!!" — The masters are always the counsellors in such legislative acts. They sometimes combine & make such regulations without aid of parliament.

Artificers in Manufactures.

5. Geo. I. Those entering one to go into foreign parts, heavily fined & imprisoned.
23. G. II. One about to go must give security that he will remain, or be imprisoned.
An artificer gone & remaining, could take no legacy, forfeited all lands, goods, &c in England. Here the boasted liberty of the subject was sacrificed to the interests of merchants & manufacturers.

Misc. 2. 208a 2. 292a M. 1. 179. **Linen Shirts &c Shoes.**

He always mentions **linen** as used for shirts, &c and not cotton. He says a linen shirt is not, strictly speaking, a necessary of life. The Greeks and Romans lived comfortably without linen. "But in the present time (1775), through the greater part of Europe, a creditable day laborer would be ashamed to appear in public without a linen shirt." It is presumed that all shirts were then made of linen.

Misc. 2. 208, a.b. "Custom has rendered leather shoes a necessary of life in England. The poorest creditable person of either sex would be ashamed to appear in public without them". In Scotland, all men, to the lowest order, wear shoes, "but the lower order of women walk about barefooted without any discredit". In France they are not necessaries to men or women — both appear barefoot, or with wooden shoes.

M. 2. 294a **Necessaries**

"are those things which the established rules of decency have rendered necessary to the lowest rank of people".

M. 2. 292a **Luxuries** — include all other things (His list of luxuries must be very extensive.)

Beer, Ale & Wine are luxuries. A man of any rank may without reproach abstain from them. Nature does not render them necessary for the support of life.

Misc. 9. 70. 19. 301. **Tobacco** is a luxury. It is taxed in England at 3 times its original price, & in France at 15 times.

"Tea & Sugar are now luxuries of the lowest ranks of people in England & Holland."

[Playfair after 1800, says tea & sugar, though highly taxed, are become necessaries in England; but not with the laboring classes in Scotland.

Sub below. **Malt & Spirituous liquors, homemade,** paid £3.341.837. in the year ending July 5. 1775. [14 or 15 millions of dollars.] [Under-gin-cider, to sub below] [1 p. [illegible] families brewed & distilled for their own use without duty. [illegible] & spare the tax. [illegible] Malt for it 15 or 4/.

Taxes

M. 2. 210a which fall upon all ranks, especially upon the inferior or more numerous classes, are much more productive than those which fall upon the luxuries of the superior ranks.

Sub below. Small-beer 1/. 8/c 6/. qr. **Malt, Beer, Ale,** 8/HL. **cider,** 10/8 HL. **sirum,** 10/. HL. 6/6 HL. **verjuice**

Con M. 1. 170. 171 **Vinegar, mead or metheglin,** were taxed 1795. 8/gal. 11/2 Gall. 6/. [illegible] beer ale, 8/. a barrel. A quantity of malt made 2½ bbls of strong beer, or 2 [illegible] & all.

Con. 9. 262. **Malt spirits** — (Con M. 1. 171)

Con & M. 1 p. 171. There was a **tax on low wines & on spirits.** Malt spirits were made of 1/3 part malt & 2/3 raw barley or 1/3 raw barley & 1/3 wheat — The duty on proof spirit is 2/6 a gallon, but the previous duty on low wines is equal to 1/4 2/3 on a gallon of spirits; so the whole duty is 3/10 2/3 on a gallon of spirits. Low wines were first made & then these were distilled into spirits: low wines were distilled from "WASH". & the wash was a ferment [illegible] spirits, when P. [illegible] rain wrote.

M. 2. 258. Con C. 261.

P. 74.

Smith's Wealth of Nations

p. 97, 83 The Mercantile System.

M. 2. 290. "It is the industry which is carried on for the benefit of the rich & powerful that is principally encouraged by our mercantile system. That which is carried on for the benefit of the poor and the indigent is too often either neglected or oppressed".

In the linen manufacture, the master manufacturers were aided by bounties, on exportation, prohibitions of foreign linen, & encouraging the importation of linen yarn. They bought the work of the poor spinners as cheap as possible; & were intent to keep down the wages of weavers & earnings of spinners. It is by no means for the benefit of the workman that they endeavor to raise the price of the cloth, or lower that of the rude materials.

p. 83 - The mercantile system has not been favorable to the revenue of the people, nor to the produce of land & labor, nor to the revenue from customs.

Old Pounage -
was a duty on wine at so much a ton.

Mus. 2. 208 Old Poundage & Subsidy
was a duty upon all other things or goods, at so much a pound of their supposed value. This was 6. 1/. 6 again, 8d. and raised to 1/ again 2. Henry IV. It continued at 1/. in the pound or 5 per cent. till 9. William III when 5 per cent more was added to most goods. After this a 1/3 & a 2/3 subsidy made another 5 per cent. A subsidy of 1747 added another 5 per cent upon the rates & goods; & that of 1759 added a fifth 5 per cent. Various other duties were imposed upon particular goods.

Mus. 2. 154 Subsidy
2. 208 formerly included Tonnage & poundage - In process of time in the customs, Subsidy came to denote a duty of 5 per cent - This still (1775) continues to be levied according to the Book of Rates established 12 Charles II - But on most goods (1775) there are now 5 subsidies, or 25 per cent imposed. The Old Subsidy of 5 per cent was on both importation & exportation. The 4 subsequent subsidies & other duties have, with few exceptions, been laid altogether on importations; and most of the old duties on exportation have been taken away. (book of rates before James I 1453 - [illegible] There had been a

Bounties & Drawbacks
make a great reduction in the revenue, & "a great part of bounties & drawbacks are obtained fraudulently." The merchants make entry of as little as possible that they import, and of more than they export. [Pay fair & dealing then.

M. 2. 290 Mercantile Companies
"The government of an exclusive ~~company~~ of merchants is, perhaps, the worst of all governments."

M. 2. 290 "Merchants & manufacturers are always demanding a monopoly against their countrymen."

[Government increased the merchant's profit or condemning & obtaining a share of it. Thus was founded the Mercantile System. For a century the Mercantile System prevailed; opposed about 1760 [illegible] Ed. [illegible] 41

Misc. 2. p 294. a.b. } **Moralety – 2 Sorts.**

Two systems have always been current, where there is a complete distinction of ranks.
The common people generally admire reverence the strict or austere scheme or system of morality. They regard the excesses of people of fashion with abhorrence and detestation. The vices of levity are always ruinous to the common people; a single week's thoughtlessness and dissipation may undo a poor workman forever: & the wiser & better of the common people abhor & detest the excesses, which experience tells them, are fatal to people of their condition.

M. 15. 22. What are called people of fashion esteem and adopt the liberal or loose system. In this system, luxury, wanton & disorderly mirth, the pursuit of pleasure to some degree of intemperance, the breach of chastity, at least in one sex, & provided they are not accompanied with gross indecency, & do not lead to falsehood & injustice, are treated with a good deal of indulgence, and are easily excused or pardoned. Several years of disorder & extravagance will not always ruin a man of fashion, & such people (he calls them "people of that rank") consider the power of indulging in some degree of excess as one of the advantages of their fortune, and the liberty of doing so without censure or reproach as one of the privileges of their station. In people of their station they censure such excesses very slightly or not at all.

M. 7. 182 M. 2. 298 a.b. **Religious Sects.**

Almost all have begun among common people, & from them have been drawn their most numerous proselytes: and they have, almost all, adopted the austere system of morality. Some have been very rigid.
"In little religious sects, the morals of the common people have been almost always remarkably regular & orderly; generally much more so than in the established Church". Their morals are sometimes rather disagreeably rigorous & unsocial.
[illegible] Smith thinks.

English & Scotch Churches.

The whole revenue of the clergy ~~of the clergy~~ of the church of Scotland, including lands, manses, &c. was only 68. 514£ in 1755. This sum afforded a decent revenue to 944 ministers [£72. 11. each.] The building repairs of churches & manses cost something additional — In 1800, the revenue of the clergy was about 100. 000£ — when Mr Pitt estimated those of the English clergy at 5 millions; a 50 times as much as those of Scotland. The population of England is 5 times as many as that of Scotland: so the same numbers of people in England pay 10 times as much as those of Scotland. A poll tax to support the clergy would be 1/ on all persons in Scotland; & 10/ on all persons in England. This was said after 1800.

The well endowed clergy of the English Church have long neglected all the arts of popularity & of gaining proselytes. Those arts are cultivated chiefly by dissenters & methodists. As the dissenters have obtained better livings, & become learned & respectable, they have less zeal & activity. The methodists without half the learning of dissenters, are much more in vogue.

p. 74
p. 88
B. 3.12
384
M 2.261

Smith's Wealth of Nations.

Education.

In Greece, freemen were instructed in gymnastic exercises, to prepare them for war; & in Music, to humanize & soften them. — This musical education seems not to have had much effect in mending their morals

Misc. 2.292.
" 2.218

since the Romans were superior in morals, without the musical education.

In Rome the exercises of the Campus Martius answered the same purpose as those of the Gymnasium in Greece. The Romans had nothing to correspond to the Greek music, but their morals, private & public, were a good deal superior to those of the Greeks. & their factions were less violent & sanguinary than those of Greece. No blood was shed by a Roman faction till the time of the Gracchi.

Teachers of gymnastics or military exercises and of music, were not paid by the state in G. or R.

In Greek & Roman Republics, in early ages, the people were taught to read, write, and account according to the arithmetic of the times. The rich acquired this education at home; the poorer in schools of masters who taught for hire, as a trade. The state had no direction or inspection of such matters. At a later period there were schools of philosophers & rhetoricians. These not supported by the public

L. CIV — was a regular study at Rome, but not in Greece, where the Courts consisted of numerous bodies of people.

Scotland, &c.

"To read, write & account" he considers the essential parts of Education for the common people. He says the parish schools of Scotland "have taught almost the whole common people to read; and a very great proportion of them to write & account". Charity Schools in England have had a similar effect on a smaller scale. He dislikes "the little smattering of Latin which the children of common people are sometimes taught there" — thinks it useless.

Misc. 2. 284.

Advocate of Ignorance.

M. 3.33.
Barkly
M. 2.83

The Editor of A. Smith — thinks it not easy to decide whether reading & writing contribute to the comfort & happiness of a working man. He thinks a working man

M. 11. 299.

does not increase his comforts by reading, but his reading leads to discontent frequently, & a neglect of business. The Golden Age & the Age of Arcadian Shepherds, were he imagines, in times of great ignorance. He calls the fruit of the tree of knowledge "a very dangerous species of instrument". — Habits of industry & a trade are, he says, "the most essential parts of education to one of the lower order".

Wm. Playfair.

He does not in all things agree with Smith

"Reading & writing, he says, make no essential part of education in the lower classes". He says some "fortunately for themselves, never learn to read sufficiently well to understand the meaning of the words they read."

Ibid.

M. 2.212c

Universities.

"... discipline of colleges & universities is in general contrived not for the benefit of the students, but for the interest or more properly the ease of the masters."

A. Smith

He speaks of Universities as corrupt. "In England the public schools are much less corrupted than the Universities." What is taught in universities is not well taught.

Apprenticeships. [Mun. 2. 230. Con & Mur. 1. 155. 221.
Seven years was anciently the duration of Apprenticeships all over Europe, in most incorporated trades. By 5th Eliz. abeth, one who had not served 7 years could not exercise any trade. By interpretation, this law has been limited to market towns, though it seems to include all places. In country villages, a man who has not served 7 years may exercise a trade.

In France, the duration of apprenticeships varies. In Paris 5 years is the term in a great number of trades. In Scotland, no general law. Three years is a common term, even in some nice trades.

[Smith thinks that long Apprenticeships have a bad influence, & do not promote industry. His Commentator differs from him in part.

Con. 10. 300. 3 Improvements in Woollen Manufacture (since 1400 apparently
2 Machines to arrange the warp & woof before they are put in the loom. (warping bars, quill wheel &c.
3. Fulling Mills — to thicken cloth.
were not known in England so early as 1500, were in Italy.
M. 2. 269. Cloth was thickened by treading it in water.

1 Rock & Spindle
M. 2. 273. The exchange of these for the spinning wheel has
Con. 10. 300 taken place since the establishment of course & fine woollens in England (he does not say when). The spinning wheel performs, with the same labor, double the work performed by the Rock & Spindle.
He numbers the 3 improvements as above — mentions no others.

Salt.
M. 2. 210 a & 2. 298 b. An ancient & universal subject of Taxation. was taxed in Rome, & is taxed in every part of Europe. The tax in England is 3/4 a bushel, about 3 times the original price. High in some countries.

M. 2. 210 c Coal.
If transported by water vessels, pays a tax of 3/3 a ton, about 60 per cent of the original price. If transported by land, or inland navigation, it pays nothing.

p. 96. Butchers Meat.
He doubts whether "it is any where a necessary of life. Grain & vegetables, with the help of milk, cheese, butter or oil, can, without any butchers meat, afford the most plentiful & nourishing diet.

Taxes
M. 2. 218 Leather — original price about 1/8 a 1/4. Tax 1½d. lb. — about 8 a 10 per cent
Soap " " 7d a 7½d. Tax 1½d lb — about 20 a 25 per cent
Candles " " 7d Tax 1d lb. — about 14 a 15 per cent.

Expenses of Rich & Poor. (Mun. Taxes).
The poor spend the greater part of their revenue in getting food. The principal expense of the rich is for the luxuries & vanities of life.
M. 2. 214 a "The superior rank of people enjoy exemptions from very heavy taxes paid by the poor labourer & artificer. He also enjoys a freedom from Malt & beer Tax. He thinks the [illegible]
p. 90 [illegible]
the poor have more children than the rich, but many die.

Smiths Wealth of Nations.

Mac. 2. 298 M. 2. 135f **Servitude. Serfs.**

The time & manner in which villanage ceased in Europe, a very important revolution, is one of the most obscure points in modern history. Slavery must have been abolished by the joint operation of the proprietor & sovereign. Sovereigns are said to have encouraged the villains to encroach upon the authority of their masters, the great lords.

M. 2. 214c **Yeomanry**

He calls tenants or farmers, yeomanry. Says yeomanry are regarded in the greater part of Europe as an inferior rank of people; inferior to the better sort of tradesmen & mechanics; & in all parts of Europe, inferior to the great merchants & master manufacturers.

M. 2. 214f **Church & Clergy.**

The richer the Church, the poorer must be the state or the people. "The clergy of every established Church constitute a great incorporation" – They act in concert with one spirit. He attributes to them persecuting laws –

M. 2. 173 2. 196 **Potatoes.**

A. Smith thinks potatoes yield half as much solid nourishment as the same weight of wheat. (very erroneous.) 12000 lb potatoes on an acre yield 6000 lb solid nourishment, he says; wheat on same acre would be 2000 lb, which he calls solid.

Cattle in the Woods.

M. 9. 374 When cattle wander in the woods, they do not destroy old trees, but they hinder all young ones from growing.

M. 2. 210c **Land Tax in England &c.**

Law. M & Cu. 1. 197 | Was in time of Wm. III. 4/. in the £ or 1/5 of the supposed rent. Stock was taxed at 1/5 of supposed interest. Interest was then 6 per cent; & 100£ stock was taxed at 24/. or 1/5 of 6£. When interest fell to 5 per cent, 100£ paid 20/. or 1/5 of 5£. The greater part of the tax in towns was laid upon houses. The stock or trade of the towns was assessed very low.

Cond. Nat. 1. 198 "Every parish & district continues to be rated for its land, houses & stock according to the original assessment. The greater part of lands are not rated at half their value, & the stock at hardly the 50th part of its value. In some towns, the whole land tax is upon houses, & stock & trade are free.

M. 2. 210c **Stamp Duties.**

These are modern, but have become almost universal in a little more than a century (before 1775). Playfair after 1800, says, England raises more money by stamps than the whole revenue in time of Wm & Mary.

Governments soon learn the art of drawing money from the people's pockets.

The poor are taxed by taxes on beer, spirits, leather, salt &c.

M. 2. 210c **Poll or Capitation Tax.**

Were assessed according to rank, & some according to fortune or income under William III. In France said taxes, lowered since about 1700, higher people are rated according to rank, & lower according to supposed fortune. In countries where the inferior ranks of people are little attended to, capitation taxes are very common.

Smith's Wealth of Nations. 1775

p. 94-8 **Butchers Meat**—

cu. 2. 237 He thinks this not so high in 1775 as in 1612 — In 1612, an ox of which the quarters weighed 600 lbs. was sold at 3/8 100 lbs, or $3\frac{4}{5}$d per lb. (It seems that paying for the quarters paid for the whole animal.) The best pieces must have been $4\frac{1}{2}$d or 5d. In 1764, beef was 24/ to 25/ per 100 lbs, & in a dear year 27/. Choice pieces in 1764 of best beef were 4d & $4\frac{1}{2}$d per lb and coarse pieces $1\frac{3}{4}$d to $2\frac{1}{4}$d & $2\frac{1}{2}$d per lb. — Butchers meat not a necessary. page 94. costs as much per lb as 2 lbs bread, & more p. 81

Wool.

This has fallen considerably since about 1350 — In 1339 a tod of 28 lbs was 10/. of the money of those times (at 1/8 an ounce) when a ☿ was equal to 30/. of present money. So 10/ was equal to 30/ now. In present times (1775) a tod of good wool, 28 lbs, is worth only 21/. or 9d per lb. This happened through laws, & not naturally.

Raw Hides.

Misc. 2. 296 cu. 9. 135-136 In 1425, 5 ox hides were sold at 12/. 5 cow hides @ 7/3. 36 sheepskins (2 years old) for 9/. 100 calf skins at 2/. — money then worth double what it is now, that is, a shilling contained as much silver as 2/ now. Thus/ for an ox hide was $4\frac{4}{5}$ in present money.

An ox hide weighing 64 lbs (or 4 stone of 16 lbs) is not now reckoned a bad one: the price is now (1773 Feb.) 2/6 a stone or 10/. for 64 lbs. — Cow hides are in proportion to ox; that is in 1425 are in proportion to 1773. Sheepskins are very high 1425 in proportion (but only 3d each.). Calf skins very low — probably killed very young to save milk.

In those ancient times (1425, &c.) cattle were half starved during the greater part of the winter, & were not of a large size. He supposes 64 lbs would be the hide of a very good ox, 1425.

Raw Hides, good deal lower in 1773 than a few years before owing to some laws & regulations. One is taking off duty on seal skins.

p. 357 cu. 9. 91 360 **Poultry**—

are a kind of save-all to the farmer, as they eat what would be lost, in a great measure. As the demand becomes greater, land is cultivated to feed them — In France, a middling farmer sometimes has 400 fowls. He raises corn & buckwheat for them. Poultry is brought from France to England, 1773.

p. 356. cu. 2. 28 cu. 9. 356 9. 409 **Hogs**

were originally save-all, but are now fed & fattened on food raised for them. The price of pork in G Britain 1773. is somewhat higher than that of beef. In France, about the same. There has been a great rise in hogs & poultry in England, since they were kept as save-alls.

Milk

Misc. 2. 253 cu. 9. 236 The dairy was originally like keeping hogs & poultry, a save-all — the milk was made into butter & cheese to use — it viz. that sent to market — This not in original calculation — but only to supply the family was first thought of. (So he infers.) In process of time, the best lands are used to feed cows for the dairy.

The price & quality of Scotch butter & cheese — is much below the produce of English dairies. Most of the dairies in Scotland 30 or 40 years ago (1733 to 1743) were "carried on amidst the smoke, filth, & nastiness of the farmers' kitchens," and many still are (1773.). The quality of the Scotch produce of the dairy is as much inferior to the English as the price.

Smiths Wealth of Nations, p. 82, American Colonies

Raising the price of Coin in Colonies.

The pretence in Pennsylvania (and other colonies) was to prevent the exportation of gold & silver. But they found that all goods from England rose in proportion as they raised the denomination of their coin & gold & silver were exported as fast as ever.

Paper Money, in Colonies.

Smith quotes Dr. Douglas, who says the paper money currency was a scheme of fraudulent debtors to cheat their creditors.

p. 82. Wild Land, in Am. Colonies

The engrossing of uncultivated land has not been prevented, but has been more restrained in the English colonies than in any other. Engrossing uncultivated land destroys the plenty & cheapness of land, and is the greatest obstruction to its improvement. Plenty & cheapness of land are the principal causes of the rapid prosperity of new colonies.

M. 2. 296. 16. 169. Primogeniture.

There was none in Pennsylvania; In 3 New England provinces, the oldest son had a double share as in the mosaic law. "In the other English Colonies the right of primogeniture takes place as in the laws of England."

p 82. American Colonies & Merchants

In many cases, it was European injustice that peopled America, not European wisdom.

p. 83 91 in below. Regulations concerning the colony trade, have been mostly advised by the Merchants who carry it on, & their interest has been more considered than that of the colonies or another country.

The colonies are governed by a spirit of monopoly, both English & others.

p. 83. 91. Merchants & Manufacturers -

M. 2. 292. Always seeking for laws & regulations to favor their interests. They employ large capitals, & have great influence; and they have generally more acuteness than the country gentlemen. They are more to be depended on in regard to their private interest, (their judgments are) than in regard to the public interest. Merchants know in what manner commerce enriched themselves; they did not know how it enriched the country.

p. 82 American Colonies

"The white people even of the lowest rank are in much better circumstances than those of the same rank in England, & their consumption of all the luxuries is probably much greater." He supposes the slaves are as well fed as the lower ranks in England. They could not work if not well fed.

Maryland & Virginia are said to have less gold & silver than any other American colonies. Yet they thrive as well as their neighbors. The more in colonies have paid their debts in Europe more regular than the colonies of other nations. Smith.

He says the Colonies used paper money, for their own interest. They thus saved the expense of a gold & silver currency, & used that for other purposes. Pennsylvania lent paper money to the people on interest. This saved the expense of employing gold & silver. Paper banished gold & silver from the Colonies, & so it did from Scotland. Poverty did not clothe this, but the enterprising spirit of the people made them

English Coinage.

M.7.135. M/2.246. An ounce of Gold is coined into the worth of 77/10½ in silver. (Coinage is gratis; a man who carries bullion to the mint receives the same weight (of standard weight was carried) in coin. But gold bullion usually passes for 77/7 oz.

a pound of standard Silver bullion is coined into 62/. gr a pound of coins — An ounce of silver is worth 5/2 & the mint gives that for bullion that is stand. and silver. Yet silver bullion generally is worth 5/3, 5/4 or 5/5 an ounce. A pound or ounce of gold is worth 15 lbs or ounces of silver.

Silver Coins are much degraded (1804). Silver shillings are worth in reality from 8d to 10d only; and sixpences are worth only 2½d. 3d & 4d.

Misc. 2 p. 2146 Wheat & Silver

In 1350 & sometime before, the quarter of wheat was not below four ounces of silver, tower weight, equal to 20/. in 1775 — From this price it fell gradually to 2 oz of silver equal to 10/. about 1500, & so continued to 1570. Wheat 1350 & before was 10d a bushel, or 6/8 for a quarter of 8 bushels, in money of those times. 10d was then equal to 1/6 a half crown now (1 ounce); and 6/8 equal to 20/ now. In 1309, wheat for a feast cost 21/6 a quarter, in present money; malt 18/. qr. & Oats 12/. qr. (4/. at that time.)

In 1512 wheat was 6/8 quarter, & the 6/8 weighed only two ounces, equal to 10/ in 1775. So it continued to 1570. From 1350 to 1570 the ordinary price of wheat was 6/8 quarter but in that time, the silver in 6/8 was diminished from 4 oz to 2 oz. In France also, grain was much lower in part of 15th & 16th centuries than before.

From about 1570 to 1640 silver sunk in real value & grain rose — owing to the mines of America.

From about 1636 or 1640 silver ceased to fall, & did not go any lower afterwards in comparison with grain.

Fleetwood's account of Wheat for 80 years only between 1202 & 1597. The preceding quarters are 8 bushels & probably these are. [What is the weight of a bushel?] The prices in money of present times

12 years prices,	1202 to 1286	49/6¼ a qr.	only 1/3 as much or 16/4 1202 to 1286
12 " "	1287 to 1338	38/8 a qr	old price 1/3 or 12/11
12 " "	1339 to 1416	25/9 "	old price 1/2 to 1/3.
12 " "	1423 to 1451	21/3⅓ "	old price 1/2 or 10/7½
12 " "	1453 to 1497	14/1 "	old price 1/2 & 2/3.
12 " "	1499 to 1560	10/5½ "	& old mostly same as present value
12 " "	1561 to 1601	47/5 "	& old price same as present value

[Grain high 1596. 80/. qr. 1597. 80/ to 104/. average 92/. or in 1596 48/. 1597 69/6. 1598. 56/.]

Full reliance not to be placed on these prices —

Prices of "Best Wheat" are those on next page, qbank, 1595 to 1620. 41/7
Prices of the same, 8 bushels (deduct 1/9 make 2r. of 8 bushels — 36/11.
Middle wheat is 1/9 deducted from price of the 8 bushels, leaving 32/9.
1 bushel, Best Wheat. 1621 to 1636, 50/ (see next page). deduct 1 bushel a 1/9 and
stand. 1/9 price as before, & the 2r. of 8 bushels of Middle Wheat is 39/6.
Middle Wheat, qr. 8 bushels, 64 years or 1701 to 1764 average 32/. (see 47/. or 4/6 of

p. 101 M.2.146. Misc. 2. 151 } " 7. 135 } **Price of Wheat, best kind, Quarters of 9 bushels**

1595 to 1620; 26 years average price		41/7.
1621 to 1636, 16 " " "		50/.
1637 to 1670, 30 " (4 years not in) "		53/2.
1671 to 1700, 30 " average "		48/11
1701 to 1733, 33 " " "		41/2.
1734 to 1764, 31 " " "		38/10
Part of the same		
1731 to 1740, 10 years "		37/3
1741 to 1750, 10 " "		33/10
1749 to 1754, 5 " "		30/5
1754 to 1759, 5 " "		36/2
1759 to 1764, 5 " "		30/7
1764 to 1769, 5 " "		43/2
1769 to 1774, 5 " "		47/9½
1774 to 1779 5 " "		40/2
1779 to 1784, 5 " "		45/9½
1784 to 1789 5 " "		43/3
1789 to 1794, 5 " "		47/2
1794 to 1799, 5 " "		63/5½
1800		113/4
1801		118/3
1802		67/5
1803		56/6
1804		52/5

[illegible] 1595, being 45/2 per 9 [illegible]

Dr Anderson
1640 to 1660 59/5
1650 to 1660 58/8
1670 to 1680 5[illegible]
1680 to 1690 46/11
average 54/9
Ed Enc. [illegible] & Misc. 2. 151 [illegible]

All uncertain
1696 to 1700 58/11
1700 to 1710, 54/10
1710 to 1720 [illegible]
1720 to 1730 36/6
1730 to 1740, 3[illegible]/6
1740 to 1750 29/8
average 50 yrs 36/2
Ed Enc.
all uncertain but same as M.2. 151
1685 to 1755 70 years, in Misc. 7.

Peace. [illegible] harvests.

I have 3 lists of prices (see References) & no two agree, or come any where near agreeing. British Statistics are always at loose ends.

He calls the quarter "9 Winchester Bushels," above.

12 years 1600 to 1612, average was 38/3½. 9 bushels
12 " 1753 to 1764. " " 41/9½ "

One of his statements is frequently at variance with another. 12 years 1753 to 1764, 41/9½ is according to his table (1734 to 1764) but his 10 years, 1754 to '64 is only 33/4 - !! & taking in 2 years more will not help it —

Smith says that in the 64 years from 1637 to 1700 the average price of a quarter of 9 bushels of best wheat at Windsor market was 51/0⅓. (He means 60 years of the 64, as above.) The civil war, & bounty on exportation 1688, account for some enhancement of price. The debasement of silver may have affected the price some, but not the quantity. The great rise was in 1648 & 16[illegible], when wheat was 85/. (1648) and 80/. (1649) the quarter at Windsor — Scarcity in England 1693 to 1699 both inc.

In 64 years from 1701 to 1764, the price at Windsor market was 40/6½ or "more than 25 per cent cheaper" than in the preceding 64 years. [Bolt says - he means over 20 per cent cheaper - he says 10/6 cheaper, which is ~~only 1/5 of the quantity that of 51/~~ a little over 1/5 of 51/. not over 1/4.

Mr Gregory King says 1688, that the average price of wheat in common years, to the grower, was 3/6 bushel, or 28/ a quarter. Contracts were made beforehand at this price. [It was often [illegible] periods. [This quarter was 8 bushels - probably 70 lbs. a [illegible]

M.2.275

Smith has confusion in his Quarters - & all others do.
Quarters of Middle Wheat (opposite) had only 8 bushels [of 62½ lbs each.?
Misc. Con. 1. 168. "8 bushels of Corn stricken shall be accounted a quarter." Law 15 Richard II.

Smeths Wealth of Nations.

or "An Inquiry into the Nature & Causes of the Wealth of Nations by Adam Smith, L.L.D."

First Edition late end of 1775 beginning of 1776.

Third Edition, 1783 & 1784. —

[There are notes & supplementary Chapters by Wm Playfair, after 1800.

p 84 **Wages of Labor.**

M. 2. 212c Masters, being fewer, can easily combine to reduce wages
2. 244a. or to keep them where they are; & the law does not prohibit them
2.261 while it prohibits the combinations of the workmen.
Men may combine to lower the price of work, but not to raise it. We rarely hear of the combination of masters, but whoever imagines that they rarely combine is ignorant of the world and the subject. They are always in a sort of tacit, but constant & uniform combination, not to raise wages above their actual rate: this combination is their natural state; & they sometimes make combinations to reduce wages. The masters have the advantage.

Wages must be sufficient to maintain a man; and generally more, for he must have more to maintain a family, & prevent the race of workmen from becoming extinct. One man thinks a man must earn enough to support two men, in order to support a small family. Smith does not say how much. A slave is wise to earn double his maintenance.

M. 2. 212c In Great Britain, 1775, "the wages of labor seem to be more than what is precisely necessary to enable laborers to bring up a family." "The wages of labor in G.B. are not confined by the lowest rate which is consistent with common humanity" [He does not pretend that wages are much above a bare subsistence but they "seem" to him a little above.

M. 2. 212c. England is richer than New York, and N. America, but N.A. is the most thriving, & wages are much higher in N.A. than in England, on this account. In 1773, New York common laborers had 3/6 a day, N.Y. Currency (about 2/ sterling); Ship carpenters 8/ and a pint of rum worth 6d sterling (all 6/6 sterling); House carpenters & bricklayers 8/ (4/6 sterling); Journeyman Tailors 5/ (2/10 sterling). These wages are all above London prices in 1773, & they were as high in other colonies; Provisions much lower in N.A. than in England. "A dearth has never been known in North America".

2.82 "Labor, he says, is so well rewarded in N. America, that a numerous family of children, instead of being a burden, is a source of opulence & prosperity to the parents." "A young widow with 4 or 5 young children, who, among the middling or inferior ranks in Europe, would have so little chance for a second husband, is there frequently courted as a sort of fortune". — He thinks population doubles in European countries in about 500 years; in North America, in 20 or 25 years.

See Ed. Enc. 17. 615. about ease of support of families in new colonies.

M. 2. 390 "Labor was the first price, the original purchase money of all things. It was not by gold or silver but by labor that all the wealth of the world was originally purchased".

See Laboring for a Subsistence M. 16. 286
M. 2. 212c

p. 99. Grain was dearer in England, Scotland and France in 17th century (1600 to 1700) than in 18th century to the time Smith wrote, viz 1700 to 1775 — This he asserts & proves — & yet labor was cheaper in 17th than in 18 century.

Misc. 2.212c " 7.162 Wages in 17th century — compared with 18th

In Scotland, generally, the most usual day wages of common labor were 6d in summer, & 5d in winter — or 3/. and 2/6 week. 3/. is now (1775) paid in the Highlands & Western Islands or part of them; in the low country 8° a day or 4/. week; and about Edinburgh, on the English border & a few other places 10° & sometimes 1/. a day — Scotch wages are lower than in England, & their living is poorer; Oatmeal is their principal food.

[The soldiers pay 1855 is called 9/ per day in Ed. Review, April 1855.

In England, — the pay of a foot soldier has been
M. 2.208b. 8d a day ever since 1614, & Smith supposes this was then the pay of a common laborer (1614)
M. 7.162 Chief Justice Hale estimated in time of Charles II. that a laborer, his wife & 2 children able to do something, and 2 not able, 6 in all, could live for 10/ week or 26£ a year. — This was the necessary expense. If they could not earn this, they had to beg or steal.

Mr Gregory King, 1688 computes the income of laborers
M. 7.160.162 and outservants, at 15£ to a family, a year, consisting of 3½ persons on an average — This is very near Hale's estimate, & gives the weekly expense of each person 1/8, in both families (6 × 1/8 = 10/. & 3½ × 1/8 = 5/10)
[Both families are supposed to spend just what they earn.

In London & neighborhood, the price of labor, 1775, was about 1/6 a day or 4/. a week. At some miles distant only 1/2 to 1/3 a day or 7/ to 7/6 a week.

England 9/. & 7/. per week, when Scotland was 5/. & 4/.

Some necessaries are cheaper since 1700 — as grain is some cheaper; potatoes not only half as much as they did 30 or 40 years ago (1735 to 1745) — so of turnips, carrots, cabbages, formerly raised by the spade, now by plough. All gardenstuff has become cheaper. — Clothing is cheaper; soap, salt, candles, leather, beer are taxed and are much dearer.

"* Laborers who feed, clothe & lodge the whole body of
p. 341. the people, should have such a share of the produce of their own labor as to be themselves tolerably well fed, clothed & lodged".

M. 2.211 "Where wages are high, we shall always find the workmen more active, diligent & expeditious than where they are low; some workmen when they earn in 4 days what will maintain them a week will be idle the other three; but this is by no means the case with the greater part."

[* Ed. Enc. XVII. 57. In some parts of Italy the laborers whose labor produces the corn & wine, never taste of either; they struggle with famine.

Farmers (tenants) rose to rank & importance in England in 18th century,
E.E. XVII. 57. & they have ceased to be laborers & a class of peasant laborers has been formed below them.

[See p. 341. 343.

p. 103 Ed. Inc. XIII, 169

Colors – according to Werner – see opposite

abs. c. 11. 91. 11. 92. Con. q. 331.

White – the lightest of all colors. – The varieties are

Snow white; which is the purest white, viz. new fallen snow.

Reddish White: snow white & a little crimson ~~red~~ (as Rose Quartz) & ash grey.

Yellowish White; snow white & a little lemon yellow & ash grey. (Example, Chalk, limestone.)

Silver White: has a metallic lustre. Ex. native silver

Greyish White: snow white & a little ash grey. Ex limestone,

Milk White: snow white, & a little Prussian blue & ash grey. Ex. Skimmed milk

Tin white; similar to last, but has metallic lustre.

Grey – a pale color – compound of white & black.

Lead grey – has 4 subordinate varieties:

Blueish grey; It is light ash grey & a little blue, & has met. lustre. So lead grey without metallic lustre

Pearl grey: pale bluish grey & a little red

Smoke or Brownish grey. Dark bluish grey & a little brown. Ex. flint

Greenish grey; – ash grey & a little emerald green. Ex. Clay, slate, calcareous

Yellowish grey; ash grey & a lemon yellow, & a trace of brown.

Ash grey: The characteristic color. It is the color of wood ashes

Steel grey: dark ash grey with metallic lustre. Color of new broken steel

Black.

Greyish Black; velvet black, & ash grey. Distinct in basalt

Brown Black; much like last; has metallic lustre.

Velvet Black: charac. color. Color of blk velvet

Pitch or brownish black: velvet black & a little yellowish brown.

Greenish or raven black: Velvet black & a little greenish grey. (as rough black)

Bluish black: velvet black & a little blue.

Blue –

Blackish blue; Berlin blue with much black & a trace of red.

Azure blue; Berlin blue & a little red. "A burning color."

Violet blue; Berlin blue, much red & a little black. It is violet & a frequent blue color, Amethyst when about to blow

Lavender blue: violet blue & a little grey.

Plum blue: violet blue with more red, & little brown & black

Berlin blue, char. col.: – Ex. Sapphire, rock salt, Cyanite

Smalt blue: Berlin blue & much white & a trace of green.

Duck blue; Dark blue, of blue, green & black.

Indigo blue: Deep blue, of blue, black & a little green

Sky blue: Pale blue, of blue, green & a little white. It is the color of clear sky.

Green – varieties – ~~in~~ one blue prevails, in the other yellow.

Verdigris green: Emerald green, berlin blue & a little white

Celandine green: Verdigris green & ash grey.

Mountain green: Emerald green, & blue, & little yellowish grey

Leek green – the sap green of painters

Emerald green, char. col: – Ex. Emerald – Pure unmixed green

Apple green; Emerald green & a little greyish white.

Grass green; Emerald green & a little lemon yellow.

Blackish green, & Pistachio Green – some black or brown

Asparagus green; Emerald green & yellow & a little brown

Olive green; grass green, brown & a little grey

Oil green & Saskin green. Latter has Em. green, lemon yellow, little white.

cont. p. 104

p. 102 } Olors. — (continues on p. 102 + 104

The 7 prismatic colors are red, orange, yellow, green, blue, purple, violet — all these colors mixed in due proportion make white. Watkins Cyclopedia

Seven powders, each of a prismatic color, & duly proportioned, will, when mixed, be of a white color. But take out the red, & the other 6 make a green color; take out the yellow & the other 6 make blue; take out the green & the other 6 make purple; take out blue & the others make red.

Edinburgh Review makes the 7 colors red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo (instead of purple above), violet. Omitting violet, the 6 colors mingled make green with a little yellow. — so the others have a mixture usually, but the main color made by mingling 6 is as above. Take away indigo and the 6 left make yellow with much orange.

Watkins (Optics) says there are only 3 original colors in fact, viz. red, blue, yellow, for orange is a mixture of red and yellow, green a mixture of blue & yellow, and violet arises from blue & red. (He does not say what indigo is, but I suppose it arises from blue & violet. Purple, in ~~[illegible]~~ red & blue blended — & so is violet above.

Ed. Enc. XIV, 750 } The rainbow has the violet rays innermost, and red rays outermost. The external or secondary rainbow has the violet outermost & the red innermost.

p. 15 } "The vegetable green colors, when they wither, turn, some of them, to a greenish yellow, and others to a more perfect yellow or orange, or perhaps to red, passing first through all the above mentioned intermediate tints." [i.e. intermediate tints are not given; nor is the red very clear.

The colors of common life are different from the prismatic colors. Werner in forming a system of colors to discriminate minerals, adopted 8 standard or principal colors, viz. White, Grey, Black, Blue, Green, Yellow, Red, Brown. Though some of them are compound, it was convenient to consider them simple colors. He could not omit white & black, which are colors in common life, though not among philosophers.

Each of these principal colors contains one which is considered pure & unmixed, & called the characteristic color — as snow white is the characteristic color of white; ash grey, of grey; velvet black, of black; Berlin blue, of blue; emerald green, of green; lemon yellow, of yellow; carmine red, of red; chestnut brown, of brown.

The principal colors & their varieties pass into each other. The characteristic color is placed in the middle of a variety or series, whose extreme links connect them with the preceding & following principal colors. Werner arranges the colors as they pass into each other, beginning with white & ending with brown. see p. 102 + 104

Colors of Plants, in Rees Cyc. from Linnaeus.—

White — cream, & snow.
Cinerous (grey) — grey, pion or hair color.
Black, dark & jet.
Yellow — sulphur, flame, copper.
Red — crimson, flesh, scarlet.
Purple — approaching violet
Blue — —
Green — —
Hyaline, or transparent.

White is more in vernal flowers,
Red " " in summer. do
Yellow " in autumn do.
Blue.

("The green (foliage) is not perhaps precise by the same green in any two species of plants" Rees.

Colors continued from page 102

Col. Lines
XIII. 471 S. Yellow — 2 suites, greenish yellow & reddish yellow

Sulphur yellow: Lemon yellow, emerald green & white. Ex Sulphur
Brass yellow: like preceding, with metallic lustre.
Straw yellow: Sulphur yellow & greyish white.
Bronze yellow: - brass yellow & steel grey & tracy reddish brown
Wax yellow: Lemon yel. reddish brown & little ash grey. Ex pure wax
Honey yellow: Sulphur yellow & chesnut brown
Lemon yellow, char. color: pure & unmixed. Ex. ripe lemons
Gold yellow: preceding color with metallic lustre. Ex Native gold.
Ochre yellow: Lemon yellow & light chesnut brown
Wine yellow: Lem. yel. red & grey white. Saxon home-wine
Cream yellow: Lem. yel. with red, grey, & a little brown.
Orange yellow: Lem. yellow with carmine red. Ex. ripe orange

Red -

Aurora or morning red: Carmine red & much lemon yellow
Hyacinth red: Aurora red & a little brown.
Tile red: Hyacinth red & greyish white Ex. Tiles & bricks.
Scarlet red: Carmine red & a little lemon yellow. well known color.
Blood red: Scarlet red & a little black.
Flesh red: Blood red mixed with greyish white
Copper red: like preceding with metallic lustre. Ex Native copper
* Carmine red, Char. color.
Cochineal red: Carmine red & bluish grey
Crimson red: carmine red and blue
Columbine red: Carmine red & more blue & a little black
Rose Red: Cochineal red mixed with white.
Peach blossom red: crimson red with with white
Cherry red -: crimson red & brownish black
Brownish red: blood red mixed with brown

Brown

Reddish brown: Chestnut brown & a little red & yellow
Clove brown: Chestnut brown, cochineal red & black. color of clove
Hair brown: clove brown & ash grey.
Broccoli brown: Chesnut brown, blue, green, red.
Chestnut brown, char. color. - pure brown. Rare
Yellowish brown: Chestnut brown & lemon yellow
Pinchbeck brown: yellowish brown with metallic lustre
Wood brown: yellowish brown with pale ash grey
Liver Brown: Chesnut brown, olive green & ash grey. Is the color of boiled, not fresh liver.
Blackish brown: Chestnut brown & black.

" The eight principal colors pass into each other, in the order in which they are enumerated, as yellow, red, brown &c

* Carmine is the red ore of zinc; also a painter's red.

Autumnal Colors – (Cont. from page 111.

Atheneum III. 475. London Time's Telescope for September, 1818, says – "Rural scenery is much enlivened by the variety of colors, some lively & beautiful, which are assumed in autumn by the fading leaves!! — gold, tawny, & other shades are alluded to.

Nat Hist. 2, 313. Autumnal colors of various trees in England – from London. [Autumnal leaves – red, yellow or their ashy pale – from Shelley. M. 7. 3. 4.

Ed. Cyc. XIV. 757. } Vegetable greens, when they fade, turn some ~~in~~ to ~~yellowish green~~; others ~~into bright~~ to more perfect yellow or ~~orange, yellow~~ or perhaps to red.
(See Note Book. Oct. 14. 1852.

Green, yellow, red – is always the arrangement of these three colors. See opposite.

I think all greens turn palish, or to pale green, & then to some shade of yellow or red. Perhaps some become yellowish green or green ~~[illegible]~~ before they turn red – I know not – some leaves have on them in autumn green, yellow & red – of the maple; there is in the maple much of the red that is mixed with yellow, as scarlet red, i.e. red, &c – a yellowish red apparently, or a light scarlet is common – orange yellow is next to this.

Misc. 3. 79. Kalm says leaves of trees were mostly green Oct 5. 1748, but bramble red maple leaves were red, in Penn.

Emerson's Woody Plants p. 484. 485 } He assigns the reasons of the change of colors in autumn, of the ~~[illegible]~~ some leaves or branches before autumn. It is not frost that occasions the change, though he thinks the sober browns & dark reds, of elms & some oaks, may be the effect of continued cold. Brighter colors depend on other causes.

Londons Gardening 450, says color, as green, is acquired by plants, by loss of oxygen & acquisition of carbon. Light & every agent that contract, oxygen produces green; but an unusual quantity of oxygen occasioned by intense light, or a sickly state, changes green into yellow or red.

N Hist. 2. p. 315 } 449 London alludes to Beech & Hornbeam as retaining their leaves through the winter. Howitt mentions oak & beech; White of Selborne mentions young beeches. M. 7. 11. – M. 11. 94.

Londons G. 412. The autumnal coloring of trees in America is depicted in Barham, Michaux, Dwight, Flint and others. Mrs. Trollope says around Cincinnati, the sugar maple first shows rich crimson; the beech follows with golden tint, from pale yellow to bright orange; the dogwood becomes purple; the chestnut shows frequent masses of delicate brown.

The Springfield Republican in Oct. 1852, mentions "the change which a few frosty nights make in the green livery of our trees and forests", as if the change was to be attributed to frost. He quotes Berzelius, a Swedish Chemist, who thinks, the green coloring matter of the leaf is changed into ~~into~~ yellow by the frost, which produces a change in the organization of the leaf. But he would not change the green to yellow, nor the yellow back to green. He extracts the red coloring matter of leaves, & thinks it the same as that of red fruits. The brown of leaves, he says, has nothing in common with the red or yellow colors. It is produced by an exhaustive principle. The brown is a fixed, unchangeable color. The Republican says "the beautiful appearance of the autumnal foliage, which this year seems almost to surpass in gorgeousness that of any previous dates", &c.

M. 7. 48. Lyell's Autumnal colors about Boston – compared to faded Tulips.

Hitchcock's Geology 1833. p. 107. He notices the rich autumnal foliage – says it is most beautiful on mountains. Maple, Oak, Walnut, Sumach give the liveliest tints. The change commences as early as the middle of September, but does not attain its full perfection till aft. Oct. 11. [illegible] colors dwell severally. Proceeds pos. increased oxygenation of the colors [illegible] life. He adds that the leaves seems not to decay but in a sense sleep [illegible] to connected with the decay & fall of the leaf.

[Cont. on page 57

Misc. 2. 295.
298c.

Country Sounds —
Pleasant rush of streams; tinkling of sheep-bells; gay chirp of insects; musical bell of the tree toad; loud whistle of the quail; creaking of the loaded wagon; heavy rumbling of the ox cart; gay children's shouts & noise;
Near Erie Rail Road. 1st of Mon. 1852

Sights, &c.
A clear sunset among the mountains after a storm, and manness of hill side gleams. Misty mountain sides in a rain. A gate on wooden hinges receives the cows, and a more light-post gate receives the people. Ibid.

Sounds & Sights in England — from Dickens "Bleak House"
Waving of grain; singing of larks; fragrance of flowers of the hedges; rustling of leaves; solemn woods over which the light & shadow travelled swiftly; smooth green slopes; glittering water; house with gable, chimney, tower & turret; — garden, terrace, old oaks, moss; purple bloom on distant prospects; lawn in front of a house; flower-garden on the side; orchard & kitchen garden in the rear, enclosed with a wall. lime-tree walk; trees laden with fruit; peas, cucumbers, sweet herbs, hay in the meadows:
Painted Boards with these warnings: — "beware of the bull dog"; "the blunderbuss is loaded"; "Man traps & spring-guns are set here".

Interlacings of the shadows of trees in the woods when the sun shines; with singing of birds & hum of insects; muttering of thunder, & rain drops through the leaves; moss grown steps which crossed the plantation fence; keepers lodge with lattice windows.
In a storm, the wind bent the trees, drove the rain before it; there was solemn thunder, & lightning — A spot noticed "deep in moss & last year's leaves, where were some felled trees from which the bark was all stripped off." Fine prospect from one. Misc. 10. 125.

(From Tennyson's Dejected Mariana (of Shakspeare.
"the clinking latch" of a door; "cock's crow" in hower ere light — "oxen's low from the dark fen" — "sound of the poplars in the wooing wind" — "shrill winds" shadow of the poplar on the curtain by moonshine, swaying to & fro, & came upon her bed" — "doors creaked on their hinges" "the blue fly sang in the pane" of glass — "the mouse shrieked behind the wainscot" — "sparrows chirrup on the roof", — "slow clock ticking" — In Knights Measure for Measure.

"Such sheets of fire, such bursts of horrid thunder, such groans of roaring wind & rain" — part of Lear's Tempest, but not said by him — he said "Blow, winds, & crack your cheeks! rage!. blow!. &c till the steeples were drenched & the cocks drowned — "oak-cleaving thunderbolts" (lightning) — and "all shaking thunder".

"Some transient wind, whistling through hollows of this vaulted isle". Congreve
"A tinkling forest rill hidden by the flowers & mosses along its banks."
"water is a most sublime feature in a landscape" reflecting trees, sun, &c.
"Ungo. trunks of trees & piles of "brush" cover land cut over, but not burnt over.

A fire in trees & brush cut down, & in evergreen trees, produces a black smoke which obscures the heavens; forks of fire leap from treetops & elsewhere. The air is filled with fiery particles; & the crackling & roaring of the flames are heard at a distance.

"In Melodies of the [illegible]ing". – Athenaeum III. 152.
"Wild babbling brook" – lowing herd; "sheepfold's simple bell" –
"Pipe of shepherd" – "the clamorous horn" – "hollow murmur of ocean
"Hum of bees" – "full choir of birds" – "cottage cur's bark"
"Tripping milkmaid sings" – "Whistling ploughman"; "rustling corn"
"Pondrous waggon rings" – "Partridge on whirring wings –
"Shrill lark carols" – turtle mourns –
"Slow tolls the village clock the drowsy hour."

Ath. 2.312. "Ye pine groves, with your soft, soul like sounds."
Coleridge.

The Ocean seen from the shore, when the sky has many clouds & sunshine between. Sunlight & shadow sweep along over the water, & the color of the water is changed – it is sea green, then gold & purple, and orange & violet and deep green succeed each other, like the change of hues in a soap bubble.
Maine Gospel Banner

Am. Mag. IV. 167. &c
Spring – chirping birds; balmy air; swelling buds, flowers or nature dressed in wedding array; warbling of the woods.
Am. Mag. IV. 167.

Hills, with pines around, waving and moving. rocky steep. whistling gales, scampering clouds; the hill rises the mind sky, & shut out the world beyond; the wind whispers murmurs;

Approaching evening; – twilight; silent dews drop; hungry nightbirds chases insects through the air; the bat begins his flight; "the
M. 11. 269 lonely whippoorwill, our bird of night, ever unseen, yet ever seeming near"; hum of the buzzing beetle; the firefly, [illegible] of the night, in green meadows.

Cataract, dash down the mountain's side with fearful roar, and foaming fury, lose the rocks, & thunder them below.

River, sweet, tranquil, clear; its current rows through flowery meadows & sylvan groves; often turns its course, winding in silence; river yet unseen;
The wolf's long quavering howl; sharp shriek of prowling owl turns the ploughman pale.
The moon silvered the foliage of the grove.
"Winding streams that came from heaven knows where" joined the main river there. – White sand & pebbles on the shore.
" M. 11. 269. screechowl, wolf & hooting Whippoorwill" make the evening noises.
The Sun last rays gild the world & make the forests blaze.
All from Wendling to here.

[The scenery is American – that makes it valuable – not great]

Emerson p. 07 gives some account of the wind singing in the branches of the pine. [illegible] and fir grove, coming close to his house in Concord]

The science of Sound is termed Acoustics. Sound must have media or it cannot be propagated. It does not pass through a vacuum. The rarefied air of high mountain tops conveys sound imperfectly, according to the altitude. [Dr. Fry's Lecture on Music]
Sound travels, says 1090 feet a second, in temperature 32° Fahrenheit
(error) or 30 miles a minute. Sound is heard further across water than land. High & low sounds travel at the same rate [illegible] same distance. When the sound meets an obstacle, an echo is produced. Hence the rumbling of thunder, being reverberated from cloud to cloud.

M. 11. 264. Morning sounds in country in England.
11. 226. Autumnal sounds.
Lond. Review No. 62. 384. The fall of water is the sweetest of all sounds in a hot country.

[Cont in Misc. 12. p. 394.

108
M. 2.274 Grasses — Bigelow. [Wat. Ant. 1. 97

Bigelow has of the proper Grasses
30 Spenicera and 76 Species.
Of the Carex Sedge he has only 17 Species.
Of the other Sedges, he has of Cyperus genus including 1 Dulichium, 8 Species; of Scirpus genus, 13 Species; of Eriphorum genus, 4 Species: of Schoenus 3 Species including 1 Rhynchospora. No more.
Of the Rushes, he has of Juncus genus 11 Species, including three of Luzula genus.

Some of his sedges & grasses grow at a great dist— as White Mountains &c.

Hitchcock's Geology credits to Massachusetts
46 Genera & 121 Species of Grasses (Examined.
121 Species of Cyperaceae or Sedges which include Carex, Cyperus, Scirpus, &c.

Dewey has many more grasses & sedges than Hitchcock, having published some years later, (Plants of Mass)

Bigelow call, the Scirpus sedges Club rush.
and Dewey Also.
Both call the Juncus effusus, Bullrush.
Bigelow calls the large Scirpus acutus, Bullrush, & Dewey says it is so called in England.
Scirpus Lacustris is nearly or quite the same as S. acutus.
So there are Bullrushes of 2 Species of plants

Grasses. Dewey [Nat. Hist. 1. 97. 112.

History of Berkshire has of the Gramineae
30 Genera 72 Species & 2 varieties.
Time of blossoming —
Only 1 April, Oryzopsis asperifolia
" 3 in May — Poa annua, Poa pratensis, Bromus purgans.
24 in June
28 in July
17 in August.

Sedges or Carex.
75 Species & 8 Varieties
Time of blossoming or flowering
2 in April — Carex pedunculata & C. plantaginea
33 in May
40 in June
none in July
The greater part grow in alluvial, or wet land; at
marshes, low meadows, ditches, beside brooks & ponds,
— in general, in low, wet lands: some in water.
Others however, grow on hills, light soils, upland meadows,
in mountains, in woods, dry lands, about hedges, — about 2/3
of [illegible] a 1/3 of the whole, grow on the higher, drier soils.

Others of the Sedge Tribe.
Under 6 Genera — viz 17 Species — Of these 7 are
of Scirpus genus, 3 of Cyperus, 4 of Eriophorum
1 of each Rhynchospora, Dulichium, Trichophorum
2 flower in May; 3 in June, 11 in July, 1 in August.
All grow in low, wet places but one — Scirpus planifolius.

Rush Tribe
Of Juncus genus, 8 species, including 2 of a latter species
called Luzula — all in low grounds.
The two Luzulas blossom in April & May; the others in June
July and one in August.

Dewey in plants of Massachusetts has of
Gramineae — or Grass Tribe — 51 Genera
and about 140 species.

He has of Carex Genus (Sedges) 91 Species

He has of the other Sedges (Cyperus, Scirpus, &c). 9 Genera
and about 45 species. of these 21 species and Scirpus
genus and 11 of Cyperus, and 13 of other genera.

He has of the Rush Tribe (Juncea), 2 Genera and
he says, about 10 species of Juncus genus in Mass. and
he names 10, and three of Luzula.

April 1859

110

Misc. 2.295 } Sounds & Noises — mostly unpleasant, not all

The Shrill Scream of a panther from a thick swamp, in the intervals of the thunder claps. Misc 9.75

p.106

The long descendent Howl of a herd of Wolves at midnight.

The Lowing of a Moose, echoing miles away.

The Solitary Cry of a Loon in some deep bay

The solemn Hoot of the Owl

The screaming of the Eagle } as they hover in circles
The Cry of the Fish hawk } over the bosom of a lake after their prey.

The sound of Wind among trees — sometimes soft and murmuring; then becoming more swelling, & then violent & rushing.

The steady strokes of Wood & axes make woods ring

The crack & crash of a falling tree — crack, crack; crash, crash

The rustle of the night breeze in the tops of hemlocks.

The low growl of distant Thunder

The roaring of a blast through the forest.

The roaring of a water fall in the forest.

The crackling of fire in the woods.

The deep bay of a hound in the forest

A roaring storm, ~~[illegible]~~ accompanied by a deafening crash in the forest

The Snapping of sticks & bushes under your feet

Unearthly Screech of the Catamount

Trees in a storm rock & roar & knock their green crowns together

Rapid dropping heavy rain drops from the leaves.

Rush of the wild bird's wing.

"How I love the glorious woods & the sense of freedom they bring".

Crack! crack! went our rifles. The crack of a rifle

A loud murmur through the cedar tops

Lonely Scream of the northern diver at night; he afloat.

The wind, made an — uproar in the forest

Steady roar of waves on the beach

The tall trees rocked & swung on every side, & groaned with a deep & steady sound

Some fancied to hear the low sound of growing, bursting vegetation in the spring. In the forest there is an indistinct hum about you — a [illegible] chant of nature.

The eagle, high in the heaven, sweeps round & round in a large circle with motionless wings, for an hour, above the lake & then plunges quickly into the water for a fish he has discovered.

Bang, bang, went two guns

The terrific rushing sound of the mountain fire

"The Adirondack or Life in the Woods"
1849
by J. T. Headley

"The sound of the wind in a grove of white pines has all the magnificence which attends the distant roar of the ocean." Prescott p. 36.

and said these "doleful sounds" among bared branches in autumn or winter

Mss. 2. 230] c Autumn Colors-

In the autumn, the mountains & valleys show the richest colors & blaze in splendor. There is a beauty and brightness about the changing foliage not witnessed in Europe. Some shade a maple is scarlet red at top & one third of the way down, & the rest green. On another tree a single limb is red flashing out from a deep bosom of green. In one place a grove is spotted with a variety of colors - one tree is yellow, another red and another green, & a fourth has several colors. The red or yellow colors run along roots and festoon trees. The evergreens stand in their native greenness, while under their sombre foliage, the bushes are of a yellow golden color.
The varieties of timber on the mountain side divide it into different colored stripes - one is red, another yellow, another green, but in some places the varieties of trees & colors are mixed together. The effect of the light is not small on the autumnal woods. - Each leaf is carefully shaded & delicately touched.
Headleys Adirondack

Dewey, History of Berkshire, says European writers represent their autumnal colors commonly as "of a dull brown or russet hue" (This is not always so; they sometimes are of a bright color) In summer (Dewey says) the leaves contain a great quantity of mucilaginous or glutinous matter, and the alkali in them gives the beautiful green color. In autumn the acid principle predominates, and uniting with the coloring matter, produces the red color, modified by the peculiar properties of the plant, & yields a changing variety of hue. The autumnal display of beauty and variety is the hectic glow on the cheek of beauty, - the certain precursor of dissolution.

Dwights Travels - Vol. 2. p. 150. An English gentleman informed him that no such scenery existed in Great Britain. Pres. D. attributes the first change from green to other colors to the frost or severe frost. He speaks as they went "through yellow, orange and red to a pretty deep brown" - i.e. the same leaves. He is erroneous - Maple is pre-eminently "varying through all the dyes between a rich green and the most perfect crimson." Brilliant colors about Lancaster N.H. The evergreens are the groundwork of the picture. He says the frost had changed the foliage Oct. 2. The birch, beech & cherry were yellow, and the maple orange & crimson.

Same Vol. III. 234. He notices the colors of foliage near Pownal Vermont Oct. 14, 1799. He still attributes the changes to the frost - every tincture from the verdure of Spring & the yellow-greens, to straw color, orange, crimson & red dish brown. "Rich colors were mingled in a manner defying description, & dark verdure of evergreens was every where interspersed.

"Evergreen leaves fall as usually & regularly as others. The leaves of forest trees are universally deciduous". III. 253.

Walter Scott says of Scotland:
"November's sky is chill & drear,
November's leaf is red & sear."

Times Telescope, Oct 1818, London, says: "The infinitely various & never changing hues of the leaves at this season, melting into every soft gradation of tint & shade", &c.

In Autumn "the crisp leaves rustle in the path."

[Cont. on p. 105

Berkshire County [Mass. 2. 234.

Left of Housatonic.

Surveyed by Timothy Dwight, Oct 1736, except a part taken up by the Indian Town.

Began at N.W. corner of Sheffield – thence E. 29° S. 1902 rods; then N. 40° E. over Beartown Mts 2256 rods to a point now in Lee: then N. 9° N. crossing & then along Rattlesnake Mt & Stockbridge Mt. 3150 rods to supposed line of N.Y. then S. 11° W. 1950 rods to first point. containing 7 miles square (or 49 square miles) or 31.360 acres. The part taken up by Indian Township was 770 rods in breadth, extending E. from N.Y. supposed line, 6 miles or 1920 rods. Contained 924 square miles – this was included in the 49 square miles, or 31360 acres – so only 22.120 acres remained.

Tract South of Great Barrington – taken from Sheffield 1761 and annexed to Gt Barrington – how much he does not say. Now about 7 miles by E. Counts lots here 1761 to 1787.

Settlements above the bridge began about 1730.
Rev Thomas Strong preached some here about 1742.
Rev. Samuel Hopkins was settled in 1743 – 80 families.

Tract and added from Sheffield 1761. evidently began at the angle in E. line of Gt. & included called S. of it. Gt Bridge must have been about 4 at this angle – the line was the E. 29 S. 19 rods above. About 2 miles in width, this a detention was.

Old Country Road, now West Road 1737 extend Sheffield
Mass. 4 | 178 | 1 mile 48 rods South of Sheffield N.E. corner (the angle above) and 8 miles 28 rods N. of Connecticut line. – the corner angle was therefore all 1-10 miles N. of Con. line though called only 9. It was reduced to about 8, and Road was then in Gt Barrington.

Stockbridge or Indian Township [Mass. 1. 363, 4, 5, 6.
Mass. 4. 174 – Surveyed by Dwight 1736 – 4 lines 6 miles each.
Which included the 770 rods above.

4. 174 An Indian petition 1737. is dated at Annahkuk.
from Stockbridge Indians. Was this the name they called the great meadow in Stockbridge on
Mass. 50. 3 | 340 | which they lived 1736. Wnahktukook & which is the same as the above Annahktukook. Berkshire History.

In 1734 when a mission was begun among them by the John Sergeant, assisted by Mr Timo. Woodbridge as
Con & Misc. 2 | 311 | Schoolmaster. the Indians were only 8 or 10 families. About half, with Konkapot, lived in the Gt. meadows on the Housatonic in Stockbridge, and about half on the reservation in Sheffield, called Skatehook.

The Housatonnuck Indians small in number belonged to a large tribe, called River Indians, some of whom lived in N.W. corner of Connecticut & more at various places westward in colony of New York.

2. 1737. 18 Eng. 42 Ric. 1. | registered & visited them at township 6 miles square March 17. 1935. Probably 1735 – 6 S. of Monument Mountain, provided some settlers & proprietors could be induced to give up their rights there.

The fine alluvial lands at Wnahktukook were cleared & cultivated to some extent – good to raise corn; & they could fish in the river. – Committee to regulate purchase, lay out,
2 Trustees 4 English | and in June 1736. 90 souls were at Stockbridge. Provision for
Number 90 | 4 English families. – Col. Ephr. Williams, Rev. Newton
6 in and to an Jones from Weston came 1737. Joseph Wright of Bridgeport N.S. and Ebenezer
, Brown from Spencer came after – Brown's sons. by Samuel Brown his son, the

Berkshire County - Sheffield

Old Indian Deed of Housatonnuk - dated
Mass. 3.85 | April 25, 1724. in consideration of £60 £. 3 bbls cider
Mass. 4 155 | and 30 quarts of rum - Bounds as follows

South. Connecticut Line
West. Colony of New York
North on Great Mountain known by name of Mau-ske-
fee-hawk. [Misc. 3.340
East to extend 4 miles E. of river.

Indians reserved all land between the mouths of two
brooks & lines west from mouths to N. York colony;
& a meadow farther north.
Misc. 3.338 One brook named Mau-nau-pen-fe-con. South one
North one, small, has no name
[Now Green R.] A River farther N. called White River, & Wasum-pa-nik-
Misc. 3.340 All these on west side of Housatonnuk. (See Good
in Lib.

Deed signed by Konkapot & 20 more Indians at
Westfield. before John Ashley Esq.
The petition for 2 townships was signed by Jos. Parsons
and 176 others, of Hampshire - in 1722.
Committee appointed was composed of John Stoddard
Mass. 3.85. Henry Dwight, Luke Hitchcock, John Ashley
Samuel Porter - to purchase the land, divide it,
grant lots, admit settlers, &c. Capt. Ebenezer Pomeroy
1725 in room of S. Porter dec. afterwards added. Lands to be reserved for ministry & schools. - Grant made Jan. 30. 1722
(1722-23. I conclude.) Committee met at Springfield
March 19. 1723 and admitted 55 settlers & received their names.

Great Mountain - above in deed - not known what
mountain was intended - supposed to be one in
Stockbridge
Tract Reserved called Ska-tee-nook [Misc 3.338.
Misc. 3. 340 "Wasum-pa-nik-seepoot or White River" is the expression
above - The word means White River - Wompanikseepe.

Only 4 or 5 families resided on the reserved land - in 1735 or 6
Mass Con. 2 311 they left this land & received others in upper Housatonnuk
now Stockbridge - There were a few Indians settled
- Konkapot brook, in lower part of Sheffield, East of Hous.

In 1725. the land near the River in lower township
was divided by Committee & lots after began to
be settled from Westfield, &c. In 1726 Duties of N.Y. Colony
disputed their right to these lands - settlement much impeded.
2 or 3 lots picketted in.

Obadiah Noble was first settler of Sheffield,
lower Township set off & incorporated 1733.
It extended north over the 8 miles granted, even
to Great Barrington Bridge - Was reduced in 1761
& the north part incorporated with G. Barrington.
Its ... about 8 miles N. & S. by 7 E. & W. Had 150 blacks, 1820
Has an extensive interval, &c, generally level, except E. part.
Iron formerly made here - 3 forges. all discontinued.
Mass. 2.47 Lime has been made here ever since the 1st Settlement.

See Sheffield & G. Barrington, next page, but one.

114 Berkshire County 1829

Geology.

All rocks primitive, All the county [illegible] of the primitive formation except a small alluvial tract along the Housatonic & Hoosic rivers, & some of their tributaries. Principal rocks, Mica slate & limestone. The former is the principal rock in the county, & incloses beds of limestone.

Rocks: 1. Hornblende rock, or variety of primitive Trap. (in Eastern towns)
associated with Mica slate | 2 Primitive serpentine & soapstone, Windsor
3. Talco-micaceous slate.
4 Gneiss. Dalton, Pen, Windsor; & in S.E. part of County
5 Granite, in all eastern towns in County
6 Granular Limestone.
7 Argillite. 8. Sienite

II Quartz Rock - occurs in great quantities. It forms the Cheshire sand, used for crown glass. Some of it is porous & full of cavities & used for millstones. It forms some hills & is considerably stratified.

III. Granular Limestone - One bed passes through Adams Cheshire, Windsor, Washington, Hinsdale &c to N. Marlboro. Harder than the other - used for lime & marble. narrow.
2d or Western bed passes through Williamstown, New Ashford part of Hancock, & thence southward through all towns of Housatonic valley - & extends through Connecticut & L.I. Sound, & northwardly far into Vermont. Much quarried at Lanesboro'. New Ashford, W. Stockbridge &c. White, brown, gray, dove colored, ash colored, striped & dark, &c. Much burnt into lime - at Adams, Lanesborough, Dec 9. 1847 | Pittsfield, &c. Common price at kiln 25 cents per bushel, varying from 100 to 112 lbs.
Williams College stands on a bed of limestone.

IV. Primitive Argillaceous Slate. Forms excellent soil
Graywacke - is out of place. Pudingstone a little at Wms T.

Iron Ore in large beds, imbedded in clay in Lenox, Richmond, & W. Stockbridge: and is found in most towns through the middle of the county. Generally covered with s[illegible]. A part of the near line of Ore extending to Salisbury Con. & into Vermont.

Bog iron Ore is on low ground in many towns.
Potters Clay, common. Called Clay. Potteries in Lee. Wms T.
Brick plenty.
Black lead in Hinsdale

On his Geological Map:-
About 1/2 the county is colored for limestone (Eastern bed small)
" 1/3 " " for Mica slate
" 1/6 " " for Quartz, Gneiss Argillite, &c.

Taughkenny in Berkshire to Hudson, is very different from Berkshire.
No limestone (Primitive) - No Mica slate

1st. next to Mass. a strip of Primitive Argillite.
2d. next W. a wider strip of Transition limestone
3d " " a strip of Transition Argillite
4th " " a broad bed of Graywacke, occupying about 1/2 the space. Has in it spots of Transition Argillite.
5th " " Next to the Hudson, a strip of Transition Argillite.

Salisbury is mostly colored limestone primitive & much of Canaan. The same color passes through Pownal, Bennington, Shaftsbury, &c Cons.
Saddleback is said to be limestone, or Saddle Mountains - "a vast ledge of limestone".

Berkshire County.

Post Offices. Only 5 in the county before 1800, viz. Stockbridge 1792, Pittsfield 1793, Sheffield 1794, Great Barrington 1797, Williamstown 1798. — Lenox 1801 (1811)

Roads. Travellers have learned that the distance over hills is equal to that round them in most cases.

First Team is said to have crossed the mountain towards Pittsfield, through Peru, in 1767. Partridgefield first settled 1764. The Hinsdale or West part was settled a little sooner.

Consociation of Churches attempted a few years since. In Association clergy only meet. In Consociation clergy & delegates meet. Therefore the writer thinks "the plan recommends itself to the good sense of most men". [He does not state the evils of Consociation.] The attempt was unpopular at the time, and did not receive the general approbation even of the churches. Only about half them in Berkshire agreed to adopt it, & the subject was dropped.

"The General View" of the county of Berkshire was written by Rev Chester Dewey, late Prof. of Chemistry & Nat. Philosophy in ~~Berkshire Gymnasium~~ Williams College, now principal in the Berkshire Gymnasium, Excepting Early settlement, Indians, Revolution, Shays Insurrection, Guests, Revivals of Religion & most of Tables — Prof. D. wrote Face of County, Soil, Mountains, Rivers, Ponds, Elevations, Animals, Birds, Insects, Reptiles, Fish, Catalogue of Plants, Products, Roads, Climate, Meteorology, Geology, &c.

Lamartine in Genevieve mentions "leaves as red as the leaves of a cherry tree after the first frosts". This looks as if some leaves turning red in France.

Sheffield & Great Barrington } Pres. Dwight speaks of both places as having originated from Westfield.

Dw. Vol. II. 378 379. says they keep the character they brought with them — their industry, morality, inclination to improvement, &c. There has been more horseracing in these two towns probably than in all of Massachusetts, besides. July. B. he found little industry or thrift; houses decayed, &c. Religion has had generally a doubtful existence. Sheffield appeared better.

What he says of these towns is no compliment to Westfield. He evidently considers them all as rather loose.

G. B. much improved a few years afterwards. Those of Dutch extract, like the others brought bad habits with them.

Saddle Mountain. Pres. Dwight III. 142. says N.H. 2. 494. Rev Mr Searle of Stoneham accompanied by Judge C. N. [oble?] were the first who ascended Saddle Mountain. Judge N. manuel went to accompany Mr Searle. Sugar Orchards on sides of Saddle Mt. One man made 1800 lbs in a year. This said 1799.

Pres. Dwight & others ascended on horses. Oct 15. 1799. Trees are maple, beech, cherry, birch & hemlocks, spruces. The tops of evergreens produced a chill when passing through them. Tops trees, thick, short, clumsy, stunted. Soil all rich. Fine prospect.

116 Berkshire County.

See Temperature & Rain & Wind, 123 b

Snow – seems less than in early settlement, but may be the same. It is more blown, & there is less sleighing; & is more easily melted than it was in the woods, & so less sleighing.
Misc. 7 288
No evidence that the winters were uniformly severe in former days; & the seven winters seem to have parallel ones now

1780. this hard Winter – often mentioned by old people

1804. a great storm & abundant Snow, well remembered, Sleighing good & snow deep March 20th that year.

1810. Most violent storm & wind – change between 6 & 7 P.M. and next day was the Cold Friday. [Was this Jan. 20. 1810?

1815 Sept. 22 & 23. Memorable storm of wind & rain. Severe in Berkshire County.

1816. Cold Spring & Summer will not be forgotten.
Misc. 10. 246.
Frosts occurred several times every summer month. Foliage killed in June on higher lands.
Snow fell June 6. in Mountain towns & was blown about as in winter & travellers suffered from the severity of the storm. Ice as thick as glass
Frost seven June 8 & 11. Vegetables in gardens destroyed. Indian corn cut down to ground in many places
Many fields of corn killed Aug. 19. on low ground.
Crops of Wheat, rye &c. good; very little corn ripened. Some was saved by cutting it up.

1817. Jan. 17. Remarkable Thunder shower from Quebec to Georgia lightning frequent & brilliant. Snow fell at same time in some places

1817. Spring. Cut worm does damage.

Sleighing – but little some years before 1829.

Winter of 1826-27. Snow abundant, & much Sleighing
Some error
Snow about 3 feet deep in woods; called 4.
Snow is rarely more than 2/3 as deep as it is called

1809 Tornado in Stockbridge, & one a few years later.

year mountain
Thermometer – sometimes down to 16° or 23° below 0.
In Summer on several days over 90°, & rarely to 97 or over

1828. Summer hottest for many years

1828-29. Very Cold winter. Jan 1827 very cold, 16°.39.

Misc. 7 269
Temperature at Williamstown at 7. 2. and 9, the mean of which is very near the mean temperature of the day – 11 years next preceding 1827.

		+ − Variation			Va
January, mean of 11 yrs	22°.01.	− 5.5	July, mean of 11 y.	70.23.	5.5
February " "	23.61	− 7.5	August " "	67.95.	2.5
March " "	31.06	− 4.6	September "	60.03.	6.0
April " "	43.53	− 4.5.	October " "	47.07.	3.5
May " "	56.20	− 8.0	November " "	36.81.	3.5
June " "	66.33	− 4.5	December	26.93.	3.0

January coldest month; July hottest. Coldest Month in 11 years, Feb. 1818
Coldest day in Feb. was 11th, 22½° below 0. Feb. 1817, very cold, very mild 1818
Feb. 1823, very cold.

Berkshire County.

Temperature at Williamstown for 11 years continued — 1816 to 1826 inclusive

Hottest month,	July 1820	—	75°.10
next hottest,	July 1825	—	74.94
" "	Aug. 1826		69.01
" "	Aug. 1829.		68.99.

Mean Temp. of Winter Months	11 years	—	24°.05	average of 11 yrs near 46° or 45°.95.
" " Spring do	"		43.59	
" " Summer do	"		68.29	
" " Autumn do	"		49.90	

misc. 7 268

[Winter does not agree with preceding page by $\frac{13}{100}$, and Summer is just a degree higher than on preceding page

Greatest Cold at Williamstown ever observed, 28 below 0.
Greatest heat at do " " in shade, 102°
probably increased by reflected heat.

Great Rains. — vary from 1 to 1½ inch in 24 hours.
" " Sometimes 2 to 2½ " in do.
Greatest Rain in 11 years July 26 + 27, 1819. — 3,65 inches
People imagine rain falls 5 or 6 inches deep, but but by rain-guage, it never fell to depth of 3 inches in a day; in 11 years. 3 inches in a day would make any inundation.

Vegetation is a week earlier in some parts of the valley of Williamstown, than in the broader valley of the Housatonic, 20 miles farther South

Time of Flowering in Spring of 1817 — at Williamstown — about the same in all the valleys (of the County)

		April
Claytonia spatulata.	Spring Beauty	18.
Tussilago farfara,	Coltsfoot.	19
Ulmus Americana,	Elm	21
Ulmus Flava.	Slippery Elm	22
Pothos Foetida.	Skunk Cabbage	22
Acer Rubrum	Red Maple	22
Acer Saccharinum.	Sugar Maple	22
Sanguinaria Canadensis,	Bloodroot.	22
Hepatica triloba.	Liverwort	23
Caltha Palustris —	Cowslip.	24
Alnus serrulata.	Blk Alder	24
Erythronium Americanum,	Adder tongue.	26
Leontodon taraxacum.	Dandelion	30
		May
Anemone nemorosa.	Anemone	2
Aronia Botryapium,	Shadflower	2
Fragaria Virginica.	Strawberry	6
Uvularia perforata.	Bellwort.	8
Aquilegia Canadensis.	Columbine	10
Pyrus malus —	apple	15

Vegetation is a little forwarder at Albany than in Berkshire County, even in southern part. Crops ripen a little earlier on Hudson valley than in Berkshire Valleys. Difference not great. Boston a little earlier than Berkshire.

118. Housatonic River, Elevation, &c

From History of Berkshire County, 1829.

This river at Connecticut line is 612 feet above Tide Water at Derby Conn. 100 feet of this
* descent or ascent is at Canaan Falls (Wise p. 315
River is 10 rods wide here at line & about 4 feet deep.
River is 6 or 7 rods " at G. Barrington & less than 3 deep
River is about same " Stockbridge, but not so deep
River is 3 rods " at Junction in Pittsfield & about 2 feet deep

An interval on the river of alluvial land from Con. Line to Pittsfield — widest in S. part — sometimes cut off by hills. Often from 1/4 to 1 mile wide. Considerable of it annually overflowed in March by melting of snows, in Sheffield flood sometimes a mile wide & from 1 to 10 feet deep. Sometimes much damage done by summer floods.
The river in Sheffield &c. seems to have had its bed over nearly the whole width of the interval & has left hollows & coves. It's continually changing its course now, "slowly but constantly wearing away from one bank & forming alluvion on the other; and often uncovering trees 2 or 3 feet in diameter at a depth of 6, 8 & 10 feet.
In the spring, thousands of logs of pine & hemlock have been thrown into the river & floated down, over the falls at Canaan, to New Milford and Derby, where they have been converted into boards, plank, shingles &c for use, pr. in Connecticut & New York. These from Great Barrington and Sheffield. The passage of logs over the falls has been often witnessed with amazement. This trade has carried a great portion of the pine timber from the south part of the County.

Height of some places above Tide Water at Derby
To the top of Canaan Falls — 606 feet (Con. Line 612
Thence to G. Barrington Bridge — 39
Thence to Stockbridge — 170
Thence to Lee 25, Lenox 96. Pittsfield 21. — 142. at a dam
— 907 feet

From Rail Road measures.
Hudson at Albany is 37 feet below the Connecticut at Springfield which is 64 feet above Charles River near Boston. So Hudson at A. 27 feet higher than Marsh at Boston
Washington, Summit level of Rail Road is 1478 feet above Hudson at Albany
Pittsfield Meeting House — is 1035 feet " " "
Dalton M. House near it — is 1180 feet " " "
Hinsdale, a mill pond — is 1416 feet " " "
Lee village Bridge — is 863 feet " " "
Stockbridge Street — is 827 feet " " "
Lanesboro' at line of Cheshire — is 971 feet " " "
Adams, S. Village — is 793 feet " " "
Williamstown on River is 580, & 550 " " " "
Williams College is 730. " " "

Rock Ferry, S. Hadley, is said to be 136 feet above the Marsh at Boston
Connecticut at Springfield said to be 64 feet above Marsh at Boston; If so, Rock Ferry is 72 feet above the River at Springfield, and 109 feet above Hudson River at Albany

*. Canaan Fall (Morse, 1805) is 60 feet perpendicular, 215 feet wide — one white sheet.
*. Canaan Falls — upper fall 20 feet perpendicular —
Dwight, II, 502. 2. a Mill dam below. 3 The Cataract 35 rods long, 60 feet high. 4 a Fall 10 feet. 5 Still lower are Rapids. Wholly the fall 130 feet. Distance 110 rods, besides the rapids. Can fish around. New Milford Falls. See Dwight II 398.

Berkshire County

Wild Animals

Bear, Deer & Wolf have disappeared, but occasionally a deer or bear comes into the N. part of the county from the Green Mountains, & excites all the remnant of the old hunting spirit. A few have been killed in Williamstown within the last 10 years.

Foxes, Woodchucks, Gray, black, red & striped Squirrels are common; muskrat, mink & Weasel are rather rare; Rabbit & Hare & Field Rats & Mice remain; Hedgehog is rare: Lynx, called Wildcat is very rare, but occasionally appears. Raccon is found in various places but is not abundant.

Birds.

Wild Turkey gone. Eagle rare. Gull & Loon occasionally visit ponds. Black Duck common. Wild Goose sometimes descends to our streams. Heron is rare. Fish Hawk, Hen Hawk, Pigeon Hawk, Snipe, Dodger, Kingfisher, not ~~uncommon~~. Crow common, remains in winter. Common Blackbird, Skunk or variegated Blackbird, Thrush, Yellow Robin, Red Robin or Redbreast, Mocking Bird, Cat Bird, Chipping Bird, Ground Bird, Wren, Kingbird, Red headed Woodpecker, black and brown ~~Woodcock~~, Killdeer, Phebe, are common. Blue Jay through winter, Common Owl & Screech Owl. Snowbirds in winter, sporting in the snows. Whippoorwill is heard in every town. Nighthawk abundant. Swallow, barn, chimney & bank, and Martin, spend only a short time in this latitude.

Common Pigeon appears in flocks from S.W. in Spring to rear its young, & return to ~~Mississ~~ Mississippi valley for the winter. Hummingbird is frequent. Domestic Dove.

The return of birds in the Spring depends upon the season & varies considerably. In last 11 years (before 1829) Robin has appeared (at Williamstown) between March 12 and April 9, generally about March 20. In 1816 they appeared Feb 24, snow & cold followed, & they were not seen again until March 17.

Bluebird often precedes the Robin a day or two
Chipping Bird about the same with Robin.
Blackbird, a few days after the Robin
Pigeon March 10 to April 5. commonly about April 1
Phebe about April 6. Swallow about May 1.

Mss. 11. 212

Insects.

He mentions only Lightning Bug, common in summer months, "Glowworm is uncommon". The Locust (17 years) appears in small numbers almost every year — does not injure vegetation much. Grasshopper, 2 species, sometimes make great devastation, abundant 1818; in 1826 greatly injured wheat, oats, grass, turnip, buckwheat, &c. Drought 1826.

Mss. c. 10. 148.

Gadarfly or Fly, troublesome to cattle, comes from grubs from backs of cattle. Sheep Fly. Botfly. Worm on Nettles. Worm on Milkweed. Canker worm, Cutworm, Cabbage worm, yellow, Horn Bug, produced from grub in our chipyards, &c. Large Brown Butterfly with golden spots on wings, Dragonfly.

Frogs are first heard about April 8. In 1825 they were heard March 17. Waters afterwards frozen over & they not heard again till April.

Mss. 11. 212

History of Berkshire

Reptiles. Rattlesnake occasionally found in mountains. Black Snake or racer, sometimes with white ring about his neck, is much more rare than formerly. Bl[illegible] Snake. Striped Snake. Green Snake. Little black green snake. Spotted or milk Adder.

Frog & Toad, of several species are common. Eft or Lizard. Bullfrog raises his loud notes.
"The shrilling sounds of lizards fill the air of many marshes in the evenings of April."
Hair worm is frequent in stagnant waters. Does not originate from a horsehair, as some suppose, is a species of vermes.

Fish. Nor shad nor Salmon; [illegible] Canaan Falls
Misc. q. 315 Sucker, Trout, Perch, Dace, Bullhead, Flatfish, Redfish or Shiners, Eels, &c.
Pickerel have been brought from Connecticut & put into ponds connected with the Housatonic, and are now plenty in that river & ponds.

Tortoise or Mud Turtle – 3 kinds are found.
1 Black 6 to 10 inches long, is abundant.
2 Striped or spotted, much less common.
3 Large Tortoise, sometimes weighs 20 or 30 lbs, is occasionally found in ponds near Housatonic. Flesh sought after by epicures.

Clam – a species is frequent, never used for food.
Shellfish resembling clams, very small, are in streams & muddy water.
Crawfish or fresh water lobster (Astacus Bartoni) is found in mountain rivulets.
Water Snails.

Products of Cultivation
Wheat – used to be carried to markets on the Hudson. Now much is brought from the Hudson. Sown early, – one part of Sept, & as late in Spring as season admits.
Rye. also sown early, cultivation much diminished, as well as Wheat.
Indian Corn. Commonly planted from May 10 to May 25 – the greater part about May 25. On some soils 5 to 10 days later. Small yellow worm, inch long, destroyed much, also a shorter, larger brown worm; they destroy it before it gets out of the ground. Destroyed much 1802, & 1826. Drought 1826.

Oats, Barley, Flax but little, Peas, Beans, Hemp a little
Potatoes, an important article of food, & for fattening, & for Starch
Buckwheat, Sunflower, Hops; Peppermint in large quantity, &c
Turnips, Mangel Wurtzel, Clover red & white, Timothy, grass &c

Fruits.
Apples – especially Greening, Spitzenberg, Redstreak, yellow Sweet, Pomroyal, Baremain, Seek no further, &c. Quince raised with difficulty. – Pear made easy. Plum – mostly gone – trees destroyed by excrescences on limbs. Peach not much cultivated – soil not congenial.
Canker worm – but few in Berkshire compared with other places. "This caterpillar appears" more or fewer in every year. Some destroy their webs by gun, powder, &c.
[His Canker worm is evidently only the common apple tree caterpillar.
Beef, Pork, Butter, Cheese, Sheep & wool, horses, swine. Barn yard manure, Ashes & Plaster of Paris used. Composts, lime but little used as manure.

Misc. q. 278] Fences for farms – made of Chestnut, Black Ash, hemlock, Spruce &c. Commonly rail or stone fence, post & rail, and post and board. Some stone wall, wall two feet high & post & rail on the wall. The posts do not always take root in the ground.
Other fences about houses.

Manufactures & Mechanics.

Shoemaker, blacksmith, tailor, hatter, cabinet-maker, carpenter & joiner, tanner & currier, saddle & harness maker, cooper, clothier, brickmaker, mason, stone-cutter, printer, potter, goldsmith, and others, makers of axes, scythes, rakes, axe helves, scythe snaths, wooden boxes & dishes, ploughs, hoes, waggons, carts, &c — of woolens, cottons, paper, gunpowder, chaises, hacks, coaches, muskets, chairs, millstones.

Distilleries of cider brandy in most towns, a great injury to the inhabitants — of whiskey in Pittsfield.

Brewery, linseed oil manufactory. Essence of Peppermint, Tinware — Furnaces for castings, Forges for bar iron. Charcoal makers, many.

Stoves generally introduced — less fuel consumed.

Liverpool coal & Lehigh coal used in some manufactories.

Roads.

Misc. 9.327. Originally laid as they must be in new country over higher grounds, to avoid mud & marshes of lower grounds, sometimes very crooked, following old Indian paths or cow paths. Some have been straightened & turned over lower ground.

Great Road is N. & S. through thickest settled parts of the County. Vermonters used on this road from 1800, in former days. Many alterations needed.

East & West Road. The first & only one for many years was from Blanford through S.E. pt of Otis N. part of Sandisfield, through Tyringham to Great Barrington. This was the Great Road from Boston to Albany — much travelled in the revolutionary war, & the previous French wars. Burgoyne passed from Albany to Boston on this road — one night at Tyringham.

Misc. 9.327 Mass. 4.214 4.178

Turnpikes.

Misc. 9.327 1 That from Northampton to Pittsfield through Pine Hill dale & Dalton was granted 1797, and M. 2.213. 12.288 15.226 extended through the western part of Pittsfield and through Hancock to N. York line 1798. This road has high hills, but it is much travelled. No 3. Some travel from N. Hampton recently passes through Windsor to Pittsfield. No 3. Mass. Turnpike

2 Turnpike granted 1800, from E. line of Russel, through North of Russell, Blanford, Chester, No 8. Becket & Washington to Pittsfield; and N. 11 one from Granville through Blanford to meet this (in 1801) in Becket. — One through Sheffield No 12 and Egremont 1801.

(3) Turnpike granted 1800, from Cor. Line through Otis Becket, Lee, Lenox, Richmond & Hancock to N.Y. line No 10 at N. Lebanon. (It cut up Housatonic River through Sandisfield) Mass. T. Several other granted, some discontinued in whole or in part before 1829

Those mentioned carried the travel from Springfield to Albany through Pittsfield. A road was granted 1803 from Chester to Hampshire River Turnpike in W. of Becket. & One from Hamp. River T. in Lee through Stockbridge & West Stockbridge was granted 1806. This made a route from Springfield through Stockbridge to Albany.

3 Turnpike from Colerain through Florida, &c granted 1797 Greenfield seemed to use this — [illegible]

3 Turnpikes from Northampton crossed Green Mt. in Becket, Pere, Florida as

Berkshire County. 1829

Morals & manners improving.
Infidel Books & immoral Books are much more rare than formerly.

Horseracing, Cockfighting, Boxing } "never previ[illegible] in the county have become nearly extinct" (1829.) "The dregs of society alone think of the two last with any favor, & the first is scarcely thought reputable in the better part of society"

Gambling, once prevalent among a portion of people, is now literally, as well as morally, a work of darkness.

misc. q. 265 Amusements still in use.

"Dancing, though still a fashionable amusement, is less general, while Balls are conducted on better principles. The lateness of the hour to which they are generally continued, & the exposure of the health, especially of females, still make them no inconsiderable evils."
misc. q. 77. "The grand objection to this amusement however is its known tendency to dissipate the mind and unfit it for serious reflection."

Shooting Turkeys, &c. is continued in some
misc. q. 265 places & attended with some disorder, & with brutalizing the feelings of those who allow themselves in the cruel & barbarous indulgence.

Seasons of Amusement & Relaxation are
misc. q. 265 the day of Election, Independence, General Training, Cattle Show & Fair, the day after Thanksgiving. New years receives some attention. Exhibitions at Academies, College Commencements. Christmas is rarely observed except by Episcopalians.

Playing at Ball, in its variety of games, is practiced by many. Wicket excites interest in some parts of the county.

Wrestling is rare.

Fishing & Hunting are followed by all whose taste or pursuits allow them the indulgence.

Berkshire County 1829

Articles carried to market.
Butter, Cheese, Pork, Lard, Ham, Beef, Leather, Potatoes, Onions, Apples, Poultry, Rye, Oat, Beans, Ind. Corn, Flaxseed, Barrels, Staves & Heading, Pails & the like, timber for cabinet work, boards, Plank, Shingles, Potashes, Essence of Peppermint, Ale, Cotton & Woolen Goods, Marble, Lime Iron, Hats, Wool, &c

Paupers. The number is considerable in every town & will continually increase unless intemperance be stayed. Some are innocently poor, but most owe their poverty to intemperance.. In several towns they are supported by the lowest bidder.

Diseases.
These are generally acute — bilious fever, fever and ague, typhus fever, Croup, inflammation of the brain, Peripneumony, dysentery, Cholic, &c
Also Rheumatism, Jaundice, Dyspepsia, Gout rare; Consumption, frequent.
Fevers very fatal in Sheffield near a pond in 1796, in a hot summer — About 60 died. The pond had been raised, & much vegetation covered & then uncovered.
1800 Canker rash in Williamstown; & bilious fever 1806
1811 Spotted Fever, in N. part of the County, and in other parts about that time. Many died.
Measles & Whooping Cough walk their usual rounds
Small Pox not known in county for many years

Mean Temperature of the year about 46° Fah.
p. 116. a little less in elevated district, about one degree, and a little greater in lower towns
Not so much affected by N.E. winds & storms as farther east. Winds are rare from N.E. in N. part, & of short duration in other parts. This owing to mountain range. Not much West wind for same reason. — Principal winds from N.W. S.W.; S. and S.E.
N.W. winds in daytime 150 days in a year — 60 by day and in vigorating.
S.W. 76 days; South 39. South E. 25 — or in 4 years — N.W. 600; S.W. 105; S. 156: S.E. 103
He omits 125 days in a year
Dew or Frost, showing number of clear & still nights, occurs about 130 mornings annually
Water falls annually at Williamstown, average of 8 years, about 34 inches. County supposed about the same
Dew. 30 inches, should be added

124

Benjamin Sheldon, of ~~Rochester~~ Rehoboth, 1750.

The Warners opposite.
Old Mrs Billings told me that Joseph lived on the Hill in Hatfield — and Jonathan lived on the old place, and sold it to Waitstill Hastings. Both went to Hardwick. She says Joseph married a Hubbard; and that his son Stephen went from Hardwick to Plainfield.

Daniel Warner was in Hardwick about 1735 ~~[illegible]~~ - and died there, March 12. 1754, aged 88. He had sons Joseph and Jonathan, and daughter Hannah, the wife of Samuel Billing.

1. Joseph. -- was a Capt; Selectman one year; about 1774 removed to No. 5. He had sons, Elijah, a Capt. who died in Hardwick Jany 24. 1819, aged 80, leaving descendants; - John; - and Stephen, who removed to No. 5 about 1774, I suppose was also son of Joseph. He had daughters, Mary, marr. Timothy Moore, & removed; Anna, marr James Paige of Hardwick, and died there, leaving descendants; Hannah, marr Deac. John Bradish, and removed to No. 5; Persis; Huldah.

2. Jonathan, - was many years Selectman & Treasurer, & died in Hardwick, May 28. 1763, aged 59. He had two sons; - Daniel, who in his old age removed to Ohio, having descendants in Hardwick; and Jonathan Maj. Gen. who died Jany 7. 1803, aged 58, leaving a widow who died in 1839 aged 92, and children, who have all removed from Hardwick except one daughter. He had also daughters; - Mary, marr Zurishaddai Doty, & died in Hardwick, - descendants now in Westminster; Lydia, marr Dr. Chalis Safford, and, after his death, marr Dr. Jonas Fay, who removed to Bennington Vt. & was a prominent man in that State; Sarah, marr Thomas Wheeler, and, after his death, marr Capt. Elijah Warner (above named) and died within the last two or three years, aged 95 or 96; Bathsheba, marr Eliakim Spooner, and removed; Lucy, marr Asa Hatch, & removed; and Rhoda, married Robert McIntyre, and, after his death, marr Jonathan Lynds of Petersham.

3. Hannah, - marr Samuel Billing, admitted to Church 1745, and died March 6, 1767. She had sons, - Elisha, marr Dorothy Belding of Hatfield, and died in Hardwick 1803 aged 76, leaving posterity there; Daniel, died in Hardwick more than 40 years ago, leaving posterity there; Nathan, marr Lydia, dau. of John Wells, and who removed with his family; Samuel, removed with his family to Bennington, Vt.; Asahel, died in Hardwick, 1838, aged 100, leaving posterity, also a dau. Hannah, who marr Silas Belding of Hatfield. Belding died in H. Oct. 3, 1756.

Deacon John White died in Hardwick Nov. 13, 1750, aged 87. Was he of Hatfield? — and father of Rev. David White?

The Indian name of Hardwick, as expressed in the Indian Deed dated Decr. 27, 1686, was Wornbernesisecook; on the printed Journals of the House of Representatives, the name is variously spelled, — Wornbisiscook, Wambenesis-cook, and Wornbensicunck.

Ware River, which now forms the easterly boundary of Hard-wick, was called by the Indians, Nenamesecck, in the Deed abovementioned.

The extensive meadow or swamp in West Braintree, an-ciently within the limits of Hardwick, and where Capt. Hutchinson was killed in 1676, was then called Menimimisset. It still retains the name, some-what corrupted — Wimimisset.

See page 146

Thomas Wells White, son of Rev David White, married Naomi Wright of Northfield — settled in Barnard, Vermont. Removed 1799 to Roxbury now Waterford, Washington Co. Ohio. and died Sept 3. 1815, aged 76. Wife died at Barnard 1798 or 1799
A.S. Kellogg. 1858.

Warner.

"Ye posterity of Mr. William Warner formerly of Ipswich. My great grandfather William Warner came out of England in ye year 1634, and brought over 3 children 2 sons and a daughter. His oldest son was John which went southward which had 6 sons, to wit, Samuel John Mark, Daniel, Nathaniel, Eliezer. My grandfather [his name was Daniel, S.R.P.] had ~~four~~ 4 sons, Daniel, John, William & Nathaniel, and 3 daughters, Elizabett, Abigail & Susanna."

"My grandfathers sister married with Mr. Wells."

[Her husband was Thomas Wells of Ipswich, & her name was Abigail. She died 2 July 1671. S.R.P.]

Copied by Mr. D. Pulifer from a Book in the Warner family supposed to have been written by Daniel Warner, who died in Ipswich 20 Jan. 1754.

Warner Samuel & Mercy Swan		married	21 Oct. 1662	Ipswich Records copied from Essex Co. Rec. at Salem
" Priscilla,	of Saml. Warner,	born	25 Sep. 1666	
" Samuel	"	"	5 July 1668	
" John	"	"	2 Aug. 1670 & Ob. 14 July 1671	
" Dorothy	"	"	2 June 1672	
" Sarah	"	"	28 May 1674	
" Richard	"	"	13 Aug. 1676	

Warner Mary wife of Saml Warner		died	3 (2) 1683	Dunstable Rec. copied fr. Middlesex Co. Rec.
" Samuel & Marah Swallow		m^d	4 (3) 1684	

"Samuel Warner married Mary Swallow 4th May 1684. His children were Eliezer, born 27 Jan. 1686; Priscilla."

Fox's Hist. Dunstable, p. 252.

Samuel Warner bot homestead of Timothy Allen of Groton, 14 Oct. 1689. } Mid^x. Reg. D. xiv. 588.

Saml. Warner of Malsham-gett sells to Richd Warner of Groton, all interest in estate of his father Saml. Warner of Groton, 16 Feb. 1703 } " " " 589

Eleazar Warner sells to his brother Richd Warner all interest in their father's estate in Groton, 31 July 1707. } " " " 589–90

Eleazar Warner & Prudence Barns m^d. 4 Dec. 1722

Mary, their child	born	21 Apl. 1724	Brookfield Town Records
Phineas	"	11 Oct. 1726	
Patience	"	26 Mar. 1729	
Warham	"	1 Nov. 1730	
Eleazar	"	26 Feb. 1733/4	
Martin	"	2 Sep. 1735	
Silas	"	21 May 1737	Hardwick Town Records
Samuel	"	7 Oct. 1739	
Noah	"	9 Feb. 1741/2	
Prudence	"	14 June 1744	

Capt. Eleazar Warner died 28 Feb. 1776 - ae. 90. New Braintree Town Rec.

Prudence, wife of Eleazar Warner " 25 Feb. 1770 " 65. Grave Stone, New Braintree.

Of their children, named above, Eleazar, Silas, & Noah, lost their lives in the ~~old~~ French War (1755–1760.) Phineas died in New Braintree 20 Mar. 1795, ae. 68; Warham d. in New Braintree, 4 Dec. 1817, ae. 87. Mary m^d Thomas Robinson of Hardwick 23 Nov. 1744, and there died, 7 Aug. 1812 ae. 88. They had three children; to wit:

Denison, b. 18 Sep. 1746: d. (Adams MS.) 17 Nov. 1827, ae. 81.

Thomas b. 10 Feb. 1753: d. (Onondaga N.Y.) 21 Aug. 1815, " 62.

Mary, b. 3 Dec. 1758; m^d Tim^o. Paige Esq. of Hardwick; had nine children, of whom I am the youngest; and died in Hardwick 29 Mar. 1836, ae. 77.

I have hastily thrown together some particulars of the Warner genealogy, showing the manner of my descent from William Warner of Ipswich.

The Hatfield Warners, as you know, were another family. Mr. Felt must be wrong, I think, in supposing that Daniel Warner of Ipswich went to Hatfield. I am confident he remained in Ipswich until he died, in 1688.

In haste

Lucius R. Paige

Cambridge Sep. 19. 1846.

Phinehas Warner married Martha Nash, daughter of John Nash of Hatfield. Had 2 sons & 2 daughters. Alpheus. Phinehas. Martha died young. One daughter married

Mrs Kirkland is confident that her grandfather, Eleazar Warner died in March 1777 — he died at her father's house when she was 5 years old; she born Feb. 1772

Mrs K. says her grandfather shot the Indian a little before his son Phinehas was 16 years old — in the summer she thinks — if so it was in 1742. Phinehas had the Indian's gun. Perhaps the gun had been kept some time.

Eleazar Warner Jr. born 1733-4. was in the Expedition of 1755, on his return he was taken sick at Fort Mass. & died there Nov. 20. 1755

Man. 4. 50

Man 4. 27. Eleazar Warner Jr. calls himself "above 67 years old" May 1756.

Warham Warner mar. Hannah Ware of Wrentham (she died 1836 aged 96 yrs 6 mo)

13 ch. Willard oldest born 1759 lived in many places.
Marvel died in infancy.
Noah born 1761 lives in Nova Scotia
Beriah (male) died aged 24
Unity, mar Doct. Fletcher
Lewis settled in Freeport, Maine
Roy at 1779 lives in N. Braintree.
Hannah mar John Smith of Barre; Justus 1774 lived in Cleaveland
Susan mar Thos Page of Hardwick Samuel. Resided at Athens Pa
Sally mar Ninian Clark N.H. Prudence 1784 mar Daniel (Record of Barre.

130

Cambridgeport May 11. 1841.

Dear Sir,

Just before you left Boston, you expressed a wish to know the names of all the inhabitants of Cambridge, previous to the removal to Connecticut. The following lists are gathered from the Records, and I believe embrace all the landholders up to 1636. A few of them, I suspect, never resided here, though I am not positive. Those, whom I have marked thus v, did not remove to Connecticut, & perhaps some others. Of these, some remained here, others removed to other towns in this vicinity. I spell the names as I find them where they first occur on the Records. You need not be informed what a beautiful variety exists, in regard to the spelling of names even on the same set of Records, kept by the same hand.

Haynes John Esq.	Readinge Joseph	v Kane Christopher	v Green Bartholomew
v Dudley Thomas Esq.	Heate Thomas	Eason Joseph	v Green Samuell
v Bradstreet Symon	v Masters John	Judd Thomas	Prat Mr.
Benjamin John	Colby Anthony	Grant Seth	Whitheard Saml.
Talcott John	Clark John	Maynard John	v Hancock Nathl.
Allen Mathew	Richards Nathl.	Greenhill Saml.	Abott Saml.
Westwood William	Lord Richard	v Gibson John	v Winthrop Edward
Ornsted James	Morrill Abraham	Ely Nathl.	Jones William
v Denison Daniel	Kelse William	Clarke Nicho.	Austin [James]
Hart Stephen	Bosworth Jonath.	Prince John	v Harlackenden Roger Mr.
Wadsworth Wm	Spencer Thomas	Arnold John	v Cooke Joseph
Steele George	Hadon Garrad	Standley Tymo.	Chapline Clement
Goodman Richard	Elmer Edward	Ensigne James	v Langorth Nicholas
v Bridg John	Addams Jeremy	Fisher Thomas	Sambson Barnabas
Saket Symon	Peintree William	Vincett Humphry	Hayward Thomas
Butler Richard	v Prat John	Gearner Edmond	Blomfield Wm
Patrike [Dan] Capt.	Hooker Thomas Mr.	Beale Thomas	~~Rice~~ Rice Richard
Web Richard	Stone Samuel Mr.	Mann William	v Patten William
Dudly Samuel	Hopkins [John] Mr.	Hunt Edmond	v Champnes Richard
Warner Andrew	Butler William	v Day Robert	Nichols Walter
Goodwine Wm	v Williard Symon	Mygate Joseph	Reskie William
White John	Tomlins Timothy	Spencer Michaell	Benyt James
Stebinge Edward (Steele John)	Davis Collard	Spencer Garrad	Bur Benjamyne
Spencer William	Stocking George	Poast Stephen	Ornstead Nicholas
Hosmer Thomas	v Bambridge Guy	Wackman Saml.	v Hough Atterton
Davis William	Scott Thomas	Andrews Wm	Wetherell Wm
Muse Hester	Barnard John	Chester Mrs.	v Cooke George

The following list is recorded by itself, ~~under this head~~ purporting to be the names of persons owning houses, and the number of houses "as only are to be accounted as houses of the town. The date is Feb. 8. 1635/6. Some of these names are in the former list; others not. I give the whole, and you can "sort them out", to your liking.

Haynes John Esq.	6	Chapline Clement	3	Fisher Thomas	1	Spencer William	2
v Dudley Tho. Esq.	6	Bradish Robert	2	v Buckley Peter Mr.	5	Spencer Thomas	1
v Harlakenden Roger Mr.	3	Steele George	1	Morrill Abraham	1	Sambson Barnabas	2
Hooker Thomas Mr.	4	Stebinge Edw[d]	1	Beale Thomas	1	Arnold John	1
v Starr Comfort Mr.	3	Staul, Tymo.	2	Hudson Ralph	2	Wells Thomas	1
Ornsted James	4	Austin James	1	v Prat John	2	Woolcott John	1

[illegible]ons James	2	Reading Joseph	1	Hosmer Thos.	4	Champnes John	1
Patrike Dan'l.	2	Lewis Wm	2	✓Crosby Symon	1	Haddon Garrad	1
Lord Richard	1	Besbeth	1	Benjamin John	2	Cooldbey Antho.	^
Vincent Humph.	1	Beals Richard	2	✓Masters John	2	Mann William	1
Santly John	1	Heywards Thos.	^	Talcott John	4	Joanes William	1
Allen Mathew	5	✓French Wm	1	Clarke John	1	Cobbett Josiah	1
Andrews Wm	2	Kinge John	"	✓Bridge John	2	Mygate Joseph	2
✓Shepard Tho. Mr.	3	Richards Nath'l.	1	✓Bambridge Guy	1	Girlinge Richard	^
Hopkins John	1	Sackett Widow	1	✓Champnes Rich'd	3	✓Langier Edm.	^
✓Marratt [Thos.]	2	✓Willard Symon	1	Jud Tho.	1	✓Crackbone Gilbert	^
Toone Wm	1	✓Danforth Nicho.	4	✓Day Robert	1	Walter Nicholas	^
✓Hancocke Nath'l.	1	✓Bradstreet Symon Mr.	2	Hunt Edmond	1	Addames Wm	^
Abbott Dan'l.	1	Hudson Ralph	2	Wetherall Wm Mr.	1	Parke Richard	^
Mufse Hester	2	Spencer Wm	2	Maynard John	1	✓Greene Widow	^
Wadsworth Wm	2	Roberts Nicho.	1	✓Gibson John	1		

These, I think, are all the names which are to be found on the Records, previous to the removal. There were two more on the last list; but they are broken off so that only "ning" remains of one, and "ke" of the other. The first of these had 1 house; the other, 2. If you shall find the foregoing of any service, I shall be very glad. My paper, as you perceive, is not suitable for a steel pen, and many of my letters are therefore clouded. Yet I hope you may be able to decypher most of the names.

I continue the work in which I was engaged, when you were here. Mr. Felt has returned to his room; and the Library of the Historical Society has become very comfortable. I have hitherto devoted to this work about four days in a week. But in future, I shall be more interrupted, as I have engaged to transcribe, for this Town, the ancient Records of the Proprietors, which will make about 800 pages folio.

A letter from you will be acceptable at any time. And if you can give me any further light concerning Eleazar Warner, who was born about 1686,—or Rev. David White, whether he was born in Hatfield about 1710, & whether Deac. John White was his father,—so much the better. If you have the documents in your hands, please give me the line of descent from William Westwood to Rev. Mr. Cooke of West Cambridge. But do not give yourself any trouble in this matter; for it is not of sufficient consequence to justify me in asking you to go an inch beyond the materials in your possession.

It is becoming rather late in the evening, & I think I will not undertake another page; & the rather, because I do not just now think of any very important matter to occupy it. If I should hereafter write you, I will endeavor to have better paper, so as not to have my pen become completely clogged oftener than once in a line.

Respectfully & very truly yours, &c.

Lucius R. Paige

Cambridgeport Mass

Single only.

Sylvester Judd Esq.

Northampton

Mass.

Capt Wm Walker with a Corps about to
embark with the Indians gone forth
for the viewing & despatch of enemies & cut
& West Hampshire with Government
we did not go to Hampshire) Some troops to Canada
in August 1704

1705 Gen Court. (or Council

p. 140 John Quelch and the other pirates. Expenses
here in regard to them £726.19.4. Rest of the
Mass. 1. 05 treasure to be sent to England by order of Lord
2. 96 Godolphin.' Oct 3. 1705 [See amount below.
su below

Oct. Soldiers at Woodstock under John Chandler, May to Oct.
Some Connecticut forces had been subsisted by
him — Soldiers at Haverhill in Middlesex 473
at Kittery. Scouts from Mendon to Hassanamisco
Salisbury, Amesbury, Newbury block houses,
Marlboro. Andover Block House.

Oct 23. G. Court say that Coined, bar & dust gold
s. above remaining after charges & fees paid
Oct. 13. 318 of Quelch & Co is 788 ounces 3 pwts, weighed at the Council board
by Capt Joseph Dummer, goldsmith, in presence
of British Naval officers put into 5 bags and
all into a deal box, to be transported in a ship.
8 ℔ taken out to pay Capt & Bos. Constables in Boston
for guarding and watching the pirates, while
imprisoned. 5 £ for bringing the vessel to Marblehead,
5 £ for care of gold & goods, and 3 £ to Constables & 29/6 more

Dec 4. 1705. Muster Roll of men in West Hampshire
under Lt Col Partridge — wages from May 31. 1705
to Oct 29. £685. 2. 9.

Wages of Soldiers at Deerfield under do. chiefly
in habitants from Dec 1704 to July 27. 1705. £300. 13. 10
Towns in Hampshire for scouting & subsisting forces
from Feb 1. 1704-5. to May 31 & then to Sept 30. £1150. 11. 0.

much military service 1705
Province Galley. Capt Cyprian Southack.

Dec 1705. Cannon for castle had arrived from England
p. 145. £61. 15 ℔ paid for freight Jan. 1705. 6. [See Mass. 2. 230. Mary

Dec 5. 1705 Vice Pres. & Col. 60 £. Com. Belcher 200 £
Joseph Sheldon 10. 10. 0. John Remington Constable 8. 10. 0 £
for charges & damages being imprisoned at Hartford
Capt Nathaniel Leary 326. 8. 8. [Mass. 2. 230.

1705 Sloops in service. Some Indians in service
South Fort in Boston was under Timo. Clark.

136

1705. 6 Jan 1.

Thanksgiving appointed by order from England, for victory of Duke of Marlboro' in Spanish Netherlands. Dismissed Thanksgiving

Mass 3.84 Signed Jan. 25 1705-6? Thanksgiving Mass 4.10. what was the victory?
" Jan 24. according to Francis D. Mass 3.378 Mass 4.10 8. 1705?

1705-6 Jan 17.

Mass 2.57 Mr John Sheldon & a servant to be dispatched to Quebec, with a servant or two, to carry a letter about propositions of Mons. Vaudreuil as to a truce & exchange of prisoners. Mr Sheldon to leave 2 or 3 French prisoners to accompany him. Clothing & provisions to be furnished.

1705. 6 Feb 6. Queens Birthday. £ 4.0.9 expended in wine &c

Feb 6 1703 was observed ... on opposite page below Battle of Blenheim Aug 2. 1704
Feb 6. 1704.

p. 144 Feb 6. 1705 was observed. p. 144. cost £ 5.7.3 for wine &c
p. 137 Feb 6. 1703. Victory of Vigo & Birthday wine candles &c £ 14.2.10
was Oct 12. 1702 — appointed
Mass 1.405. 1703 Coronation dinner £ 7.14.10
" " Dinner wine &c on arrival of governor £ 41.2.6
" " May 27 Dinner on Election day May 27. — £ 10.15.0
" May 29 Wine &c when Queen was proclaimed £ 18.16.0

p. 138 April 5 1703. Thanksgiving for success of English arms. Taking Port Royal
Mass 3.163 same Sagre 1710. Mass 3.373
p. 144. April 12. 1705. Thanksgiving for Command of Queen
for victory of Duke of Marlborough. Mass 3.377.
p. 161. Sept 22. 1714 George I. proclaimed. See proceedings.
p. 163. 1730. Election dinner cost 50 £
163. Oct 12. 1730 Coronation celebrated.
164 June 11. 1731. Kings accession celebrated
Mass 1.412. Queens Coronation. in council chamber wine & candles
Mass 2.158.159. 1697. Reception of Lord Bellamont prepared for other notices of him. His speech election day.
Mass 3.368. May 1698. His reception
Mass 3. 162. May 29. 1702 Queen Anne proclaimed
Mass 3 162 June 4. 1702. Funeral solemnity of King William and March 8. 1702
" " June 11 1702 Gov. Dudley arrived.
Mass 2. 200. May 28. 1724 Expenses on King's birth day 16.1.10
Mass 1. 206. Feb 6. 1706. Queens birth day } wine &c on these
" " March 8. 1706. Queens accession & coronation } days £ 8.12.7
" 1. 207 Feb 6. 1708. Queens birth day for wine &c 4.17.6
" 1. 214 1710-20. Kings birth day, accession & coronation, 59.12.0
" " " 1720 Election Dinner, Representatives 24.14.6
" " 1710 " " Governor & Council 24.0.0
" 218 1715 " " for do do 34.0.0
" 221 1720 Dinner for 145 men when councillors elected. 27.7.6
" 224. 1719. Kings birth day, accession & Coronation (about 3/9.0a) 47.3.0
" 222. 1728. Suit of mourning for door keeper King dead) 16.0.0
Mass 1. 224. 1730-31. Pardmen "for kindness to governor in coming over" £ 200
" " Entertainment when governor landed — £ 203.14.7
" " Coronation Day £ 11.7.2. Dining the Court £ 50
" " Entertainments on public days £ 339.9.0
Mass 1. 226 1733-34 —
" 227. 1735 Election Dinner £ 85.14.6
" Expenses at Council Chamber Oct 30. £ 45.1.5
" 228. 1736 Election Dinner £ 91.2. Entertainment in Council chamber
N Tenor " 229 1736-1737 Celebrating nuptials of prince of Wales £ 65.0.0 £ 8.5.1
" " " " Election dinner for Governor & Council £ 25.11.4

March 3-02

1702 Nov 21

Mass. 4.18 [illegible] Dec 10 1702 [illegible]

Sand Pub Day [illegible]

Mass. 2. 163 Resolves on bills [illegible]

Gov. Cobb [illegible] Pennecook Indians [illegible]

[illegible] Gov Dudley 200£ extra [illegible]

[illegible] Sup Court 60£ per annum each

[illegible] Holly [illegible]

1702-3

Mass. 2 163 [illegible]

Feb 19 [illegible]

Mass. 4 19 [illegible] "war in Europe".

p. 36 [illegible] Feb 6 [illegible]

p. 141 [illegible]

Hamp. 6 202 [illegible]

p. 141. [illegible]

188

Jany 1703

Mass 2 213 20£ in money at Bristol 10£ silver

4 days transporting Capt Bodwine to Bost — cost 96 11 0

Training House near Dunstable

No accounts any expenses for war in Hampshire in 1702 & 3

Nathaniel Hinsdale Troop & a Company, sent to Boston

in summer of 1702 — 3£

p. 141 Received House of H. Penn — 10£

Infant p. 140 [illegible]

Orig. Indian expeditions mentioned in Journals of Council

of New Jersey & New York.

60 men sent out Connecticut

Aug. Proclamation against Pennacook Indians

called Kickapoos &c

Agreed Gov. Connecticut to pay 6 lad sent

50 dragoons with Horses & 50 men

Cambridge 60 Cattle to and

(Indian war in Hampshire)

60 sent no mention understanding by land

Representation not allowed 10 11 3 — [illegible]

appeal

Mem. 12. Surrendered all rights to land

Chum & Lords Ex. [illegible]

& Lords of [illegible]

50£ [illegible]

[illegible]

Council negatived them; seemingly

by [illegible]

Mem. 1. Treasurer of Province is

indebted 2226 11 3 [illegible]

Agreed 8. appointed in Thanksgiving, in consequence

Queen Majesty's amity to land & sea

Mass 4. 19. p 136 Proclamation concerning the Indians

[illegible]

Committee on boundaries — N. Hatfield

Bill for continuing the appointment of a [illegible]

passed — [illegible]

Resolution in new Plantation

1703 Castle William was begun in 3 year of William's reign (1691) and finished 1703. According to an inscription ordered by the governor. Cordinsecius 1705.

1710.

[illegible]

[illegible] 5000. so 12000.

[illegible]

[illegible] with allowances [illegible]

[illegible] Graphic

[illegible]

Reserved allowances est 132 14. 6 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 145 £ 8 s. allowed.

[illegible] 271. [illegible]

[illegible] 4 per [illegible] allowance 14 s. 0

[illegible] 28 £ 8 s 0

[illegible] auxiliary forces 397 £ 10

[illegible] 72 £ [illegible] 50 [illegible] 25 £ [illegible]

March 3 — 62

March 1702 3

Act of Assembly 1701 [illegible] year [illegible]
repealed.

p. 139. [illegible]

May 26 1703. [illegible]

[illegible] Parliament Council [illegible] Governor [illegible]
[illegible] New Counsellors [illegible] were of little
or no [illegible] estate [illegible]
[illegible] Salt [illegible]

p. 137. [illegible]

Man. 2 .03 [illegible] Judges are [illegible]
[illegible] Council. [illegible]

08 [illegible] Counsellors [illegible]

Man. 8 [illegible]

p. 138. [illegible]
war, [illegible]
Wound continues [illegible] to this day & [illegible]

June 3. Sundry ministers [illegible]
Man. 9. 207. [illegible] to repeal [illegible]
[illegible]

7 Treasurer Taylor acct. May 1702 to May 1703.
[illegible] 1866 [illegible]

8 Gov. has been East [illegible]
[illegible]

Sep. [illegible] Court [illegible] in Hampshire 1701 and
Man. 3. 266. 1702 [illegible]
Supr. Court in Hampshire (ap. 1703)

Committee [illegible]
[illegible]

July 9. Address Sundry Essex ministers relating
Man. 4 324 to Journal [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] Tax 2229 8 C. [illegible]
[illegible]

July 19. [illegible] Gov. [illegible] Indians [illegible] French [illegible]
[illegible]

July 30 Council [illegible]
Man. 3 266 [illegible]
Sep. Justices Salary 50 £ each

1112

Sub

Sept 1. 1703. County in Hampshire discontinued during
Mass. 3. 266 twenty months

Comm. R. J. [illegible]
Committee to appoint
a [illegible] of 1149 £ [illegible] (no. 11492) [illegible]
[illegible] was impracticable. [illegible]
House insisted. Committee of Conference

Mass. 4. 19. 2 A. [illegible] Sept 13. 1703

Case of 11492 £ [illegible]

All during Oct July 12 1704
letters from Col Partridge & others [illegible] 800
French & Indians [illegible]
by menace Gov.
Soldiers at Deerfield under Capt [illegible] Oct 12 1703 to June 17 1704
199. 10. 2 for wages. allowed
[illegible] 11. 5. 0
garrison at Deerfield Dec 4. 1703 to June 21. 1704
allowance of wages. 166 £. 8
[illegible]
£. 4. 19. 0. 2
also paid 16 soldiers at Deerfield Dec 26 1703 to Dec 6. 1703
6. 3. 5
April 1704 Gov and Council [illegible]
[illegible] from Connecticut [illegible] medicines
advanced into this service

Deerfield p. 95 [illegible] Deerfield. June July 1704 [illegible]
Samuel Williams, [illegible]
July 14. 2 Col Partridge 56 £ in satisfaction garrison at Deerfield
from Dec 4. 1703 to June 10. 1704
[illegible]
20 £ to Thos Sand Marson [illegible]
Mass. 2. 50. [illegible] Committee [illegible] Orders into Service
in this province
Consideration of [illegible] 50 £ [illegible]

[illegible]
Mass. 9. 295 [illegible] 8 [illegible]
50 £ [illegible]
[illegible]

Mass. Council Dec. 4 1694.

Dec 5. [illegible]

Dec 13 Gov. [illegible]

Mass. 2. 164 Hatfield p. 194 see below

Mass. 2. p. 57

Of this p. 145 146 Misc. 8. 411

[illegible]

Dec 19. [illegible]

See above

1704.5 [illegible]

Mass. 9. 409

Dec 10 following [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 83 [illegible]

Jan 18. 600 [illegible]

Sal. [illegible] Widow [illegible]

Page 168 Scribler.

[illegible] collector [illegible] was allow[illegible]

[There not noted in Treasurers Acct. 1704-5

March Thursday Fast & Prayer. Journal 4.19

[illegible] Lt Gen [illegible]

£66.10 8

[illegible] lately [illegible] Lordships [illegible] E. [illegible]

Page 136 [illegible] Feb 6 Vane & 5 [illegible]

Page 1 [illegible] £165

[illegible] 1704 [illegible]

[illegible] 865 [illegible]

See above [illegible]

[illegible] £5000 [illegible] £20 £.

Page 136 April 12 [illegible] Theatre [illegible]

[illegible] Queen to the Governor [illegible]

Page 9 [illegible] £6 [illegible] safe return [illegible]

Page 4 [illegible]

[illegible]

1708
April 17. [illegible]

[illegible]

p. 143. [illegible]

p. 135
mass. 2. 230 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Jan. 10. [illegible]

Jan. 21. [illegible]

(Dempsey p. 95.)

p. 18.

[illegible]

p. 143
Jan. 30
mass. 2. 229.

[illegible]

mass. 2
54. 55

p 143.
retitle
p 94

Trans 2.55

Aug 3. 5000

Oct 18.

4 8 2 11 0 7 10 1 0 5 305. 0 4

p. sometime.

Mendand 0 11 £ - 440 £ of And. Faneuil, Merch

Month 1705–6

Cash to the April 18. 1706

& Ship to Aug. 13. 1707

Forces gone against Nova Scotia

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 20 [illegible]

Mass. 2. 213

[illegible] 300 to Johnson Field [illegible] to [illegible]

Mass. 3. 84 and 2. 59

[illegible]

Dec. 200 [illegible] Day [illegible] Assembly [illegible] Bills [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] & [illegible]

[illegible] Mr. Dart & S. John [illegible] David [illegible]

[illegible] about 100 miles above

[illegible] called Cornwallis or Cobequid [illegible]

[illegible]

Granted conditionally 15 miles square

[illegible] 1680 £

Mass. 1. 169 [illegible]

[illegible]

Mass. 2. 169

[illegible] about boundary

[illegible]

Treasurer's accounts 48540 : 8 : 8 of Debts & payments

[illegible]

July [illegible] 1706

July [illegible]

Mass. 5. 252

[illegible] 100 [illegible]

Tax June 21. 1753. [illegible]

886

Tax June 19. 1754. 18,000 [illegible]

Tax June 24. 1755 36,000 & 315

Hemp 252.6. & 9175.

Tax Sep. 9 1755 18,000

1710. [illegible]

Feb. 4 [illegible]

[illegible] 4.20

[illegible] New Hampshire 204

[illegible]

[illegible] New Hampshire 204

[illegible]

1711 Sept 25 149

Allowance Hon. Hampshire
for Scouts, Posts, Rangers, Summary
to Nov 1 & April 30 1711

Capt 94.19.2 Dep 109.11.6
Lieut 4.19.2 Ens 15.5.4
Sold 74.7.8 Chap 21.12.4
Chirurg 103.16 Chirg 21.12.7½
Waterings 29.11.3 S. Pat. for Conq Jamaica 19.1
all £540.15.1.

Gunner & Oxford. Expedition. Mass. 2. 1775

June 15 Dan[illegible] Expedition [illegible]
[illegible]
Geo Dudley [illegible] Sir Ben Gordon
[illegible] Council [illegible]
Conceal Cash [illegible]
Geo Dudley 40£
[illegible] Lord 40 each
[illegible] Cash £25
[illegible] 30
£30.15. [illegible] Capt. Capt Sedgwick [illegible]
[illegible]
3 Scalps from Eastward, [illegible]
40£ land for the [illegible].
July [illegible] 20
Capt. [illegible] Walker [illegible] for [illegible]
19 3£5 [illegible] Sold. [illegible]
[illegible] Chief [illegible]
[illegible] Wills or [illegible] Hamilton
[illegible] Lordship. [illegible]
London. Rev Sotton [illegible]
[illegible] Wills [illegible]
Samuel Confession [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 16. Bearing [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] place [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] the highest [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] notice of the [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] unanimously
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] 18. [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]

Monthly General Fast
referred to [illegible] 16
post. the next following [illegible]
[illegible] Sept [illegible]

July 16 A [illegible] was [illegible]
by prov, July 26 the day on
to monthly [illegible]
was [illegible] day [illegible]
and Sept 20 a new prov, that [illegible]
fast off to [illegible] Oct 11.

first Sancent meeting house
in Boston where weekly lecture
was held was [illegible] to [illegible]
last night (open [illegible] Oct 3)
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] meeting house.
Great [illegible] by [illegible] B. [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] B. [illegible]
Oct 11. Town House [illegible]

Oct 8. Clerks bills filed ab
at signing Royal Exchange for
Gov Council & Assembly.
Pewter ice for Lighthouse & its
clean 134 ½ lbs @ 9.10 1261.5.
Paid on fees to Sheriffs & other
Company in Harpsher under
John Stedman Esq Capt from
May 1 to Sept 13 1711. my salary
351.19.3 - Attend by Commany
Scouts posts with the days in Harp
in the service of Province Deerfield
from May 1 to Oct 31. 1711
898.10.8
Rec J Williams in Boston 28 £
Nov 3 on 3 alls for Expedition
Westward Expedition Eastward Bounty
Mind paid for scouting & attendance
[continued on 159th page.

1731 Nov. [illegible]

" News that French are building a fort near Otter Creek — Dec. French encroachments at Crown Point

Oldeanti between Gov & Representatives

Dec Capt Henchman & others have made [illegible]

[illegible] 9.100
" 4.85

Another petition from settlers [illegible] for Town of [illegible]

1731-2 Jan. 30 Joshua Lamb [illegible]

60 families in 5 years on Wace River 3 [illegible] all settlers to be natives of New England

[illegible] — [illegible] 800 — [illegible]

[illegible]

1732 June. Above grants to [illegible] & others, by both houses & gov.

Nov 24 Plat returned, surveyed by Chas Dwight and accepted north of Wace River

Starrs.

1732 Dec on fort Starrs & other petition for land pre. to 1658 to [illegible] children of Thos Starr [illegible] 400 acres [illegible] Council [illegible]

Starrs again

1733 August. Land was granted 1658 for Dr. Thos. Starr's services in Pequot war. Not laid out. Benj. Starr of Newlondon for himself & other descendants, asked for the land. 400 acres granted

1733 Sessions Alley. Chr. J. Lawton collector of excise in Hampshire

June 11. Accession of George celebrated

Hatfield lot fine remitted

Timothy Childs. 300 acres for wounds, &c, in service

Oct 27 1733 Birth day of the King to be celebrated by Court.

Oct 11. Said to be coronation of George I. celebrated in Court house

Aug 16. 1733. Fasting & Prayer for blessing on public affairs for Court only.

154

p. 155 Wolves bounties from 1780 to 1786 - 1405£ about 6 years
(other counties may be included) H. Gaz. Dec 20. 1786

Trumbull's Hist. p. 85 At Newtondon guns were set for wolves. 1652

p. 88. Each family was to pay 6d for each wolf killed at first
at Newtondon. In 1654, they were allowed to a bounty of 20/

p. 404 Wolves killed in Cedar Swamp. N. London Jan 16. 1710

405. Bounty 20/ one man in N.L. killed 11 in 1717

405. Bounty on Wildcats at N.L. 3/ first in 1714. 3/. Wants 1/.
Bounty on Foxes " " first in 1714. 3/. Wants 1/.

A. H. 3. 75 Northampton additional County on Wolves.

v. 3. 73. Catamount killed in Northampton

Con. 1. 103 Springfield 1647. voted 10/ for wolves killed within 5 miles
Regulations about guns & traps set for wolves
1. 106. 5 allowed for 3 wolves 1650 51 - Same 1651. 2
1. 109. Springfield gave 3/ for Foxes killed 1657. Reduced to 1/.

Con. 2. 7n. Hartford gave 10/ bounty on wolves 1641. 2
In 1639-40. voted to hire men to kill wolves Con. 2. 90. 85. 87
by hunting or shooting - a man was hired.
probably lasted only 1640 + 41 - Con. 2. 92
1669 Hartford voted 30/ for wolves with what country gives

Things marked from Index to examine. Pages noted.

Wethersfield, 1685 voted 8/ for wolves & they say the
country pays 8/ making 16/. Con. 3. 282
Wethersfield gave for Blackbirds in Spring 6 doz.
Con. 3. 285 1695 and at summer 3d & fall till Indian harvest
Wethersfield voted 12/ for wolves killed - they say country gives 12/. 1676
1676. Con 3. 278. Housatonnuck 398. 410 490 500 426

1650. Con 3. 70 Wolves in Connecticut
country gave 10/. Windsor added 5/
[continued Ill. 90. 12. 122

Had not time to examine those below.

Near Lambstown	452 page	Gov's Speech	464
Tomkins	467	Burghardt	491
Deerfield	502	up Housatonnuck	503
Excess	517. 519.		147

Another Volume.

Address to King	8	Suffield Equivalent	16
New Hamp.	18	Bills of Credit	31
Bedford	26	Narragansett No 4	32, 171. 198
Coldspring	33, 186.	Birth of a prince	56. 59
Arlington	69. 72. 79. 81	Spain	107
Housatonnuck	75, 78, 85 274	Elbows	114
Stockbridge		Sp. & Suffield	169 519
Mons King	157	Loan of 100,000£	210
Huntstown 539 Civil Officers	205 313	6 Companies	227
Hampton	218	Wilbraham	255
East	234	Timo. Childs	284
Blanford	281	Deerfield	301
Gov Shirley	285. 314	Hannah Beaman	335
Fallstown	305. 330	Hadley	363
Volunteers	341. 344 360	Zach. Field 435.	O Partridge 436
Western	392	Coldspring 450 455	Hatfield 487
Lestown	442 499.		526

Premiums on Animals —

Paid for animals 1728.9 - 848.10
1729.0 679.
1730-31 - 981.10
1733.4 - 1726.0
1026. 1734-5
730 - 1735.6 - not numbered
666.10 - 1740.41 " "
16.17 1741-42 " "
179 1744.5

17 See Mass. No 3. 58 p. &c

1741.2 — first
Birds, squirrels &c 91.16.10.
1744.5 do do &c 3.6.
act was for 5 years.

1553
7
1747-8 Wolves, bears, wildcats &c 260. 6.5.
1748-9 Wolves &c 247. 17. 0.

Wild Cats - first appears in Treasurer's account 1728.9 - viz 251 wild cats & 3 chatts - cats 20/. chatts 10/.
1729.30 - 261 c. & 24 ch. 1730-31. 436 w.c. & 17 ch.
1731-32. 175 & 6. — 1733.4. 617 & 27 @ 20/ & 10/
1734.5. 330 & 8. — 1736-7. 49. @ 20/
1746-7. Wolves, wildcats & bears &c 199.17.8
1750-51. Wolves, Wildcats &c 105.13.10
1755.6. Wolves & Wildcat 290.4.11
1756.7. Bears, Wildcats &c 132.12.10
1762.3. Wolves — 142.00
1763.4 Wolves 295
1769.0 Wolves & Catamounts 165.15

Cash		Off	
2154	11.10	2154	11.10
1363	3.10	1641	2.10
547	1.0	2196	3.8
2438	11.10	971	5.7
1942	14.5	2913	3.11
8446	11.11	7044	
		968	8.5
1003	13	1972	12.4
9449	17.11		

154. Wolves.

£ 5
4½ years. Sept. Jan. 1650 to 1654-5 — Colony paid for 147 wolves @ 10/. 73.10.
2 years. Oct 57 to Oct 59. not all down. Norwottock 1. 10/.
one of these years 1657.8 — 37 wolves
{1662-3. — 58 wolves. — 1663.4. 49 wolves @ 10/, & not all in
Springfield 5. Hadley 7. N. H. 2 —
1669.70. do - 6. do 11. do ..... Quabang 5.
1674-5. do - 24. do 3. do 4. - do 10. Westfield 10. Hatfield 10
1680-to 83 2½ yrs do - do 13. do — do —
1682-83. do do 10 do 12. Westfield 18 & 29. still 10/.
1683-84. do 13. do 19. do 6 man. 395. 396
1690 &c 91 Wolves in Hampshire - at 6 8. money. 123 elsewhere
1694-5 319 wolves & 26 whelps 20/ and 5/ — former 20/. latter 5/ — all 307 £
1697.8. 297 wolves 40 whelps — in Colony — 313 £ 10. ~~& 110 more wolves~~
1698-9. 305 " 34 " " do - 165.10.
1702.3. 165 " 2 " " do. 77.10 — 1707-8. 80 w 5 wh
1703-4 74 " 14 " " do.
1704.5 81 w 20 wh — 1705-6 - 97 & 19 — 1706-7 - 61 & 11.
1708-9 - 52 & 10 — 1709-10 - 90 & 14 — 1710-11. 108 & 13 - £ 5
1711-12. 72 & 15 — 1713-14 - 70 at 20/ — 1715-16. 132 & 7 - 162.15.
1716-17 - 160 (at 32/6) 1717.18 158 (45/9) 1719.20 - 97 & 17 (at 75/.
1721-2. 31. & 5 (80/ & 20/). 1718-19. 110 & 5. (75/.).
1722-3. 63 & 14 (80/ & 20). 1724-5. 49 at 80/. 1726-7 141.
1727.8. 76 wolves @ 80/. — 1728-9. 149 at 80/. 1729-30 101 & 2 (80/ & 20/
1730-31 - 134 & 1 wh. 80/. 1731.2. 49 @ 80/ - 1733.4. 272 @ 80/. & 20/
1734.5. 169 & 16 wh. 1736.7. 31 @ 80/. 992 55
1077.99 83 39

in 28 years 2857 all wolves 2819 whelps

Numbers are not given after 1736-7 - down to 1770.
For bounties see Mass No 3. 58. 59. 60. 61. Bounty @ 10/ on wolves 1645 Ha Conquest & Quabang Aug 4. 53.
Bounty on Wolves 1763. 64. &c was 40/.
1753. Bounty on Wolves & Catamounts 4 £. Whelps 40/. Wildcats 10/. young 5/
Crows. 1740. 6. blackbirds 3d. — Water rats, grey & ground squirrels 4 each.
{Wolves 1741.2. 30/ whelp 10/. Catamount 40/. & whelp 20/. Bears 5 mo. 10/. cubs 5/.
{Wildcats 5/. & young 4/6 all in New Town. 1745. Bears, Wolves 13/4. Catam 50/. Bears 10/. Wildcats 6/
all rates @ 1753.

	1663-4	1662-3	1663-4	1662-3	1663-4	1662-3
		Corbyn	Wolves		Carcass	
		12 13	1	1	0 15 0	
		20 26	1	1	2.13.6	3.5.11
		7 7			2.7.0	2.6.3
		Marl 13 13			1.12.0	1.12.0
		Boston 32 32			1.14.0	
		Cox 10 8			1.2.0	1.3.5
		Hay. 4 3	2		1.10.5	2.3.0
		Cad. 1 1	1		1 0 2	1.0.6
		Ro 39 36	3	3	2 10.0	3.6.8
		Sud. 12 13			2.6.5	2.10.0
		Braw 1 1			0.11.6	0 12.6
		Lynn 14 15	7	2	8.6	2 0 0
		Newb. 5 4	6	1	2.10.0	4.5.0
		Salem 43 37	6	2		1.1.0
		Ded 3 8	1	6	1.14.7	1.16.10
		Cone. 8 8		9	3.15.0	4.0
		Exeter 12	6		0.6.8	4.6
		Dorch. 12 12	2	1		1.1.0
		Hull	1	1	0.5.6	10.6
		Chaly 0 4	4	4	2.0.0	2.3.4
		Cals 14 14		1	1.2.6	2.0.0
		Redd 3	4		2.12.6	2.3.8
		Weym. 1	1		0.16.2	1.0.0
		Hampton 15 14		2	1.12.0	1.10.0
		Woburn			0.16.0	0.15.6
		Billerica 2 2	2	3	1.10.0	
		Braintree 13 13			2.2.0	2.1.0
		Milton 2 2			1.1.0	1.0.10
		Lane		1	1.0.0	
		Tops 1			1.10.0	2.15.0
		Hav 1			4.5.0	1.2.6
		297	49	6	46.5.5	51.1.5
		Camb	10			0.8.4
		Medfo	4			0.2.4
		Redding				1.10.0
		Spr		5		2.17.6
		Marb				0.12.6
		Nat	2	7		4.18.3
		Hed				4.16.9
		Chelm				2.0.0
				58		68.10.10
			288			

(Hampshire not in, in 1663-4

1657-8		
Wolf. Trophy		
	13	Dorchester
1	16	Watertown
1	24	Boston
2 Brain	8	Cambridge
1	13	Roxbury
	3	Malden 3.
1	6	Woburn
1 Newb	8	Newbury
2 Ded.	32	Ipswich
	3	
	2	
1 Dorch.		
1 Rox	13	Charlestown
2 Salem	4	Dedham
2 Camb.	–	Braintree
1	13	Sudbury
2 Hamp.	16	Salem
37	181	

12158.11
15000
17167.5
44325

1634 Nov 6. A wolf killed on Boston neck by dogs
Allusion to 2 more being killed. Winthrop
Con Mass c. 2. 246.

Wolves heads on Meeting Houses. Portsmouth & Ipswich 1658 & 1704 seem to have nailed the heads on or upon the meeting House. In Ipswich they were "to bring the heads to the meeting house and there nail them up". Felt p. 42. In Hampton, they were "to nail the heads to a little red oak tree at the northeast end of the meeting house". Coffin Newbury, p. 42.

Wolves killed Calves in Salem 1630. one wolf killed
Wolves killed sheep after Skelton [illegible]
1 in 1632. 2 in 1633. Winthrop in Salem p. 247
Winthrop 9. 237.

in 1682-3, in July 1683

Troopers
See Mass 2. 148

3
27
2
3
13 Dedham
4
4
2
2
1
1
4 Ded
10 Dunstable
10 Dedham
2
2
3
1
3
1
6
2
27
2
140

36. 3 2
37 11 0
5
35
16
10
2 6

See Treasury 1683-4

1
4
2 Indians
1
2
1
3 Indians
3
1
9 Dorchester
17 Sherburne
10 Woburn
2
1
5
1
29 Westfield
5
12 Reading
5 Amesbury
2
1
2
7 Springf.
4 Indians
6 Beverly
9 Dedham
3
1 Indians
4
4
1
124 Natall

4
2 Halfield
2 Hadley - 1 gun
5 N.H
1
1
3
4
2
4
2 Westfield
3
3
7
6
1
5
1
2
1
2
9 Ded
2
4
5
4
1

158
not all in.

Year 1683-4 or 1684
Indian Troopers

Salem

Salem

Beasts - continued
Killed in Mass
1743 one killed in Newbury & in
One " in Westboro
See Mischievous Animals 2 0
Misc 12 122.

6279 1 9
4719 00

6 A 9 11
2619 3 2
27345 8 6

546 19
769 9 2
1256 1 3
546 18 11

Wines

Wolves

Massachusetts

Wolves. See 2 146. 8 6

"The Wolf most tried the patience & called forth the vigilance of our fathers".
Felt, Salem 1. 261

Nov 9. 1630. Court of Assistants ordered that the man who killed a wolf shall have 1 penny for every beast & horse and a farthing for every weaned sow & in Ipswich & Salem 1 Ded
Tom Flynchon Treasurer delivered Salem 35 Wolf & Hadley 10 35
Wolf bay Wolves attached red Wolves, 8 8 8 1
Sometimes black ones, became red pigs, looked more like deer.
Felt Salem 1. 277

Wolves killed Sewine Johnson, Misc 3. 158

158 Vermin. Misc. 9, 272-274

M. 2. 235 Bounty on Animals, birds &c. "Vermin".
mass. 3. 61.

Massachusetts — Man. No 3. 58—61. Thus No. p. 155

Connecticut — Con & Miscel. 1. 54 — [P.S. County. 630 Misc. 3. 246
[Wolves & panthers — [Mischievous animals cont. M. 12. 1
& Mischievous Birds — M. 13. 73

Virginia Bounty on Wolves Misc 2. 81. 97. 120

Conn. 30. New Haven 1640 Wolves 8/ Foxes 2/6; Reduced 1645 to half or less. Foxes to 1/
9. 49 + 53. 63. 1648 raised again to 15/ and 2/6 for young one half or more — 1649 Bounties 1/ 1662
Pennsylvania. Palm Miscel 3. 84. Squirrels & Wolves
& New Blackbirds Misc 3. 91 — In New Castle, Delaware by Palm. M. 3. 91

Pennsylvania Laws — to destroy, blackbirds, crows, squirrels, and wolves — See Mont. Misc. 1. 326. 1700. 1705. 1750.
do. Palm. M. 3. 84. Foxes — & Crows 3. 90.

Maryland. Bounty for crows, squirrels & wolves. Con. Vm. 1. 306

New York bounties for wolves, wildcats, foxes, squirrels crows, blackbirds. Con. 10. 17.
For Wolves 1672. Con & Misc. 1. 144. Wolf Pits also.

New Jersey. Bounty on Wolves, panthers &c. Con. 10. 14
Con. 9. 217.

South Carolina. bounties on birds of several species. Con & Misc. 1. 322.
do. Bounties on beasts Con & Misc. 1. 312. 313.

Isle of France — Birds & Rats — Nat. Hist. 2. 16

Auxbum bounties on wolves, wildcats, crows, blackbirds, blue birds! [See blue jays below. Misc. 9. 21.

In England there were acts of parliament for destroying mischievous birds, & rewards given for killing them on the head. Misc 1. 77. Holinshed.

Raccoons, jays, & squirrels were very plenty (and apparently hurtful) at Falmouth, &c. Sept. 1735. Miscel. 1. 131.

Bears. Bears were given 10/ pound 1656, 5/ for young ones

Rhode Island — Rewards for Wolves, Bears & wildcats. Con. & Misc. 1. 141.

Felt. Ipswich. Rewards for wolves &c. methods of destroying
42. 43. wolves. — Bears, Foxes, Woodchucks.

P. 404. Bounties on animals at Salem [P. 49. Blackbirds & Blue jays 1/ doz.

Portsmouth, N.H. 1662 voted 5 £ to Thompson, would kill a wolf in the bounds of that town (testified by neighbors) "and shall nayle the head of such wolf killed upon the meeting house" Felt. Portsmouth

Coffin Newbury p. 53. Jan 1650. Town voted 1/ doz for blackbirds, 2/ doz for woodpeckers, and jays & 3/ doz for Crows.

Macaulay says the last wild boars were slaughtered in England in the civil war; the last wolf in Scotland was slain a little before 1685. Foxes 1685 were plenty; red deer common; the wild bull in some forests; the badger had his hole on the side of every copsewood hill; wild cats prowled by night in some places; the yellow breasted marten was pursued for his fur; fen eagles preyed on fish; huge bustards were plenty on the downs & were hunted with greyhounds; Cranes covered some marshes; some of these races are now extinct; others rare. In those days half of England was moor, forest & fen, half arable land & pasture.

Wild Animals, especially Deer & Wolf — p. 1105

Scotland. Red Deer. Tiger — they to be killed & baited. 1665. Law of
Dean. p. 110-111 Scotland 1696. Every householder to bring in 6 blackbirds yearly, or pay a bird.
" 1708 Town gave for wild cats 30/. young ones 10/ — Man was free down to 1700
Raccoons & Foxes still in Scotland. Blackbirds rarely seen. [Continued M. 12. 150.

[illegible] Indian Marlborough in Expedition [illegible]
[illegible]

Captains at Salem & Marblehead in forts. 700
[illegible] 160
[illegible] 1700

Mass. Archives 212

Capt. Edward Tyng's Company [illegible]
[illegible]

Wards & Walters campaign Dead.
[illegible]

Expense of Provisions [illegible] 66.18.6

1712. [illegible] Capt. Tyng [illegible] "the condition of the weather by the great flowing of the waters especially of Connecticut ground" to make a descent on Upper Canada.
[illegible]

Act 2d. to be Assent 15. 1711-12.
[illegible]
Assent 4. Dual [illegible] Boston [illegible]
Douglass Mayor Alexander, [illegible]
[illegible] Alexander [illegible]
[illegible] up for trial. [Miscel. A. 144. M. 75. 74.

1712 Something yearly found to Pentucket [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] Capt. Hawthorne [illegible]
[illegible] 7/. allowed each or 162.1.0 [Misc. 9. 302

[illegible] expedition [illegible]
Mag. Indians troublesome in Maine
Mag. [illegible]
[illegible]

Mass. Archives 3. 78, 82
[illegible]

16

1712 May 10

50 [illegible] Dues in the Cove fund

300 [illegible] for [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 10 [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

Sept 29. [illegible]

Gaolers [illegible] allowance [illegible]

[illegible] coal & hire [illegible]

Corne & Cobland on for Sept 29th [illegible] for Cow & Calves [illegible] candles to Chimney the house in the [illegible]

Funeral sermon on Queen Anne's death to be delivered at Thursday lecture Sept 28. [illegible] to note [illegible]

[illegible]

Sept 29. [illegible] George was proclaimed with loud [illegible] [illegible] living with scarlet cloth [illegible] horse, many of Esq. [illegible] Gentlemen [illegible] a great concourse of people attending during the whole [illegible] in [illegible] Majesty, [illegible] Castle Cannon [illegible] boat [illegible] at a signal given, [illegible] other returned to Council & [illegible] in [illegible] & drank [illegible] Chimney [illegible] sheets were finely illuminated [illegible]

p. 136

Oaths were given [illegible]

Court of Esq. to be convened Wednesday Sept 27

Cannon against [illegible]

Bill of John [illegible] for [illegible] for themselves & attendants, [illegible] the whole account 592.15.7 allowed. [illegible] up the [illegible]

[illegible] allowance [illegible]

[illegible] allowed.

[illegible]

[illegible] 8d [illegible]
[illegible] to [illegible] in [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] forfeit
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] 8d per bushel [illegible]
[illegible] 1762.

1744
[illegible]

1730 Election dinner of Genl Court cost £[illegible]
p 136 [illegible]

July [illegible]

Gov Belcher first Genl Sept 2 1730 — about [illegible] tax on [illegible]
[illegible] "[illegible] Before it [illegible] the people [illegible]
[illegible] Trade [illegible] 60 [illegible] 20 per cent. Complaint of English merchants, &c about destruction of royal woods.

Sept [illegible] Case of D. has been [illegible]
[illegible] allowed serving to Province on the way was allowed [illegible]
[illegible]

Wood & Gr [illegible] 3000 £ salary

misc. 89 Thomas a Dam or weir [illegible] forfeit of fish, not court privileges

Johnkins, Samuel Keene [illegible]
Jan 5. [illegible] appeal Cons. appeal.
Small pox in Cambridge at Henry Prentice's — Pane & [illegible]

Oct [illegible] Gov. [illegible] 1723 [illegible] "[illegible] become [illegible] [illegible] 1723 [illegible]

Gov [illegible]

July [illegible] Small pox in Cambridge:

Oct [illegible]
page 136 [illegible]

[illegible] Rev [illegible] Boston West [illegible]
[illegible]

1730–31

Jan Constant disputes about Govr's salary

Feb 10 New Court — Gov. opens Settlers

Hunt town Town. mapd. to a Township —

Jacetius with N York about bounds.

[illegible]

1731 June — Capt Starr of Danbury — wants land granted to his

p 136 June 11 Anniversary of King's accession — Kaffin Court house

Crew Townships to be laid out — 2 on Housatonic Stony, Housatonic

one near — Ware or Swift Town — 2 on Housatonic, one near

[illegible]

Mar bessin

[illegible]

unsettled about Indian

[illegible] the township,

class 5. 9. Joseph Kellogg — may be confirmed in [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Housatonic

[illegible] Parsons & people of Co

[illegible] but must settle.

Capt Kellogg [illegible]

township Gnadenhuyten, plan [illegible] usual conditions

60 families in 4 years. &c

Clear and Warm of Brewster 50 acres

July 5500 £ the Town —

Tagnawaga Indians here — Committee to see [illegible]

Mass. 1. 362 3. 15 [illegible]

150 £ in Goods; & Tagnawaga 100 £ in powder

50 £ added. — Capt Kellogg had expended 10.10 on them

Sept 21. Great Visit to [illegible]

Tagnawaga [illegible]

Aug Visionary disputes with N H & Vt —

[illegible]

Grants of Stockbridge settling on Provincial land at Ell

Grant said to Aug 25. about 3 no.

Sept 22 again

Court of Commission of the Peace & Inferior C. C. Pleas Mar. 1728-9

Saml Partridge
John Stoddard
Henry Dwight
John Ashley
Joseph Parsons
John Pynchon
Eleazer Porter
} Esqrs. Justices of the Court

29 December 29 / Pynchon & Parsons died not acting
30 Mar 29/30 Pynchon Parsons & Dwight died not acting
May 1730 Parsons & Pynchon died not acting
Aug 1730 " " " " " "
Decem 1730 " " " " " "
1 Mar 30/31 Partridge Stoddard Dwight Ashley & Joseph Kellogg
May — Partridge Stoddard Dwight Ashley Porter & William Pynchon
Aug Partridge Stoddard Dwight Ashley Porter Pynchon Kellogg
Dec Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter Pynchon Kellogg
32 Mar 1731/2 Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter Kellogg
May Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter Pynchon
Aug Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter Pynchon Kellogg
Dec Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter
33 Mar 17 2/3 Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter Pynchon Kellogg
Dwight
John Kent
Joseph Lord
May Partridge Stoddard John Pynchon (who was sworn in according to his Commission this term) Ashley Porter
W. Pynchon Dwight Kent
Aug Partridge Stoddard J. Pynchon Ashley Porter W. Pynchon Dwight
Dec Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter Kellogg Dwight
34 Mar 1733/4 Partridge Stoddard Ashley Porter W. Pynchon Kellogg
Dwight Kent & Lord

1706

[illegible] Stoddard Ashley Porter [illegible] Kent

[illegible] Stoddard Ashley [illegible] Kent

1705 [illegible] Stoddard Ashley Porter [illegible]

Mar. 1704/5

Esqr. Partridge
John Stoddard
John Ashley
Ebenezer Pomroy
} Justices of the Inferior Court [illegible] commissioned & sworn

Eleazer Porter
Wm Pynchon
Jno Dwight
[illegible]
Justices of the Peace
} Justices of the Sessions

May – Partridge Stoddard Ashley Pomroy Wm Pynchon Dwight
William Pynchon Jr (Esqr Justices of Inferior Courts)

Sept. Partridge Stoddard Ashley Pomroy Porter Wm Pynch [illegible]
[illegible] commissioned & sworn

1706 Jany 1705/6 Partridge Stoddard Ashley Pomroy Porter Dwight
Thomas Wells Wm Pynchon Jr

Mar. Partridge Stoddard Ashley Pomroy Porter Dwight Wells Pynchon Jr
[illegible]

May. Stoddard Ashley Pomroy Porter Wm Pynchon Dwight Wells
[illegible]

[illegible] Porter [illegible] Kellogg
Dwight Pynchon Jr Sheriff [illegible]

1707 [illegible]
[illegible]

Mar. Partridge Stoddard W. Pynchon Ashley Pomroy Porter
Wm Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Kent Wells Wm Pynchon Jr [illegible]
Sheriff Willard

[illegible] Partridge Stoddard [illegible] Ashley Pomroy [illegible]
[illegible] Kellogg Dwight Kent Wells [illegible] Pynchon Jr
[illegible] Willard

1737 Aug. Partridge Stoddard [illegible] Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Wells [illegible] Williams Justices of the Sessions —

Stoddard Porter Dwight [illegible]

Dec — [illegible] Partridge Stoddard J. Pynchon Ashley Pomroy Porter W. Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Wells Sherman Pynchon Jr [illegible] Williams [illegible] Justices

1738 Mar 17, 1737 Stoddard Porter Dwight Pynchon Jr {
Partridge Stoddard J. Pynchon Ashley Pomroy Porter W. Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Wells Sherman W. Pynchon Ingersoll Williams

May. Stoddard Porter Dwight W. Pynchon (Justices of the Inf. Court
Partridge Stoddard J. Pynchon Ashley Pomroy Porter W. Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Wells Pynchon Jr Sherman Ingersoll Williams

Aug. Stoddard Porter Dwight W. Pynchon [illegible] Sherman (Comm of Inf. Court)
[illegible]
Partridge Stoddard J. Pynchon Ashley Pomroy Porter W. Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Wells [illegible]
[illegible]

1739 Mar [illegible] Stoddard [illegible] Porter W. Pynchon [illegible]
May [illegible] Stoddard Porter Dwight W. Pynchon [illegible]
Aug — Stoddard Porter Dwight W. Pynchon Jo. Williams (Sess & Inf)
Dec. Stoddard Porter Dwight W. Pynchon 2 0 0 0
Partridge Stoddard J. Pynchon Ashley Pomroy Porter W. Pynchon [illegible]

1740 Mar 4. 1739 Stoddard Porter Dwight Pynchon 2 0 0 0
~~Terms regular omitted~~
Partridge Stoddard J. Pynchon Ashley Pomroy Porter W. Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Wells Pynchon Jr Sherman [illegible] W. Pynchon [illegible]
May. Stoddard Ashley Porter W. Pynchon [illegible] Williams Jo. Pynchon
Aug. Partridge Stoddard [illegible] Porter W. Pynchon Kellogg Dwight Wells Pynchon Jr Sherman Ingersoll [illegible] Pynchon
Dec Stoddard Porter W. Pynchon Dwight

168

1741 Mar 5 1740 Stoddard Penny Porter
May Stoddard S. Pynchon Ashley Penny Porter Kellogg Dwight W. Pynchon
Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Wm
Aug. 4 1741 Stoddard S. Pynchon [illegible]

Stoddard Ashley Penny Porter Kellogg Dwight Wells W. Pynchon
Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Wm Crouch 2 0 0

174- Aug 19 1741 Stoddard Porter Pynchon Eph. Williams 2 0 0 of 8

Stoddard Pynchon Ashley Penny Porter Kellogg Dwight Wells W. Pynchon
Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Williams Crouch

Nov 2 1741 Stoddard S. Pynchon Ashley Penny Porter Kellogg Dwight
Wells W. Pynchon Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Wm Crouch

May [illegible] Pynchon Ashley Penny Porter Kellogg Dwight Wells W. Pynchon
Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Wm Crouch

Aug. Stoddard Ashley Penny Porter Kellogg Dwight Wells W. Pynchon
Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Wm Crouch

Nov. Stoddard Penny Porter Dwight Ls Wm Jos Pynchon

174- Feby 9 1742 Stoddard Penny Porter Dwight Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon
May Stoddard Porter Jos Pynchon Eph. Wm 2 0 0 of 8

Stoddard Ash. Penny Porter Kellogg Dwight Wells W. Pynchon Sherman
Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Wm Crouch
Aug. Stoddard Ashley Penny Porter Dwight Wells W. Pynchon
Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon E. Wm Crouch
Nov. Stoddard Penny Porter Dwight E. Wm Ls Wm W. Pynchon Sherman Jos Pynchon

174- Nov 1 1742 Stoddard Penny Porter Dwight E. Wm Wells W. Pynchon Sherman
Ingersoll Ls Wm Jos Pynchon Crouch
May Stoddard Penny Porter Dwight E. Wm Wells W. Pynch Sherman Ingersoll
Ls Wm Jos Pynchon Crouch
Aug. Stoddard Ashley Penny Porter Dwight E. Wm Jos Pynchon Wells
W. Pynchon Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Crouch Eliab Wm J. Kent
Nov. Stoddard Ashley Penny Porter Dwight E. Wm Jos Pynchon Wells
W. Pynchon Sherman Ingersoll Ls Wm Crouch E. Wm J. Kent

174- Feby 12 1743 Stoddard Penny Dwight W. Pynchon Sherman Ls Wm
[illegible] Ingersoll Ls Wm Crouch Eliab Wm J. Kent
Aug. Stoddard
Nov Stoddard Porter Penny Dwight [illegible] Ingersoll
Ls Wm Jos Pynchon

1727 Samuel Pomeroy ceased before 37 Hatfield
1727 John Stoddard died 1748 N H
1727 John Ashley ceased before 1737 Westfield
1727 Henry Dwight ~~ceased~~ died 1733 Hatfield
1725 Ebenr Pomeroy ceased before 1737 N H
[illegible] Peter died 1757 [illegible]
1737 Timothy Dwight resigned 1741. Timothy Dwight again 1748. ceased before 1758
N H.
1737 Wm Pynchon jr resigned 1738 Springfield
1738 Wm Pynchon ceased before 1741 do
1741 Joseph Pynchon ceased before 1753 do
1741 Ephraim Williams resigned 1745 [illegible]
1719 Josiah Dwight ~~died~~ 1768 Springfield
1753 Joseph Dwight ceased 1761 Southbridge
1758 Israel Williams ceased 1774 Hatfield
1758 Timothy Dwight Jr ceased 1774 N H
[illegible] Elijah Williams [illegible]
1764 Thomas Williams ceased 1774 Deerfield
1768 Oliver Partridge ceased 1774 Hatfield

[illegible] appointed under Charter 1692

Worshipful John Pynchon died 1703. Sp.
do Peter Tilton died 1696 Hadl.
Samuel Partridge died 1740 Hatfield
Joseph Hawley died 1711 N H.

after these previous to 1[illegible]
Joseph Parsons Sp died 1729 N H
John Pynchon 1708 – died 1721. Sp
Samuel Porter 1711 [illegible]
John Stoddard [illegible] N H.
[illegible]

Specials
1738 Wm Pynchon Jr
1738 Israel Williams
1758 Elijah Williams
1762 Thos Williams
1762 Samuel Hatt
1764 Israel Porter

1760 [illegible]

Jes — Jos Dwt Jr & Wm Northington Jr on Dwt Field Hawley Matthew
J. Dwt Jr — Chauncey Porter Phelps
Mary Dwt Wm Dwt Dwt Jr —

Gardner — Jos Dwt Jr & Wm Northington Jos Dwt Hawley Ingersoll Mead
Dwt Jr. Taylor Phelps

Mar. Dwt Wm Dwt Dwt Jr

Gardner — Jos Dwt Jr & Wm Northington Jos Dwt Sherman Field
Wm Mead [illegible] Hawley Dwt Jr
Chauncey Porter Taylor Phelps
Jos. [illegible]

[illegible] Dwt [illegible] Matthew [illegible]
Porter Phelps

1761 Mary Dwt Wm Dwt Dwt Jr

Jes — Jos Dwt Jr & Wm Northington Jos Dwt Field Hawley
Morley Mead Dwt Jr Chauncey Taylor Phelps
[illegible] Eli Williams [illegible] new [illegible]

Jes — Jos Wm Northington Eli Wm Jos Dwt [illegible] Sen — Sherman Field
Hawley Morley Dwt Jr Chauncey Porter [illegible] [illegible]
Jos Wm Dwt Dwt Jr

Jes — Jos Wm [illegible] Dwt Matthew Dwt Jr Chauncey
Porter Phelps

1762 [illegible] Eli Jr Dwt Jr — Jos Wm [illegible] special [illegible]

Jes — Jos. Paul [illegible] special [illegible] Dwt Gov. Saml Wells
[illegible] Andrew [illegible] Pratt Thos [illegible]
[illegible] Jos Clarke Jos Dwt Jr
[illegible] Eli Wm [illegible] Dwt Jr
Jos Dwt Sherman [illegible] Field [illegible] Mead Saml Matt
Thos Wm Jonas Chauncey Williams Porter Elisha Taylor —
[illegible] Wm Dwt [illegible] Eli Wm Jos Dwt Hawley
Dwt Jr — Field [illegible] R Wm Chauncey Porter Taylor
Mary Jr Wm Jos Dwt Eli Wm Dwt Jr
Jes — Jos Northington Eli Wm Jos Dwt Dwt Jr Hawley
[illegible] Sherman [illegible] Taylor

Aug Ls Wm Ivi Dut Eli Wm J. Dut Ir — Fr Wm special Justice

Sen — Ls Wm Northington Eli Wm Ivi Dut Hawley Dut Ir Lus Duo

Chauncey Porter Jaylor Eqs

Nov Ls Wm Eli Wm J. Dut Ir — Fr Wm special

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Eli Wm Hawley Dut Ir Lus. Duo

Field Fr. Wm Eleam Porter Eqs

1763 Mar Ls Wm Ivi Dut — J. Dut Ir

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Ivi Dut Hawl. J. Dut Ir Lus. Duo.

Mather Chauncey Porter Eqs

May Ls Wm Ivi Dut Eli Wm J. Dut Ir — Fr Wm special

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Eli Wm Ivi Dut Hawley Dut Ir Lus Duo

Field Fr. Wm Taylor — Daniel Burt com'n not published

Aug — Ls Wm Ivi Dut Eli Wm J. Dut Ir — Fr. Wm special

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Eli Wm Ivi Dut Hawl. J. Dut Ir — Lus Duo.

Field Fr Wm Chauncey Porter Taylor Dut Eqs

Nov. Wm Dut. Wm Dut Ir — Fr Wm special

Sen. Ls Wm J. Dut Northington Ivi Dut Hawley Dut Ir Mather

Fr Wm Chauncey Porter

1764 Feby Wm Ivi Dut J. Dut Fr Wm now com'd on

Sen. Ls Wm J. Dut Northington Ivi Dut Hawley Dut Ir Lus Duo

Field Mather Fr. Wm Chauncey Porter Taylor Dut

May Ls Wm Ivi Dut J. Dut Ir Fr Wm

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Ivi Dut Hawl. Dut Ir Fr Wm Chauncey

Porter Taylor Burt

Aug Wm Dut J. Dut Ir Wm Eleam Porter special

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Eli Wm Ivi Dut Hawl. Dut Ir Lus Duo

Field Fr. Wm Chauncey Porter Taylor Burt Eqs

Nov Ls Wm Ivi Dut J. Dut Ir Fr. Wm

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Eli Wm Ivi Dut Dut Ir Eqs

Mather Fr. Wm Chauncey Porter Taylor

1765 Feb Ls Wm Ivi Dut J. Dut Ir Fr Wm Eleam Porter special

Sen. Ls Wm J. Dut Eli Wm Ivi Dut Dut Ir Mather Fr Wm Chauncey

Porter

Mar. Ls Wm Ivi Dut J. Dut Ir Fr Wm Eleam Porter special

Sen. Ls Wm Northington Ivi Dut J. Dut Ir Fr Wm Taylor

Burt

1765 Jan. Ds Wm Dwt & Dwt & R. Wm — Porter Special

Sept. 25. Wm Partridge [illegible] & Dwt v R. Wm

Chauncey Porter Taylor Dwt

Nov. 5th Ds Dwt Dwt v Thos Wm adj. to Feby 1766 wdy. T. Ds Wm.

Dwight & R. Wm — Porter Special

Dec. Ds Wm T. Dwt Ds Dwt Hawley Dwt & Matthew R. Wm Porter

1766 Feby Ds Wm Dwt & R. Wm — Porter Special

Apr. Ds Wm T. Dwt Hawley Dwt & Matthew R. Wm Porter

May Ds. Wm Ds Dwt Dwt & R. Wm

Jun. Ds. Wm Partridge Ds Dwt [illegible] Dwt & Thos Taylor Dwt

Aug. Ds Wm Ds Dwt T. Dwt & R. Wm

1766 Nov. Ds Wm R. Wm T. Wright &

1767 Mar same

May same

Aug Ds Wm Ds Dwt T. Dwt & R. Wm

Nov same

1768 Mar Ds Wm T. Dwight & R. Williams

May Ds Wm Ds Dwt T. Dwt & R. Wm

Aug Ds Wm T. Dwight & R. Wm

Nov same

1769 Feby Ds Wm Oliver Partridge Jno Dwight & Thomas Wm — [illegible]

May same

Aug same

Nov Ds Wm Oliver Partridge T. Dwt & — Eleazr Porter Spec.

1770 Feb Ds Wm O. Partridge T. Dwt & R. Wm — Eleazr Porter special

May Ds Wm O. Partridge T. Dwt & R. Wm

Aug same

Nov same

1771 Feby same — May — same — Aug. same — Nov. same

1772 Feby same — May — same — Aug same — Nov same

1773 Feby same — May same — Aug same — Nov same

1774 Mar same — May same — Adjourn to May 25. 1778

1778 May 25 Jno. Danielson Eleazr Porter Jno Bliss. Jane Matthews &

Nov. same

1779 May same — Aug same — Nov. Porter Bliss Matthews

1780 Jan. Danielson Porter Matthews — May (all 4) — Aug (all 4) Nov. Danielson Porter Matth.

1746

1747 Feby 11. 1746. [illegible] Porter Dwight [illegible] Ingersoll [illegible]
Moddard Porter Dwight Ls. Wms
May. Moddard Porter Dwight Kellogg [illegible] Ingersoll Wms
Ls. Pynchon Sam. Kent
Sept. By adj. Moddard Porter Dwight Kellogg Wells Pynchon Ingersoll
Ls. Wms Jos Pynchon Eph. Wms. Church
Nov. Moddard Porter Dwight [illegible] Wms [illegible] Pynchon

1748 Feby 9 1747 – Moddard Porter Dwight Pynchon Ingersoll
Ls. Wms Eph Wms Jos Pynchon
May Moddard Porter Dwight W. Pynchon Ingersoll Ls. Wms
Jos Pynchon Sam. Kent
Aug. Porter Dwight Wells Wm Pynchon Sherman Ingersoll
Ls. Wms Eph Wms Jos Pynchon Church Eli Wm Kent – Lord
Dwight New Commd & sworn
Dec Porter Dwight Jos Pynchon Eph. Wms 2 of [illegible]
Porter Dwight [illegible] Pynchon Eph. Wms Kent
Seth Field Phineas Lyman John Northington

1749 Feby 14. 1748 – Porter Dwight Eph Wm Wm Pynchon
Church Eli Wms Kent Dwight Field Lyman
John Northington New commd
May – Porter Dwight Ls. Wms W. Pynchon Kent Church Eli Wm
S. Dwight Lyman Northington – Willard – Willard sworn
Aug – Porter Dwight Eph Wm Wells W. Pynchon Jos Pynchon
Sherman Ls. Wm Eli Wm Kent S. Dwight Lyman Northington
Mr Wms Daniel Moseley now Commd & sworn
Nov Porter Porter Dwight Eph Wm Ls Wm Lyman Northington
Mr Wms Moseley Joseph Moseley Daniel Ingersoll now Commd
1750 Feby 13. 1749 Porter Porter Porter Dwight Eph Wms Jos Pynchon
Kellogg Wells W. Pynchon Sherman Ls. Wms Church Eli Wm
Kent S. Dwight Field Lyman Northington Wm Wms Moseley
Hawes, Ingersoll
May. Porter S. Dwight Jos Pynchon – with Dwight 2 of C
Porter Porter Porter Dwight Eph Wm W. Pynchon Kellogg Wells
W. Pynchon Sherman Ls. Wms Church Eli Wm Kent S. Dwight
Field Lyman Northington Wm Wms Moseley Hawes

1750 Aug. Porter Dwight & Pynchon Sniter Dwight 20' of 1

Porter Dwight Esq. & Mr. Pynchon — Lt. Mr. Lemuel Dwight Field
Northington Mr. Mr. Moseley Hawley & Rogers

Aug. Porter Dwight & Pynchon — Lt. Mr. Dwight Northington
Mr. Mr. Moseley Hawley & Rogers

1751 Feb. 12 1750 Porter Dwight & Mr. Dwight Lyman
Northington Mr. Mr. Hawley

Aug. Porter Dwight Esq. Mr. Pynchon — Lt. Mr. Dwight Lyman
Northington Mr. Mr. Moseley Hawley

Aug. Porter Dwight Esq. Mr. Pynchon — Lt. Mr. Dwight Hillyer
Mr. Pynchon Lyman — Lt. Mr. Lemuel Esq. Mr. Kent Dwight
Field — Lyman Northington Mr. Mr. Moseley Hawley & Rogers
Aug. Porter Dwight Lyman Northington Mr. Hawley
Field & Rogers

1752 Feb. 11. 1752 Porter Dwight & Mr. Dwight Northington
Hawley & Rogers

May Porter Dwight Mr. Pynchon Dwight Field Northington
Hawley & Rogers

Aug. Porter Dwight Lt. Pynchon — Mr. Pynchon — Lt. Mr.
Esq. Mr. Lemuel Dwight Lemuel Field Northington Mr. Mr.
Moseley Hawley & Rogers

Aug. Porter Dwight Esq. Mr. Esq. Mr. Dwight
Northington Mr. Mr. Moseley Hawley

1753 Feb. Porter Dwight & Lt. Mr. Esq. Mr. Dwight Field
Northington Mr. Mr. Hawley

Aug. Porter Dwight & Pynchon Lt. Mr. Dwight
Northington Moseley Hawley

Aug. Porter Dwight Esq. Mr. 20' of 1 new [illegible]

Porter Dwight Esq. Mr. Lt. Mr. Dwight Lyman Northington
Moseley Hawley & Rogers

Mr. Esq. Dwight Porter & Dwight Lemuel Dwight 20' of 1 new [illegible]
Esq. Mr. Northington Hawley & Rogers. Feb. 1754

1754 Feby Jos. Dwight Porter J. Dwight Lori Dwight

Porter Dwight Jos Dwight Jr. Wm Sherman Crowl Elij. Wm
Lori Dwight Field Worthington Wm Wm Wm Moseley Hawley Ingersoll
Noah Ashley John Ashley Jr

Mar. Dwight Porter Dwight Dwight

Porter J. Dwight Jos Dwight Jr. Wm Worthington Elij Wm Lori Dwight
Field Hawley J. Ingersoll Noah Ashley John Ashley Jr Martin
J. Wm

Aug. Dwight Porter Dwight Dwight

Porter J. Dwight Jos Dwight Jr Wm Worthington Elij Wm Lori Dwight
Sherman Crowl Field Wm Wm Moseley Hawley Ingersoll
Ashley J. Ashley Martin Jr. Wm

1755 Feby Porter J. Dwight Jr. Wm Worthington Elij. Wm Lori Dwight
Moseley Hawley Jr Ashley Martin Jr. Wm

May Porter J. Dwight Jr Dwight Jr Wm Worthington Elij. Wm Lori Dwight
Hawley Moseley Ingersoll Jr Ashley J. Ashley Jr. Wm

May Dwight Porter Dwight Dwight

Wm Dwight Porter Dwight Sherman Wm Worthington Elij Wm
Lori Dwight Hawley Moseley Jr Ashley Jr Ashley Jr. Wm Labee
Mead

Nov. Porter Dwight Lori Dwight Sherman Wm Worthington Elij Wm
Lori Dwight Field Hawley Moseley John Ashley Jr. Wm Mead
Israel Ashley

1756 Feb. Jos Dwight Porter J. Dwight Jr. Wm Worthington Elij Wm
Lori Dwight Field Hawley Moseley Jr Ashley Jr Wm Mead
Jr Ashley

May Porter J. Dwight Jr Dwight

Porter J. Dwight Lori Dwight Jr. Wm Worthington Lori Dwight Sherman
Hawley Moseley Jr Wm Mead Jr. Ashley

Nov. Porter J. Dwight Lori Dwight Jr. Wm Worthington Lori Dwight Elij Wm
Sherman Crowl Field Wm Wm Hawley Moseley Jr Ashley
Martin Jr. Wm Mead Jr. Ashley

Nov Porter J. Dwight Jr Wm Worthington Lori Dwight Elij

1757

Mar. Maj. Jones [illegible] the Alarm Post [illegible] the Brick Dwg. [illegible]

Porter 1. Lieut. [illegible] Sherman 2. Lieut. Worthington Elij. Wms

Lieut. Wm. Wms [illegible] Field Mead, [illegible] Mathe

Rath. R. Wms Ward L. Ward

Maj. Porter 1. Lieut. [illegible] 2. Lieut. Worthington Lieut.

Hawley Ch. Wms L. Ashley

Maj. Porter 1. Lieut. [illegible] 2. Lieut. Worthington Elij. Wms

Lieut. Sherman [illegible] Hawl, Moseley Ward L. Ashley

Adj. 1. Lieut. [illegible] 2. Lieut. Worthington Elij. Wms Lieut.

Hawley Sherman Church Field Wm. Wms Mosely Jno. Ashley

Ch. Wms Mather Ward L. Ashley

1757 Col. Lord [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Sherman

1. Lieut. L. Wms Worthington Elij. Wms Lieut. Field Wm. Wms Hawley

Mosely Jno. Ashley Mather Ch. Wms L. Ashley

Maj. C.C. P. Lieut. L. Wms Lieut. 1. Lieut. L.

[illegible] L. Wms Worthington [illegible] Field Wm. Wms Hawl Mosely

L. Ashley Ward L. Ashley [illegible]

The [illegible] Lieut. [illegible]

Gen. [illegible] Lieut. L. Wms Worthington Lieut. Sherman Hawley Mosely

Ward, [illegible] Bridge [illegible] L. Lieut. Chauncy

[illegible]

[illegible] Worthington [illegible] Field Hawl [illegible]

[illegible] Chauncy Alarm Rider now Capt. Sherman

1757 [illegible] Lieut. Wm. Lieut. Lieut.

Gen. [illegible] Worthington Lieut. Hawl Mosely

Mather [illegible]

May Lieut. Wms Lieut. Lieut.

Gen. Lieut. L. Wms Worthington Elij. Wms Lieut. Sherman

Lieut. [illegible] Wm. Wms Hatch, Ward Lieut. Chauncy

Inter. Eldad Taylor Chas. Phelps Wms now packed

Maj. Lieut. [illegible] Lieut.

Gen. [illegible] Lieut. Sherman [illegible] Mosely Mather Ward Chauncy

Taylor Phelps

Gen. Wms Lieut. Lieut.

[illegible] Field [illegible] Chauncy [illegible] Phelps

Reverend and most honored in the Lord,

Vol. 105 We have received your letter by brother Filer, and were we as capable of serving you in a matter so great importance, as we are willing, we hope we should not be wanting to answer your desires. But it is little we can say by reason of our unacquaintedness (especially most of us) with the persons by you named. For Mr Nathaniel Chauncey, we have good encouragement, by what we hear concerning his learning, studious diligence, hopeful piety, grave & peaceable demeanor. As concerning his voice, two of us never heard him preach, from the third you have had an account formerly. We hear it was better & more audible the 2d time he preached at Cambridge than the first. But we understand he is likely to preach again the next Lord's day, when some of yours will be present by whom you may have fuller information than we can give. ~~If Mr Chauncey~~ For Mr Cheaney he is not at present in the Bay but we understand he is likely to be here about a fortnight hence, & some, probabilities, that he will come free from the place where now he is. We learn that he hath well approved himself for his abilities in preaching, & for piety, having been received into full communion in the church of Ipswich several years since, and carried it commendably among the people where he is. We cannot discourage you from either of these two, both of them being persons of good esteem with us, but we dare not take upon us to say which of these you should pitch upon (only that Mr Chauncey is more free & feasible to be attained at the present) But we suppose the inclinations of yourselves & people & the motions of Divine Providence will guide you as to that.

The Lord direct your way before you, furnish you with a choice blessing, yea with one who may come unto you in the fulness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ. With dearest respects & desires of mutual prayers, we take leave & remain

your very loving brethren in Christ Jesus,

John Wilson, senior,
Richard Mather
Jonathan Mitchell

Boston, 7 of ye 4th month, 1666.

To the Revd Mr John Warham,
& Mr Joseph Hatchfield,
Elders of the Church of
Christ at Windsor, these -

Hadley April 29. 1676

174

Right Worshipfull

This morning we received your giving us so real a testimonial of your love towards us & care for us in this calamitous day. There to the Bay we are now dispatching[a]. We may not without great ingratitude be insensible of our silent concerning the Lords goodness towards us, in delivering from time to time such parties of our enemies into our hands & that in so gracious a manner as to preserve once & again all ours in the undertaking. The Lord sure expects that such mercies should both melt our hearts & likewise oblige us to all ~~[illegible]~~ and obediential cleaving to and following after him.

Such things will weaken the enemies strength & spirits, and rational it is to think that might such enterprises be undertaken & blend against them here in conjunct with their hearts & break their rage & power; and make them much more real for a peace than yet they are. Sundry things are spoken lately by those Indian messengers now returned to yourselves that give us to understand they have little heed to truth in their relations. (And that they do (especially he that belongs to the parts) labor to represent the enemies state as much so their advantage as may be, whether agreeing with the truth or not.

The spirits of men with us are more than ever heightened with desire & earnestness to be going forth against the enemy, having been often moving for liberty and would fain they might obtain it this night. And should the Lord incline & direct you to to order any volunteers or other help hither, they would find more of ours, than reason would that we should spare, readily to join with them in the enterprise.

Our thoughts are that it would be much to advantage to have a party of faithful Indians joining with the English. The God of Hosts, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, even the God of all his faithful servants be with, guide, & prosper, bless you and all his poor wilderness flock. To his grace we commend you and rest.

Sir, Your humble & obliged servants,

John Russell
Wm Warner
David Wilton
Samuel Smith
John Lyman
John King

[This was to Connecticut & answer on next page.]

a. The letter from Connecticut to Massachusetts concerning the desertion of the river towns.
b. They refer to successful expeditions against the Indians from the eastern towns in Connecticut.

Hartford May 1. 1676.

Hon Gent'n. Yours of the 29th of April we have received and though the things desired may have a .... aspect as to the success expected, yet we having so far proceeded in a treaty with them, we cannot judge it rational whilst this Treaty is in hand, to use hostility against them, but we judge it expedient & besicent for the present as to action. We have confined them to five days to bring an answer to Hadley to what we your selves send them, which in short is, that if the Sachems will send us word to Hadley that they will meet us there within eight days & bring the captives with them and deliver them, we shall treat them in order to a peace. If they do bring any answer to your town that they will meet us accordingly, two of them coming to your town without arms with a white cloth upon a pole, they shall be received without damage, & we hope you will post down such message as they shall bring to us. And if it please God that shall not succeed, then we shall be ready to take such resolves as we shall find most adventageous to the public good. We fear that if any onset should be made upon our people whilst the captives are in their hands, they will destroy out of them as we with them. What they did with those Springfield captives makes us so fear, & puts us upon it to do what is with us for their release, before other actions be enterprised. If they accept a Treaty, we may send a good guard to attend our messengers that shall be sent to you with such as you shall choose to wait the issue, & then accordingly be improved to best adventage. If then a answer be refractory or too dilatory we shall endeavor their readiness for what may be then expedient, but we must not be yea & nay in the interim of our condescention to treat. We shall not enlarge but with the tender of our respects commend you to the protection & blessing of the most high & remain your affectionate friends, the Council of Connecticut

per their order
John Allyn, Sec'y

To the Rev. Mr Russell, Pastor of the church of Christ at Hadley & to Capt Wm Turner, Lt David Wilton and Lt Benj Smith and Ens John Lyman, these.

Highly honored

I make bold to trouble your honor with a line or two in reference to the General Assembly's desire & order that I should be assistant to Mr Bulkely in the work of the ministry. The Honored Court was pleased to desire me to be helpful while Mr Bulkely had the wounded man under cure; but now he is wholly taken off for a time upon another service; if therefore the Honored Council shall see cause to desire my weak & unworthy self to be further serviceable in that work, my humble request is that I might have an assurance of something of encouragement in the work: The occasion & reason of my desire at this time is that it might prevent all future trouble in this matter. The town gives Mr Bulkely 116£ per annum, & therefore they say they cannot well add any farther allowance, & Mr Bulkely (I suppose) is not willing any part of his wages should be deducted, he being taken off by the Council upon country service. My humble request therefore is, what & whence I may expect encouragement in this work; if therefore the hon. Council (if they cannot obtain a better instrument) shall be pleased to order that I be paid (in that way which they in their wisdom shall see most fit & equal) after the rate of threescore pounds per annum for the time that I have or shall be employed in this work, to be let off all while Mr Bulkely is either in part or else wholly otherwise taken off, I shall be willing to do what service I am able. The work in itself is heavy & weighty, & more in this time of trouble than in ordinary peaceable times, & besides the work is likely to rest wholly upon me for a time, as it hath done for the most part even since I was employed. If your honor shall be pleased so far to condescend as to communicate my request to the honored Council, I shall account it a great favor. This with the presentment of my humble service, I remain Your honor's very humble servant, willing to be serviceable in any thing that lies within the compass of my poor abilities.

I would humbly entreat an answer as soon as may be. Samuel Stone

~~Wethersfield~~ May 20. 1676.

For the worshipful Wm Leete, Esq.
Governor, at Hartford.

Notes to Mian Walcott's letter.

* The name of a pond & Indian village in Dudley, called Quaiamo-Kongkomon by Cookin.

~~Nipmuck or Nipmuck name for the Nipmucks, Nipmuts or Nipmucks.~~

The Nipmuck country was also called Nipmet Nipnep, Ninap, &c.

‡ Rev. James Fitch of Norwich was the minister, and Rev. Gershom Bulkley of Wethersfield, the surgeon, of the expedition.

Extracts of a letter from Major John Talcott, to Deputy Gov. Treat and the Council at Hartford.

183

Northampton June 8 1676.
at 10 of the clock at night

Honrd Gentlm

In pursuance of your order, past from Norwich to Wabaquasset, at which place I suppose was about 40 acres of corn, and a fort, but none of the enemy to be found upon the Best of our search; from thence made Chargongum* in the Nipmuck country on the 5th. of June and took 52 of the enemy, of which 19 slain & one shot & made an escape, followed by his blood but lost him; and on the 6th instant made towards Quabaug and gained it on the 7th day about 12 o clock, and on 4 - in 7 then sent out gave liberty 5 - some of our Indians to hunt in the afternoon, one party of which came to our rendezvous in the evening & informed us of a party of the Indian enemy were fishing for that night about 3 miles from our quarters, and not knowing what strength might be there, sent out about 120 English and Indians at midnight, with order to gain sight of their fires as soon as might be, & to lie close until day break & then fall upon them, which accordingly they did, but there was but 2 of the enemy, which they assaulted took, who were taken with as much fish as they could carry, each of them a gun, their horns full of powder, which were taken; and think the account of arms before was five that was taken, & seven slain 12 and women two saved; we sent 27 women & children to Norwich understanding of some of those we call honest Indians, and two others are come to Hadley with the army, by the last that was slain we receive intelligence that there is 500 fighting men at Pacomtuck. This eighth instant we made Hadley with about 200 Indians & 50 English, but the Bay forces are not come. I past away from Quabaug a letter to the chief commander of the Bay forces, intended for conjunction with us in these parts, and upon advice with those of my council of war, judge that it is not prudent to divide our forces and engage the enemy on both sides, the rider being too weak, rationally expecting that they will endeavor to make over to one side & so overpower us, it may be to our ruin & your loss, and judge it a bootless undertaking to drive but one side knowing they will fly if beaten over to the other side and scornfully reproach us. I have mustered our Indians and are waiting for your further order, and the Lord direct you into that which may be helpful to us in this difficult exigency that is now upon us.

Mr Fitch, Mr Bulkley, Capt Cobbet, Capt Denison with all other Gentlemen officers & soldiers are in health desiring their service to be presented to your worships & do acknowledge the great goodness of God in saving & preserving us in the midst of all our

difficulties that might have overwhelmed us or many of us. The Lord hath been our safeguard, blessed be his great name. Gentlm. if you can, any bread is to be made for this wilderness work, it had need be well dried; great part of our bread is full of blue mould, & yet kept dry from wet, and we shall need a barrel of powder at this time & 300 lbs of bullets for carrying on the war here as we judge. We shall endeavour to procure bread here for our soldiers not knowing how bread can be conveyed up. Shall not trouble you further, ~~but rest~~ Gent. Hon. Gent.

your humble Serv.t,
John Pallcott.

Pray to send up those sent
Down for powder & bullets
with all possible speed.
Remember flintstones.

Superscribed
The
for the worshipful Major Robert Treat Esq
& Deputy Gov. & Council of his majesties
Colony of Connecticut at
in Hartford.

Northampton June 11. 1676

Hon.d Gentlm

Yours of the 9th inst received by Capt Denison who with his company came up safe to Northampton about midnight with what you sent by him for our supply, for which I humbly thank you. Pleased to be advised that I received a letter from Major Henchsman (dated at Marlborough 8th ult.) intimating to me that at his coming in at said Marlboro, he had received intelligence that I had sent a letter to Boston by an Indian messenger for his posting up to Hadley for conjunction against the ~~Indians~~ enemy, which wrote so, according to what I notified in my former, sent it open on purpose from Quabaug that the contents might be known to all where the Indian post did travel, for hastening the Bay forces, by the cry of the people where it should come, that no way might be unattempted for their speedy passing towards us. The Major's letter came post to my hands even about 2 hours high last night, and within a quarter of an hour I dispatched an answer with advice to the constables of Hadley to relieve the posts with fresh horses, so beat their way with all possible speed until they came to the Massachusetts forces, whom we expect will be up with us by Wednesday night, having given many arguments to ye ~~their~~

[See on 2 Col. page

~~Jonathan~~ The name Henchsman was sometimes written ~~Hatchman~~ Hatchman.

Right worshipful

Sir, by post from Hatfield, we received intelligence even now, that the Indians have done much spoil; many houses burnt without the fortifications. Several men from Hadley went over for their relief, of which there are five killed and three wounded. Two of our men killed Jobanna Smith and Richard Hall; Jos. Indslow wounded in the foot and Roger Alvis' brother is also wounded in the foot. John Smith of Hadley killed and two of their garrison soldiers.* There were about ~~about~~ 150 Indians that fought them up the meadows, all like to be killed or taken but that men issued out from the town for their relief; none slain till almost come up to the town. Many more Indians there were at the town doing spoil at the same time that our men were fought with. They drew off and ambushed the way between Northampton and Hatfield to lay wait for our forces, but fearing it beforehand, they went not that way but drew onto Hadley—could not get to Hatfield by reason they lay so thick about the landing place. Many cattle, horses slain & taken away. That is the substance of sad intelligence we have to impart. The Lord sanctify his hand to us for our good, be present with you in all your weighty consultations under hand. Intelligence from Boston you have already. Not else but cordial respects to yourself and all relations with you. I take leave, remaining

your honor's friend

Northampton May the 30th, 1676 Benjamin Newberry

Mr Allyn wrote May 31, 1676 acknowledged Capt Newberry's Conn. Rec. I. p 107, care in sending down letters — says their posts have gone to Norwich. You know ~~and~~ that Hon. G. Cook of Milford purposes to visit their parts with 300 men, & at the marching forth tomorrow. We have sent our concurring resolves to Mr Tallcott, who resolved to march this day that after he hath saluted the enemy at Pocotuck, he hasten to meet & join with the united forces vigorously to prosecute the enemy up the river, &c — about assault in Hatfield — Mr Russel addressed about it — approves great care & skill in defending the good people in those parts, preserving your soldiers, avoiding the ambuscades of the enemy "The enemy doth most enviously by his intelligencers!" "If you be called to engage the enemy discover your men, & the name of God engage them in assaying our damage, for the Lord's alone can tell many are worth ~~your~~ those stolen were worth it."

~~"We have certain intelligence from Hadley"~~ "We hear the Mohawks have been out & done some spoil, but we suppose it may be forgiven the Hadley men, it is also said they are now out & will be upon our enemies up the river, but how fare credit there reports we know not." Blessed be God defend & bless you & his people. Our respects to Mr Stoddard, Dr Mather & the church with many thanks for his intelligence.

J. Allyn, Sec.

P.S. If you do not, you could find some way to secure your passage over the river by cutting down all the trees on the river side and by making some fortification on the river bank to secure the ferry. Pray see be careful of our wounded men that they be well treated, & we desire that our men out among the woods be not sent on scouts, & be sure that if you have horses be secured that they be kept up so as not to be in readiness than be off to stray for the enemy. It would be best to have all your men in one town; they would be better able to call out if you see reason for it, to offend the enemy, which will be agreeable to your Commissioners,

Capt B.N. at Northampton

"The Grounds of Disarming the Norwottog Indians"
In the handwriting of Rev Solomon Stoddard. —
The disarming was in 1675

On account of the reasons alleged for demanding the arms of the Indians of Northampton and Hadley, so far as they can at present be recalled

1st. In the winter in the beginning of the Spring, our Indians gave cause of suspicion, in that they who were wont in former years to prefer earnestly for ground to plant on, even the most part of the winter & spring, now this spring desired not ground to plant, till the time of planting was come, & it was almost too late.

2 When they planted & the corn was come up; many of them dug it and went to Quabang to our enemies.

3 Wappage, the Indian, told Deac. Goodman, a little before the war broke out in Plymouth Colony, that this summer there would be war between the English & the Indians; this he spake positively besides other bad words.

4 A little before the tidings of the war with Plymouth brake out, our Indians, who in all times of danger of war, had been wont to seek shelter by getting near us, crowding into our homelots as near our houses as possible, & begging house-room for their stuff & themselves; they now on a sudden without any cause given, plucked up their wigwams, took away their goods which they had laid up in our houses, and thus they did at once.

5 They shot several bullets at our men, as in Northampton meadow at Parsons's boy; one in the town at the watchman; one at Croseby Eng. Cooke and another at Hadley; one at Pomblary farm & by the fort in the road between Hatfield and Northampton; one in Hatfield meadow

6 Also they told us they knew no news from Quaba, only that it was assaulted & some of the houses burnt (which was all we knew for some days) yet in this time they made eleven triumphing shouts, as their manner is when they have slain their enemies, which was a manifest token of their knowledge of what was done at Quabang, & their joining in it

7 An Indian woman who had carried it as respectfully to the English as any we know among them, came with great earnestness seeming affection & trouble, and said the English that then two of Philip's men were come to the fort

8 Mr Goodman, of Normanville, travelling towards Quabang, says (as he testified) these Indians who told him they had been at Medfield, and were coming to Norwottuck to persuade these Indians to join in the war; there he described so that our men plainly knew them. [to us] Our Indians afterward [] shewed one of them to our men testifying that he based them.

9 When they went out with our army, our whole army was much dissatisfied ~~with them~~ in their behavior, so far as we can understand; and Joshua (Uncas his son) told our men that the English were blind if they could not see that our Indians made fools of them; and added that they had almost spoiled his men.

10 Before this, all the Indian Sachems, as Joshua, Matchesapo, Nissahegan, Wequogan, Momanto, and the rest of the principal Indians of the army, advised us that it was best to disarm them, Momanto adding this withal:— Philip was all one devil, spoiling the Indians' hearts wherever he came.

11 When they went out with our army & were come near to Potetipaug, they said they must not fight against their mothers, brothers & cousins; and John Ocas said that he did not go forth with the English army, because he intended to cut off the English at home. Wabacullet said the reason they offered themselves to go forth with the English, was, that when they were fighting with Philip, they might fall on the rear. He bragged to Goodwife Clapt that Coy, Pitchard & Ayres were dead already.

12 Their carriage was surly and insolent; one threatened to knock a maid on the head; another said the Indians would give him such a house, another told a woman that shortly she should bake bread for him; they vapored that the English were now afraid of Indians.

13 A squaw counselled Goodwife Wright to get into town with her children & said she dust not tell her news for then the Indians would cut her head. They also solicited our men to entertain Quabang Indians, but five days before they rose against the English. Wainpawy, the Indian, confessed that he & several of our Indians had been with Philip and named several of them.

14 Our Indians told us that all Indians that went Northwards o' the fort were enemies — we should take them to be so.

Hereupon Capt Lathrop, declaring his commission to be to disarm all the Indians that were not manifest friends to the English, pleaded that they should be disarmed to which the rest consented: and having had sundry suspicions of their ill intentions, resolved to keep as near the fort as they could, & to desire to treat with them; and upon refusal to require their arms, and not finding them they pursued them, yet with charge to all not to make any shot upon them first, which we hear, was accordingly kept.

The tragical example of our over credulity in treating with the Indians a Quabang, & their perfidy & inhumanity in abusing the same was a fresh example to us, that there was need of the utmost caution in our dealings with such persons in whom is no faith.

We have heard of many Indians that have been disarmed in sundry parts of the Country, but of none that have given more cause for it, than these.

Westfield 5 2. 1676

Honored Gentlemen,

your Christian affection expressed in your sympathising respect to us in our distress, can be no less than acknowledged by us unto yourselves with great thankfulness; and yet we cannot but have great sorrow of heart to see what you intimate unto us. Had we not an Almighty arm underneath us, that mighty arm that is against us would swallow us up. As for our straits they do daily increase, for seeing you were pleased to suggest by way of advice, a continuance here till the issue of some attempts did appear, in consideration of which (seeing that time would not be for field employment) we came to this conclusion, viz. to draw in our outgarrisons, according to order given by the Bay Council to the Maj. General, & to contract our fortification so as that it should be but about 90 rods in length and about 20 in breadth. Therewith our purposes were to fortify with a strong & light fortification & so to continue here provided we could have a garrison of 30 or 40 men, and to that end we sent to the General who condoling us, returned answer that his power could not do it, whereby we are still put upon new straits and difficulties, and yet further, seeing a transcript of an order that our Council in the Bay sent unto the General, wherein, upon some (as we suppose) misinformation Hadley & Springfield were looked on as the most suitable places of fortification, and accordingly, in a letter to Maj. Pynchon, advising them to a strong fortification, adding that Westfield must come to Springfield, hath put us yet upon a greater strait, because of the great danger that in our eye of reason lies in field employment there; as also, if we must begin from hence, many of us have estates and friends dwelling of us elsewhere; and thereupon most of us inclined, in case we remove, to come downwards. But yet the hand of God hath shut us up, so that we apprehend that we are under the call of God to abide here at present; by reason of the sore hand of God upon us disenabling Capt. Cook's family and others from a remove, who are low, & Capt.'s wife at point of death under the bloody flux. Whereof the ground of these lines is in part to intimate unto you that if there should be any convoy allowed at the present by your honours selves to any one for the bringing off their estate, the opportunity being so desirable to us all, if our town were put under the circumstances by the hand of God upon us the persons of some amongst us, whereby it would be their death to remove (yet we see that it being such a desirable opportunity) that we fear we should lay our hands upon leaving our sick to look to themselves & able to the rage of merciless enemies. This our thought good to leave with you, that you might not against this willy expose us to such a temptation as such an opportunity might be, this, & not any respect of resuming the estate of any one with us, is the ground of this intimation, but the

ground also of our lines is to desire this favor that
you would refresh us in this sad state that we are in,
by letting us understand whether we may have any
hopes such a favor as may be a safety for us in
case the Lord should put us in a personal flight
to remove by removing his afflicting hand, and
whether or no you would advise us to adventure
to cast any seed into the land, if God doth detain
us at the present when we are (you know we
judge) how our fields lie. We request not any thing
at your hands to lay you under any temptation &
therefore we have ingenuously intimated what the
thoughts of the Bay Gentlemen are concerning us
But our dangers such as we cannot settle upon any
thing, and if we are like to have no relief from yourselves
it being known, may be an occasion to force us
into the fields. The Lord shine forth & show us our duty
& bring us to a willing kissing of the rod. We shall not
add, only desiring the Almighty to be our shield, we are
your friends & servants in all the ways of
duty

Edward Taylor minister
Isaac Phelps, in the name & by the desire
of the town

Thomas Dewey
David Ashley
Josiah Dewey.

Superscription
These
To the worshipful Council
at Hartford with chief
respect & care

Hadley, May 15. 1676.

Honoured Sir.

Yours of May 8th I received on the 14th in the afternoon kindly informing us of sa[illegible] other passages of Providence, so especially of the m[illegible]tion of the Mohawks against our enemies. We were before that time attentively observant that we might discover and distinguish any of them appearing from our enemies. It would be an advantage to us herein, had we any appointed sign or signs between them and us not known to the enemy: but we have yet heard of no such; nor know not whether we shall have occasion to make use of any. We have yet no return from the Indians and are now past expectation of any thing from them upon the account of that message.

The general visitation by sickness* which you wrote of hath passed unto us also, most of our people being sorely exercised therewith; yet hath the L[illegible] hitherto graciously spared lives; and likewise granted abatement of the violence of the disease unto most within three or four days after the first paroxysm. On Saturday last in the morning came in some of our messengers from Boston, signifying the Lord's mercy to us in granting a quiet Election in this troublous time. The Government as last year, only Capt. Gookin left out and Mr Joseph Dudley taken in; save that the hand of the Almighty hath troubled us in taking away one of our ancient pillars, viz. worthy Major Willard whose loss is much lamented. He died April 21. Mr Lidgatt also was buried on Friday seennight. It is also feared that Mr. Usher is not living. Thus the Most High is pleased to follow us with [illegible] strokes of his own hand, witnessing that those of the enemy are not enough in this [illegible] of so great and astonishing rebukes. On the Election day, Mr. Hoar brought in Mrs. Rowlandson to Boston; she relates that she with the whole multitude of the Indians were at Deerfield when Northampton was burnt, and lay there a considerable space of time. By our posts likewise by letters we have an account of that most humbling stroke (added to all former awful ones) in the loss of that worthy and hopeful pair of Captains, Wadsworth & Brocklebank with about 60 men; presently after which Sudbury was assaulted and about fifty houses & barns burnt and two or three persons slain. Mr Hoar when he came in with Mrs Rowlandson brought with him a letter subscribed

of Philip, the old queen and sundry Sachems, entertaining a desire of peace, or rather an overture for a cessation, if they might quietly plant at Albany, Groton, Quabaug &c. on which the court called in the Elders to advise what was our work or duty as to a treaty, and what to do in this day of distress, in which we are presented with such difficulties as seem to disable us from the prosecution of the present war. Their answer was principally to the former, in these particulars. 1. No peace to be concluded with the enemy in any thing wherein the three Colonies are concerned without their consent. 2. That if they will treat, they should send their plenipotentiaries to us and not we to them. 3. That during the treaty, the war be vigorously prosecuted in defending ourselves & offending them. 4. That Court & Elders set apart a solemn day to seek the face of God in this threatening appearance of all things round about. 5. That there be a solemn renewal of our covenant in the several churches; each confessing & lamenting those evils which they judge have provoked the Lord's anger. 6. That effectual course be taken for the execution of all those laws that tend to the reformation of any evil among us. Oh that the Lord would help us in the deed: granting likewise his gracious acceptance thereof & causing his face to shine upon us that we may be saved. Some of our Indians have been sent out of late among the English; who in an engagement about Mendon have well acquitted themselves as men and friends to the English. They slew six; the English six more in the pursuit with the horse, took one captive without loss of any man. By ship from England our information is that the sufferings of Non-Conformists are increased, and the aspect of times more threatening than of late years. There hath been an engagement in the Strait between the French fleet and 40 Dutch men. The French though much exceeding in number were yet much worsted and broken; many ships taken, 6000 men slain. Peace, so much talked of between the French King & the Emperor, with the confederates, is to nothing. The Emperor demanding all the French interest in Alsatia the greater and lesser, the Duke of Lorrain's territories with two cities of Luxemburg in Flanders. The answer is that is to ask one of his eyes. The Emperor's reply is that he will have more than that, viz. all that he holds in Flanders. It is the King of France's suit is to demand both his eyes;

therefore if they would have it, they shall win it by inches. Hence great preparations for war on both hands. Thus the waves of the sea roar & make a noise, but the Lord is mightier than the noise of many waters. Some apprehend that the height of things between these great ones may give the French King some diversion from reaching to England (both Old and New) such blows as he was intending and preparing for both.[c]

Shall we revive and retain that holiness which doth forever become the Lord's house, doubtlessly it shall be so; yea the Lord which hath delivered and doth deliver, will also deliver and preserve us to his heavenly Kingdom.

It's said in the Bay that they have certain intelligence from the east, and that the Mahawks have taken & slain twenty six of our enemies. We hear that Mr Nicholatt of Salem is going for England, and also Mr Whiting of Lynn. Sir, I think this is the sum of what is come to our hands by this messenger. Perhaps somewhat of it may be yet new among you, and therefore I am bold to give you the trouble of its reading. As to our moving up to the Indians at their fishing place, I cannot but judge we have sat still when God hath called us to be up & doing; and I verily fear God will charge it upon us for sloth and neglect of following his guiding Providence when he hath been leading to advantageous ways of coming upon them, such as we cannot expect at another time. They sit by us secure without watch, busy at their harvest work, storing themselves with food for a year to fight against us, and we let them alone to take the full advantage that the season would afford them, if there were no enemy. These were the evening thoughts.

But this morning Providence hath alarmed us with an the voice & call, seeming to speak to us that the season is not yet past, & that we are necessitated to take hold of it before it be quite gone. For about sunrise came into Hatfield one Thomas Reede[8] a soldier who was taken captive when Deacon Goodman was slain. He relates that they are now planting at Deerfield and have been so there three or four days or more — said further that they dwell at the Falls on both sides the river —

in a considerable number, yet most of them old men and
women. He cannot judge that there are on both sides
of the river above 60 or 70 fighting men. They are secure,
and scornfull, boasting of great things they have done
and will do. There is Thomas Eames his daughter and child
he lately used; one or two belonging to Medfield and I think
two children belonging to Lancaster. The night before last
they came down to Hatfield upper meadow, & have driven
away many horses and cattle, to the number of fourscore
and upwards as they judge. Many of these this man
saw in Deerfield meadow, & found the bars put up to
keep them in. This being the state of things, we think the
Lord calls us to make some trial what may be done
against them suddenly, without further delay; and therefore
the concurring resolution of men here seems to be to go
out against them tomorrow at night so as to be with
them, the Lord assisting, before break of day. It would be strength
and rejoicing to us, might we be favored with some help
from yourselves, but if the Lord deny that, so as you cannot,
or see not your way to assist or go before us in
the undertaking, I think our men will go with such
of our own as we can raise, trusting Him with the
issue; rather than to sit still and tempt God by doing
nothing. Should your Indians know any thing of this motion
they may be under temptation to give intelligence ~~of it~~
to the enemy. We need guidance & help from Heaven.
We humbly beg your prayers, advice, and help if it may
be. And therewith committing you to the guidance and
blessing of the most High, Remain

Your Worship's in all humble service,

John Russell.

Although this man speaks of their number as he judgeth
yet they may be many more, for we perceive their number
varies, and they are going & coming, so that there is no
trust to his guess.

William Turner
John Lyman
Isaac Graves

Superscription.
These for the worshipful John
Allyn, Esq. Secretary, to be
communicated to the Council
at Connecticut.

Hartford April 7. 1676

Gentlm

Yours we have received of April 5, and cannot but sympathize with you in your suffering so much dishearten state. As circumstances, were we capable to do any thing in way of supply for your continuance there we should do it; neither have we nor will we do any thing irregularly to draw you from attendance of what from your own authority is presented, if it be found for the your welfare & advantage; or to draw off any part to the discouragement & hazard of the rest, and shall forbear giving any such opportunity. And yet this we cannot but say when God shall open the door with safety both for shelter to you and security to us in reference to the disease, we shall account it our duty and accordingly be ready to lend our assistance in your transport, & give such entertainment as we are capable. In the mean time (as before mentioned) your patience a little longer will be advisable. If you should adventure whilst ~~they are so low~~ there to stay, somewhat possible you may find opportunity of reaping. Its good doing what we can & leaving the event with God. To his gracious protection we leave you, and are

Your affectionate friends, the Council of Connecticut

By order, John Allyn. Secy.

To Mr Ed. Taylor at Westfield - this.

Hartford, July 10. 1676

Gent. We received some lines from Maj. Treadwell dated at Albany 5th inst. by which we are informed that near 300 of the Maquas are now going out, who complain that several parties of them have been out but found none of their enemy, & thought we had made peace with them & sheltered them, and therefore sent an express to us to know whether it were so or not; and also whether we would admit them to come into our towns, & by what signs that he might take such order as may prevent inconveniences, & desired our speedy answer. By the same express we returned answer that your towns were not under our government, but our opinion was that if the Mohawks had any occasion to come near your towns & were in want of provisions, that in such case they should send some small party to fetch such necessaries as they want, & that a sign be given by his Honor, & signified to you, by which they may be known, and we intimated that some yellow cloth might be best for that end & that those that came might have his honors certificate with them, and we have promised him to advise you to comply with them if they so come to you, which is the occasion of these lines. We hope & desire you will (if the Mohawks come that way) carry it courteously ~~with them~~ towards them, that they may not have any just occasion to be disgusted with you, and it is possible the Lord may make them instruments of advantage to you & us in doing despoil upon the enemy. The Gov.r saith they have already done great execution upon the enemy. The bearer of his letter saith they have killed and taken 140. In his letter, he saith Caspechy & 13 more & some women & children have delivered themselves up to him, whom he has sufficiently secured. What way & security he hath taken we know not. The bearer saith this Caspechy is one of the Springfield Sachems, named Cogepeison. If so may it not do well to inform your authority thereof that they may consider what they have to do in the case. We have not to add, but our respects & that we are your affectionate friends the Council of Connecticut.

Per their order

John Allyn Secry

For the Comrs & Hons. Military Officers in Northampton Hadley & Hatfield.

[illegible] the Command to delivery up arms was made Aug. 25 and that the Indians left the same night and that the fight near Sugar Loaf was Aug. 26. Wrong.

The Mohegans must have been at Quabaug before Maj. Treat came up? Hubbard says they came from Hartford [illegible] army before the attempt to disarm the Nipmuck Indians

Right Worshipfull,

According to orders received, I hastened away for relief of the upper plantations — coming to Westfield was, as we were solicited to accommodate them with some soldiers for their relief, they having received great loss by the last expedition, seven of their men being wounded & slain; upon which motion, there being three of our men willing, I left them there at present and hastened up with the rest, and came up in very good season. I find their people very desirous for motion against the enemy, and according to best intelligence, cannot but judge it may be for great advantage to be doing as soon as may be. They seem to be secure by what return the scouts make, and doubtless are not yet numerous. It is credibly affirmed that there is a considerable party at Quabaug, nigh 300 by the intelligence that has come from thence last night. So that we are apt to think if May. Talcott would please to come that way with his forces he might do good service both here & there. We only present the case & leave it to the prudent consideration of the Council, or if the Council see cause to send about 50 or 60 more soldiers and give their consent & advise to the matter we would willingly march up with what of their soldiers may be raised here, and do what spoil we can by God's assistance on the side of the river. Our soldiers are very willing to be doing something, rather than lie in garrison; little is like to be got by garrisoning whatever may be saved. If the Counsel see not their way by all that is before them to send any more men this way, then we profound for your advice & counsel whether we may not go forth with what is here to be procured, & make some trials. Surely I cannot but think it will be disadventageous to the public interest to defer the matter any long time. We further profound whether it may not do well that Samuel Cross and those dogs he hath may not be adventageous to the present motion, to be sent up, if you see cause to have any thing done. With service to the honoured Governor, deputy Governor and the rest of the Council, committing your selfe weighty concerns to the guidance of the Most High, desiring the prayers of all for us, as we trust ours are for you, we take leave, remaining

Your to Serve,
Benjamin Newberry
John Mandsley

Northampton May 24. 1676

As for a particular account of the last Expedition, I understand it is already sent down; therefore shall be silent as to that matter

Superscription
For the worshipfull Colonell John Allyn Esq
to be communicate to the Counsell
at Hartford — these

making haste to us without any diversion, having received a promise in the Major's letter, that what advice I should give should be attended to, to his utmost. Our delays & long lying in these parts doth so exhaust the provisions that it is feared they cannot suit us with bread sufficient for the field, intending to be in for one week, not knowing how God may dispose us in the management of this affair against the enemy. Wherefore the Gent. & my counsel of war have thought it necessary to send down 40 or 45 horse to Windsor under conduct of Lieut Griffin well to bring what bread they can spare. Deacon Moore, and have sent an order to the deacon to deliver, hoping your concurrence with the same, shall not give you further trouble at this time, only shall make bold to subscribe myself your honor's most humble servant,

John Talcott

Mr Butt, Mr Bulkley, Capt Newberry and all officers present their service to you.

Red Sir. Hartford July 14 1676

Yours of the 11th inst. hath been communicated to us by the secretary, and we are glad to hear of your health & welfare, that yet the protecting mercies of the most high are continued unto you. As to the motion of your people touching for the sending of ~~a guard~~ 30 men to be a guard, whilst you gather in your harvest, from your out-fields, we have considered it with the Mr Porter was pleased to add to second your motion, and upon the whole, as matters are now circumstanced, we find that we are not in capacity to suit your according to our own willingness & your desire, for our army is to march forth on Monday next, and our harvest is just come so that all the helps we can raise will be little enough to accomplish our own occasions in any comfortable manner. We, if in our capacity to assist you, we would not be wanting, for we look upon it as a very necessary thing to save what corn may be; and to that end we do advise that whilst you are inning your corn from your out fields, that your neighbors of the other towns would lend you so many assistance by way of exchange or otherwise that so you may with speed & safety. And for what is about your town we hope you may without hazard gather it in for we hope the enemy is brought low, & godly

endeavors will be lower & lower every day. We hope the Mohawks will give the enemy (if any of them be in their hants) a diligent speeding, & desire if they come near your towns, or to them forne lies, that they may have encouragement and be supplied. We hope the Lord will in his goodness find out ways & means for your protection & supply, and you may assure yourselves we shall be ready upon all occasions to approve ourselves your affectionate neighbors and friends, the Council of Con. Colony

For the Rev. Mr John Russell,
pastor of the church of Christ
at Hadley, present.

To Major Treat.

Hartford July 15. 1676.

Major was sending corn to New London — Mr Allen wishes him to send it with speed, & a messenger to inform them at N.L. what tidings. Wish him to send some of the sea side Indians, if they were willing to go in this expedition. Pleasant season matters, &c. &c.

J. Allyn Sec.

For the Hon. Robt Treat Esq
Dep. Gov. & Assistant of
New Haven Co.

Letter from the Council to Gov. Leverett. Allens
Dated June 7. 1676.

mentions death of our late Hon. Gov. "that seemed awful stroke of God's hand" — the respect shown by Allens. towards him while living and at his decease — death of honorable men in Mass. — condoles with him.

"We have yet no tidings from your or our army; ours was to march through the Nipmuck country to Quabaug & so to Hadley. They began their march June the 1st or 2d at farthest, 440 we suppose, English & Indians, & have about 80 at Northampton to join them." The Good Lord grant them good success, & send us good news.

your affectionate friends & humble servants, Council of Con.

For the Hon. John Leverett Esq.
of the Massachusetts at Boston.

Letter from Wm Jones dated 19. 5 - 1676. to the Hon. Wm Leet, Gov. at Hartford (July 19.) [must have been Aug. 19.

Says our magistrates cannot go up to Hartford at this time "being full of business especially about their hay." Says he himself is often "ill and crazy this hot season"

Speaks of "securing the surrendered Indians" — that seems to be a question, how they should be disposed of; suggests about disposing of them into the several counties for the present; — does not know on what terms they surrendered, nor what claims, Uncas, Ruko, &c. may make on them — wishes to know how the Bay does in such cases

He hears that the "relics of the enemy have fled to Sopus (Sopus Indians) & other parts of New York.

"I know not whether you have yet heard of the surprisal & killing of Philip which is credibly informed & affirmed by one James Shere come in this week to Fairfield in a vessel from Rhode Island, which was done on this day sennight 12th instant. One of Philips Indians a little before in discontent came from him to Rhode Island & told the authority that now or never was their season to meet with him, and offered his service for guide to the Swamp where he lay; whereupon Capt Samsort with a picked company of about sable men hastened away being come to the place whil the Indian had deserted to them, by his directions laid some English & Indians in ambush at the passage out, and the rest beat in upon them on the other side. Philip in laboring to escape was shot at by the English but missed, & was then shot down by an Indian. all the rest, but one man killed & some two wounded, escaping. They cut off Philip's head & hands & brought them away. The said Shere saith that he might have seen the head could he have staid one hour longer than, but was forced to come away. Then are sundry circumstances of the story which I have not time to mention. I am glad to hear of the success of our forces in this last expedition, & of their safe return. With service to yourself, & due respects to the Hon.d Assistants

Rests, Sir your serv.t to his power,

Wm. Jones,

[Philip was slain Aug. 12

204

Wethersfield 19-3-1676

Honoured Sir,

I have been credibly informed that the gen' Court hath appointed one to go out again with the army; if it be so I could desire seasonable notice of it, and also order for it, for I have their order already for the attendance of those already wounded. Also I must desire 3 things of the Honoured Council. The first is for a suitable supply for this poor place, which hath suffered some inconvenience through want, in my absence, the last winter. The second is, some more effectual care about my poor family, that they be not left destitute in these troublesome times, and the third is for the wounded men, that suitable care may be taken for them. Which I doubt not you are mindful of.

I understand also that Mr Belcher going to the Bay, is to return with ammunition for the army. The Apothecary is not yet paid for the medicines we have had, & I am therefore afraid I shall meet with disappointment in things that I am now sending for. I think it were very good, that some effectual course were taken for the Apothecary's encouragement, that we might be sure to have a supply of such things as now or afterward we may have need to send for, that so our Soldiers may not suffer in that behalf; and if the Honoured Council see cause to do anything in it, now will be a good opportunity by Mr Belcher by shortly sending at this time to Mr Addington for more medicines.

I have advised the Commissary to send to Boston also for supply of oil, vinegar, Brandy, wine & such other things as are necessary, that he may have them by him & not go off as Boston, when we should use them: but if your honours would please to quicken him with your order to that effect, I should have more hopes that something would be done. I have one thing more to intimate, & that is concerning Mr Bradstreet's entertainment at Captt Allen's & myself at Van London, of which I gave account to the Treasurer. I am informed that Mr Bradstreet is in great necessity of cloaths - supply is not to be had there, so that unless the Council shall please to send him some relief from hence I know he cannot but suffer much. I have an opportunity either by Mr Belcher or Mr Phenix; and I humbly entreat your honours to consider this & the premises, and do

Remain your honours humble servant

Gershom Bulkeley

Over for the Honoured Robt Treat Esq.
Deputy Gov. of his majesties Colony
of Connecticutt.

Hadley May 22, 1676

Worshipfull Sir

yours from the Hon and Council we received expressing your kind tender of your love for us, with your preparation of succour & helps for us with respect to such exigents as may prove distressing.

Some more our soldiers have dispatched in since our last; Some on Saturday, one on Saturday night, two yesterday and one this morning; and about noon Mr Atherton came into Hadley. So that now the number of those wounded is eight or nine and thirty. Some were wandering on the west mountains on Saturday, who were not wounded. Whether Providence may yet guide them in or no, we know not; we are not ~~yet~~ without hopes of some of them.

As to the number of those enemy slain; many of the soldiers say they guess them to be about fourscore that lay upon the ground. But sergeant Bardill [Bardwell] saith he had time took it to run them over by late going from wigwam to wigwam to do it, and also what was between the bank & the water; & found them above an hundred. He hath sometimes said sixscore but stands to it that there were above 100, 17 being in a wigwam or two a little higher up than the rest.

Likewise Wm. Drew, a soldier that seems to bear good behavior & credit, seeing two or three soldiers standing in a secure place below the bank, more quiet than he thought was meet for the time, hearkned them why they stood there — saith they answered that they had seen many go down the falls & they would endeavor to tell how many. Hereupon he observed with them until he got fifty, and they send to him that they made up sixscore and ten. Some of them also were slain in their pursuit of ours where so many fell. Hence we cannot but judge that there were above 200 of them slain.

Our Scout, being out they might have discovered that the enemy abide still in the places where they were on both sides of the river and in the Islands, and fires in the same place where our men had burnt the wigwams. So that they judge either that Philip is come to them, or some considerable company from Squakeag, Pocumtuck & other places. Hereupon it seems most probable if not concludable that their purpose is to abide here, at least for some space of time, as having the advantage of a place best suited to shift for their safety, being in both sides the river, on the Islands, and their fort close by Deerfield River, and amidst the desolate places fit for them to skulk in & escape by. Whence we would have by propose it to your consideration, whether Providence doth not offer and call to the accepting this opportunity & improving of it speedily before it slip, & whether we may not look that the taking of them here, with a smaller helps of English & Indians, may not be likely to be a greater advantage

a The mountains westward.

than greater numbers when they are removed hence? They have planted as is judged 300 acres of choice ground at Deerfield; their fish is there not yet fit to carry away and then place such as they can shift almost every from our approach, so that we count them likely to bide a while. Some have thought that a great boat might be secured with planks from gunshot & men might go up the river with it, & keep them from passing to & fro.

We are by reason of our fences being all plucked up* exceedingly disadvantaged for keeping horses, so that we shall be necessitated either to put them in some meadow two or three miles off our towns, or keep them very meanly, or send them home while the riders stay.

Might we receive a few lines from yourself respecting the premises, it would be matter of direction for us. We have not further to add but hearty thanks for your care of love to us, together with prayers to God of blessing for his presence with & blessing upon you in all your weighty proceedings. We remain

Your worship's in all humble service

Jos Russell
Samuel Smith
David Wilton
Aaron Cook
[The first two of Hadley, the last two of Northampton.]

"Superscription.
These for the Worshipful John Allyn Esq. Secretary, at his house in Hartford, to be communicated to the Hond Council there."

* ~~[illegible]~~

* Probably not one fourth of 300 acres.
~~They could keep at Deerfield as well as at the falls, They~~
† They used the fences that were about the houses in those towns, to make palisades.

Springfield Aug. 22 1675
received Aug 24.

Capt John Allyn

Sir In the night a post was sent me from Hadley that our forces are returned. Capt Watts & Hatfield and the Bay forces to Quabaug; nothing done but about 50 wigwams they found empty they have burnt. They, but from Hadley, they expect nothing but the enemy to insult and fall upon the remote towns, that they are in great fear - a guard of 20 left at Squakeag is too weak; some of your soldiers left at Pacomtuck - Capt Watts speaks of calling off the rest, and they suspect Indians that went off to be fearful or false or both - say that the sheep at Squakeag are driven away since the soldiers were there - suspect the enemy to be between Hadley & Squakeag at Paquayag 10 miles from the great river. I am sending to Capt Watts to stay with his forces there - I would gladly that ye would allow it and give further order about it - as that they may make discovery of the enemy at that place fore mentioned. The Indians that formerly went off coming in to day, it must be seriously considered whether none that are murderers of the English be among them and such must be delivered up. I pray God to direct you unto the one salvation. Communicate advise & counsel as you may judge needfull. They much desire the presence of some prudential man at Hadly to direct as need requires & to expedite affairs.

Yours in the Lord Jesus
John Pynchon

PS. Mamanto thinks the Indian enemy may be in a swamp called Monattaneck about 3 miles from Paquayag, between Hadley & Squakeag. It is pity out they should be disrested and your Indians will be the most likely to do something. Pray give further orders about Capt Watts & Maj. Talcott might be with them. I hope in . . . . . God.

[written very hastily & much contracted - cannot find it all out.

Thus
for Mr John Allyn
~~Hartford~~
~~Hast~~ Post-hast

Hadley Feb 24. 1689

Honord Sir

Upsr Cons 2 p. 0

This minds the committee of militia for the town of Northampton, Hatfield & Hadley met, and considering the distress of the poor remainder at Northfield, being but 15 men and so unable for defence there, or to bring off themselves, wives children &c. in all above 90 souls, and the weak estate of the towns here unable to relieve them, notwithstanding the common concern of them all, and of all the towns upon the river which will be weakened & exposed by their coming off; the next already fainting & ready to fall at the apprehension of it; they have thought it matter of indispensable duty & necessity to present the case & distress of these poor ones, with all our concerns wrapped up in them, to yourself and the rest in authority at Hartford, humbly craving some suitable help for the garrisoning of that place as well as for strengthening of the places adjoining; or for the bringing them off if it be judged more advisable or of necessity. Time will not permit our sending to the Bay with hopes of attaining help there ere it be too late. We have sent Elnathan Sheldon & Jeremiah Alexander these towns to present to present further what is to be said in this case to your honors; and with all seriousness to prosecute to a due effect in such a way as may be for the glory of God and the common good of us all in such a day. We desire we may exercise faith so as not to fear with any amazement, but be obedientially, thoroughly & diligently in every way of duty; and this in committing ourselves & yours together with yourselves to the all sufficient Keeper & preserver. And so craving remain

Your honor's, to be commanded

Peter Tilton, senr. in the name & by the order of the Commissioners/militia of Northampton, Hadley & Hatfield.

him — an Indian formerly of Albany that keeps at Hatfield a chief man, and is accounted very friendly to us, having lived thereabouts a long time — says he knows him not, & that by the cut of his hair, he is an Eastward Indian. So that I believe he is quite another Indian than your letter mentions; and for Chepason that is killed, though he were a Shattakoke Indian, yet doubtless hath played the rogue & been at the Eastward of late; & I suppose it will appear, he left the Shatti Koke Indians upon some such design though he returned again

-12

Col. Pynchon. Hon. Sir, Hartford June 7 1690

Misc. Corr. 2. 14.] Yours we have received with the account you give of the Indians at Deerfield, one of which is slain and another secured. It has been well they all had been secured, for we may well be jealous that those Indians were spies, & that they have others not far off, who may be waiting to take you at an advantage. Therefore we advise you that you stand upon your guard and ... Your forces raised for Albany with the 40 that were coming from Boston may be delayed in your parts for the present, to guard your towns till you may further by scouts or otherwise be certified of the enemy — what numbers they are, and whereabouts they are; or that there are none in those parts. As to ourselves we are very ready to grant you what help we can afford (for we esteem you as good friends & brethren, & that our good & yours is bound up in the same bottom) therefore upon the signification & request of Capt Samuel Partridge & Lt John Taylor for some help and relief in this case, we, the Gov. & Council of this Colony do appoint the worl. Capt Samuel Pallet with his troop with their arms & ammunition complete, pistols & carbines & march up to the upper towns in Hampshire to defend those plantations & to offend the enemy what they may or can, & then to continue for four & five days till there be good search made whether there be any of the enemy in those parts, & then to return. We have not to add, but our respects & that we are your affectionate friends.

The Gov. & Council, Per their order

John Allyn, Sec.

We propose Capt Pallet to begin to march Monday next.

Springfield June 19. 1690 —

Misc. Addition. 2. 19.] Hon.ble Sir.

Yours of the 17th I received yesterday, & posted it away to Northampton, I having no ways meddled in, or been concerned in the business; never spake with or saw the Indian we sold at Northampton, but I hear he hath owned his being at the Eastward in those mischiefs done there — says his name is John Humphrey — none knows him — an Indian formerly of Albany that keeps at Hatfield a chief man, and is accounted very friendly to us, having lived thereabouts a long time — says he knows him not, & that by the cut of his hair, he is an Eastward Indian. So that I believe he is quite another Indian than your letter mentions; and for Chepason that is killed, though he were a Skattakoke Indian, yet doubtless hath played the rogue & been at the ... war of late; & I suppose it will appear, he left the Skattakoke Indians upon some such design though he returned again

Receive your hearty thanks for your loving lines (& according to your desire have returned the same) and care of & for us, as most loving & christian neighbors which we have great cause to acknowledge & bless God for, & desire him to reward you.

The Indians lately came to Deerfield; on Monday morning came into town three without arms in their bravery - said to be two uncas, 13 Sattookooks with 4 French youths or striplings, leaving one lads abroad. The account they give is that their 15 went out 46 days ago - in 17 days got to Canada, to Fr..... when on this side the river (the main force being on the other side) they lying in wait, surprised in 3 or 4 houses (one of which was fortified) 16 French men women & children. After they were gone with their part of 9 days but about 20 miles, were pursued by the French (which having notice of, by 2 of their company left as scouts behind them to inform them) they (had opportunity to — killed the women & children, bestowed the plunder in the bushes & hastened away with a little of it and 5 lads or young men, 11 scalps which they showed at Deerfield. They saw no canoe on this side the lake. Know of no French army out. The French are scarce of provisions - they know of ships from France. The ice scarce out of the river - think it may be gone by this time. This is the sum; they were not willing the English should discourse with the captives, saying they understood little - were children or fools. &c.

I have now inclosed the letter from Northampton Gentlemen in answer to yours yesterday, which is all the return from them, at the bottom of which I have made a little addition; hope all will be satisfaction. and if they had done more that is, sent the Indians down to you I know not but you Indians might be able to say something and if you desire, it shall be done, when he may be ready for Albany (if they will own him) or other disposal; I question the Indians mentioned from Albany & desired to be returned, announced there!

While I am writing, young 18th inst with that for Stockbridge & Mr Livingstones, I have received. Shall post away immediately. Heard not before of any Indians taken at Roxbery, which is more probable to be those inquired after from Albany, than those at Deerfield

The small pox is among the Bay Soldiers at Deerfield one I hear is taken thereat, & startling news - people there at Deerfield shaken & unconposed. I suppose there will be a necessity of these soldiers keeping garrison there and our own — how soon we may be dismissed God knows. The blessed God guide our Councils & care on for us; to his grace I commend you & am

your most humble Servt

Joshua Pynchon

No news from Boston since Mr Wilson came.

Superscription:
To Jeffery the Hon. Mr Rob. Treat Esq
Governor his Maj. Col. of Connecticut.

Instructions to Maj. Talcott May 24. 1676.

1 He was to march to Rock & then the army was to join him. Then if he could persuade the English commanders & Indians to go with him, he was to go forth against the Indians at Pocasset Rock & those parts — but was first to come to Windsor, avoiding Hartford & Wethersfield, taking a pilot at Norwich to show the way, & to send for post, &c

2 If the Indians were unwilling to come this way, he was to go forth on those parts against the enemy, "one them" and then march as expeditiously down to Windsor, &c, & to see to the preservation of men & horses. that they are well armed, have wholesome food &c

4 To have inferior officers aptly ranked, with a commissary for each company

5 To have in his march front guard & rear guard, sending out scouts to discover the enemy

6 If he engaged the enemy, to use his utmost to destroy them — &c

7 To endeavor to bury the slain, & have the wounded well dressed by the Chirurgeons

8 To send frequent intelligence of affairs, — successes, losses, &c "We commit you to the mercy of God whose battles you are to fight"

9 Mr Dennell Wilbull & Mr Douglass to deliver stated provision and ammunition he wanted for the army.

If any your plantation are assaulted you are to hasten to their relief —

Not signed.

Letter to Maj. Talcott, dated Hartford May 30. 1676.

Honrd Sir,

Since the post went hence we received some writings from the Gen Court of Massachusetts, who informes of some small spoil their forces did upon the enemy the 5th of May last between Mendon & Hassanamesset, and killed 24, of which 4 were squaws, and on the 24th of this Inst. Capt Beatle with a troop of 50 horse near Seacook at Pawtucket River fell upon them, killed several, took several arms & ammunition, kettles & other things with two horses, burnt great store of their fish they had caught with coats & shoes, & took one Indian boy who informs that this party of the enemy was 300 or 400; they lost but one man whom they carried off and buried at Seacook Hornet Elliot was wounded in the hand. They also say that by the first of June at farthest they purpose to be upon the march with 500 horse & foot with some Indians, to visit the enemies headquarters at Wachusuck or Walchusetts, taking it in their march to Hadley to join with our forces & Indians, which they hope & desire may be proportionable to pursue & destroy the enemy. Their forces have it in command to make no stay but to march up to those parts in expectation of our forces to join with them. They say they have communicated their purposes to the Gov. of Plymouth & received his concurrence in the ~~same~~ their. These things moved us to send these lines to you, post, to offer these things to your consideration

41 first, that you march with your forces out of the
country to Hadley, taking Nipschosuck in your way, or to
come from Nipschosuck through the Wabaquassuck country
hither, & so up the country; or else that yourself with about
200 of our English & 100 of the most trusty Indians march
up, either to rescue Capt Denison with the rest of the English
and Indians to do what they and all in those parts.
We must consider with the Massachusetts what we may,
and therefore request you with your council to consider
these propositions, and the Lord direct you to take that
course which will be most for the public good. Pleas
by this bearer to return what your resolves will be, and
what preparations you would advise us to make, & where.
&c &c —

J. Allyn Secretary.

For Hon^d Maj^r John Talcot
Com^r in chief at Norwich or
elsewhere.

Conn Mag. 2.44. A narrative of the proceedings of Connecticut in War — drawn up by W.P. and dated Hartford Sept 25. 1693

1st He mentions the Pequod war, 1637

2 He names the Narragansett difficulties — no blood shed.

3. The war with Philip & the Wampanoags, under several heads.

1. They first sent Owaneco with his Indians, ~~& Wait Winthrop to the Narragansetts, guided the Indians~~ who gave the enemy considerable discomfit.

2 They sent Maj. Wait Winthrop to the Narragansetts — they gave hostages, &c. but proved perfidious.

3 When that "horrid depression" was at Quabaug, Major Willard first relieved them, Connecticut soon aided him & drove the enemy "far away northwards."

4 The fort fight at Narragansett. Connecticut had between 350 & 400 men; Seely, Marshal & Gallop "died on the bed of honor." & valiant Allyn received his death wound, & other brave officers & soldiers were slain

5. After a little recruit, we & our confederates, 1500 persons, pursued the enemy — had the Long March, & the Hungry March.

6 When the scale of the war was up Connecticut river we brought off in great danger the people of Northfield.

7 We relieved Capt Mosely & his men ready to be swallowed up with innumerable enemies, & secured Deerfield.

8 We saved Northampton when desperately attacked

9 We did the same for Hadley

10 We relieved Springfield in the same danger

11 We had an army under Major Treat & after under Major Talcott, who pursued, defeated & scattered the enemies

12. Our men from New London, Stonington & Norwich assaulted the enemy many times.

13 Our army marched into Philip's country, & came near bringing home his head.

14. ~~When the enemy had retreated~~ Our men scoured the Nipmuck country

15 When the enemy fled westward, our men chased them to Housatonnick River, where they slew the Quabaug Sachem & many more

16 All our towns were palisadoed, scouting, military watches were kept, &c.

4. Troubles with the French when Sir Edmund Andross Commanded. We kept garrisoned & fitted a considerable time.

5 — Proceedings in New York

1. We sent Capt Bull with Boston agents to secure the 5 nations & made a present at Albany.

Trum & Alex. II, p. 44 + 45 has the same or more at length.

No. 5.

2. At the instance of the Albanians & Five nations we sent Capt. Bull and a company — who were posted at Albany some months, — were there when Schenectady was taken & some of Bull's men were lost.

3. United with Boston & York for an offensive a army & sent Capt Johnson, & Capt Fitch who were there a long time, and afterwards Maj. Gen. Winthrop, in all above 200 men. Cost of this above 3000£

4. When the Maquas were attacked we sent our Troop and 100 men more; but the news of the fleeing of the French caused their return, before they reached them.

6. Lately we have engaged 200 men to Sir Wm Phips, and sent 100 men up the river in a few hours after we heard of the late murders & dangers at Deerfield. And sent Capt Whiting with 50 soldiers garrisoned there till peace with the Eastern Indians — besides several times we sent them before this.

In all these wars we gave our soldiers 9/. per week, & provisions estimated at 5/. per week, & found ammunition, &c

We never had the aid of a man from York, nor a groat.

N.P.

Copy by John Allyn Sept. 26 1693.

[Wm. Pitkin]

Indians at Deerfield.

Albany honored,

Conn Colles: 8, 16 to 19 & letter.

We understand from Capt. Pynchon that the Mohiquas are grieved that our men at Deerfield have seized two Indians that belong to their government; and we are the more ready to give account, because we are satisfied in the cordial friendship of the Mohiquas, & that they will not countenance any treacherous or insolent carriage in such Indians as are under their jurisdiction, nor desire us to suffer ourselves to be abused by any of their subjects.

The occasion of the seizing of Chepasson was not any groundless jealousy or light causes of suspicion, but such carriages as would be looked upon by any Common wealth to be intolerable. As the Indians expect friendship from us so they must carry friendly towards us & not take liberty to insult & threaten our people. If we bear such things, we shall not only lay ourselves open to contempt but betray our own lives.

The things that made the men at Deerfield lay hold upon Chepasson were such as these; he acknowledged that the last year he fought for the French against the English, as is testified by Benoni Stebbins & Benjamin Barret; he having been a long time in Simon Beaman's debt, & being required to pay it, he drew his knife & told him he would fight with him; he reproached the English, said they were all one boys & would not fight when the Frenchmen came but would cry as the Dutchmen did, and he said further that he saw the Dutchmen cry; this is testified to by Ebenezer Brooks; he acknowledged that the last year he was up the Eastward as is attested by Mary Evans; he threatened Benjamin Brooks to cut off his head the next day when he was weeding his corn; upon these occasions it was thought necessary to secure him; when he was in custody, he desired a negro that watched him to let him have his gun that he might kill Goodman Ames, and on his refusal, he desired his knife for the same purpose; he attempted to pull away his gun; told him he would not hurt him but only Englishmen; when the watch came to the constable to take their charge, he derided them & told them the Englishmen were like boys & would not fight when the French come, they would cry as the Dutchmen did.

The next day Chepasson offered the man that had the charge of him some money to let him go, which he refusing, Chepasson attempted to break away from him & being stronger than the young man, got out of his hands; the man told him that if he offered to run, he would shoot him down; and as he ran out at the gate he shot at him & slew him. Since the death of Chepasson, we have further evidence against him by the other Indian whom we have in custody, who confesses that himself & Chepasson & Sosoman were at the taking of Cacheechy at the time Major Waldron was killed.

Having thus in a few words vindicated ourselves, we judge it necessary to add a few words, that we be upon some better terms with Indians that come down the river. We labor under a double grievance — one is that some Indians come among us under a pretence of being friend & Albany Indians, whom we have great reason to suspect for foes; the other is that some Indians who are employed against the French & make spoil upon them, do seem notwithstanding to hold some correspondence with our enemy Indians, & convey from us such things as

um of consequence to us. We understand by the Indian that we have in custody that there are a party of the enemy up the river, who have some English captives with them; the same seems to be confirmed by late news from Albany; yet the Indians that came in about a fortnight since with a French captive & had speech with them, told us nothing of them, nor Chepasson's company who lodged with them; and the Indians that came into Deerfield the last Sabbath will not own any such thing; and when several of our principal men in of Northampton, Hadly & Hatfield desired to speak with the French captive, that they might be informed in the matter & some other things of moment, the Indians utterly refused, & went away in distaste. While they carry thus we can have no dependence upon their friendship. The laws of friendship are mutual & if we must admit them into our towns, while they manifest so much good will to our enemies & contempt of us; we do not only debase but endanger ourselves. Having thus, this brief representation, we presume that you will plainly see that not the Indians but we have the greatest cause to complain. Thus with many thanks for your great readiness to do us all offices of love, & particularly for your late kindness in sending to our relief,

We remain your humble servants

Northampton June 19. 1690.

[Withdrawn as writing] To Governor Treat, Con.

Aaron Cooke sen.r
William Clarke sen.r
Joseph Hawley
John Taylor sen.r
Timothy Baker

} The Committee of Militia of Northampton.

Gent.

Having the sight here of (though I never saw yet speake with the Indian that is in hold at Northampton, he being seized at Deerfield and brought to Northampton where he is kept, but I have not intermeddled in the business yet) I cannot but add one thing which is in the testimonies that I saw & had a copy of, namely, that the Indians pressed to go into the fort & would have climbed over, but were pulled down by the watchmen, with the other insolent carriages, which enforced them to keep Chepasson in custody, and his running away from the young man that had the charge of him, enforced him to shoot him, so that he brought his death upon himself.

Con. & Mass. 2. 18 The other Indian which is now in hold in Northampton who calls himself John Humphries, speaks very good English, as I am told, and says he lived with Gold of Topsfield, and four years ago left him, hath been at Panecook and at the Eastward in some of the fights there against the English ~~and I am told~~; this is from his own mouth, & to me it seems most probable that he is some other Indian than those they speake of and name from Albany, and arogue might be in company with some Albany Indians. However it is evident

sorrey that company of 5 or 6 that were at Deerfield on the 3d of June instant, were intoxicated, insolent, and it becomes not friendly Indians so to carry it, and I think if any Albany Indians come to our parts, they should be cautioned to carry it like friends, or else in time of war when our people are on their guard, and scouts continually abroad, they may thank themselves if mischief ensue, which we desire most carefully to shun & prevent, and with great kindness to comport it to our friendly Indians, and particularly to the Albany Indians, who, unless business, may do well to refrain coming without some certain way of knowledge of them & assurance of their being such.

Springfield June 19 1690 — John Pynchon

Superscription

For the Hon.d Robert Treat Esq. Gov.r of Con. Colony, or in his absence, to the Hon.r John Allyn Esq, to be communicated to the rest of the magistrates there.

This letter was under the date from Northampton.
Same is in Conn. Colls. c. 2. 19. 19.
& Another in do 2. 19. 20.

222

Court Mins.
2. 46. The ready assistance this county of Hampshire, in their majesties province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England have had & found in our distresses in the times of war, from our neighbors & friends of Connecticut Colony, calls for our grateful acknowledgement, as we do expect the continuance of their former friendliness & good neighborhood.

Wherefore, these are humbly to signify that we have received great help and good assistance from the Government of their Majesties Colony of Connecticut in a ready, large & plentiful supply of men & help both in the first wars in the years 1675 and 1676, as also at divers times upon emergencies & exigencies, they have performed great helpfulness, in going upon discoveries & keeping garrisons, to their great charge, and now lately in their assistance at Deerfield our chief frontier town; whereby through Godd Goodness they have been a great support & guard, encouragement & safety to our county, and a discouragement to the common enemy; and hereunto we subscribe our hands, Sept. 28th 1693

Solomon Stoddard, minister of Northampton
John Williams, minister of Deerfield
John Williams, minister of Hatfield
Edward Taylor minister of Westfield
[Springfield & Hadley had no minister in 1693].

John Pynchon
Peter Tilton
Aaron Cook
Jos. Hawley
Sam Partridge
Justices of the Peace for West. Hampshire in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in N.E.

Thos. Cotton, Capt. of Springfield
Sam Root, Lieut of Westfield
Timothy Nash, Lieut of Hadley
Sam Partridge Capt of Hatfield
John King, Lieut of Northampton

2 Ent

Springfield June 27. 1690 205

Honrd Sir,

Con. Mass. 2. 22

Just now about sunsetting, I received the enclosed from Boston & take speedy care to post them to you by the bearer. What they have writ to you, they give you not an account of. I shall send you an account that has come to me. The [Boston] Gentlemen have been disappointed in their intention of sending men to Albany. The soldiers were ready but were diverted to the Eastward, & are continued there by reason of Castee n's designs, to the number of 800, besides 300 soldiers more imployed from Groton down to Piscataqua, remote from the towns. Here are 600 men out in pay; & they have further resolved upon a design against Canada by sea in which expedition 2000 men are intended in 5 men of war, with 12 fireships & about 20 other vessels. So they are exhausted of money & men; they believe the 5 Nations will be satisfied, & see good reason in their not sending by land, so exceedingly overdoing this other way; and considering the danger & hazard of these parts, they cannot order those men under Capt Colton's command to march out of this county. So they hope you will add some more to your soldiers already at Albany. x x x x x x.

The Bay will have over 3000 men in service — some say 4000, and it is a time when the whole country thereabouts almost is visited with the Small pox. Plymouth completes the 200 they engaged; and I am informed they will send 80 more; they stick close as ours to this design. So I hope you will carry on the land designs by sending at least 100 soldiers more to Albany, the sea forces from Boston will hardly be ready these 3 weeks, & you will have time to get improved Mr. Winthrop or Maj. Gold; otherwise, the Mayor of Albany as chief would please the 5 Nations, who I understand will send near 2000 men to join with yours for attacking Montreal. x x x x.

Excuse my scrawl, & accept of my true desire to be serviceable, who am your honors' humble Servt

John Pynchon

PS. The Indian at Mt. Hoc is sick & was not able to come before us. I therefore went to him, but his weakness could not discourse him much. He affirms that there are Indians up the river he spoke of about 20, that told him they had a fort at Coaset & many English captives. If this be so, how soon we may have them upon us, God knows. He calls them Penecook Indians

Superscription

These for the Honble Robt Treat Gov. &c. or in his absence Col Joshua Allyn, Hartford.

This letter in Con. & Mass. 2. 22.

Springfield July 3. 1690

Hon.d Sir

Conn Mscr 2.23 same.

We have many reports of Indians among us up the river, discovered here & there; and the while tracks & shut sundry answers are made. Certain it is that Hatfield Indians which were about 4 or 5 days all gone with all they have, none knowing whither: some think to Albany, others up the river to Indians said to be at the Falls 40 miles above Deerfield. I am of opinion that some Indians not French may be about & staying in our state. Hadley Scouts yesterday about Stockbridge field, only they heard a hoop or voice, & steering toward the place, espied an Indian. They went to the place & saw where he had stood & the grass trod down. Saw 3 tracks besides & what one was a French heeled shoe. + + + +. I ordered 8 men to go to the F. 40 miles above Deerfield, but I hear they decline it, thinking it necessary to send above 100. Consider our state & how we are exposed & be pleased to afford your help & assistance. + + + + +. Here are 40 men under Capt Cotton that are not yet discharged, I would order him to draw them out, but they are all Foot. + + +.

Your most humble servt
John Pynchon

I do suppose the Committee of the Militia up the river, who are near the Reports & know more them I, will write for your honors help & assistance.

Brayan Rossetr wrote to the Honored Assembly May 20 1664 — said he had applied to Council & Assembly 10 times at least, "for a redress of those insufferable injuries & pressures" under which he was bowed down. He talks & reasons very well & very earnestly, but does not name the causes his grievances — says the Court has not performed its promise — speaks of the Northern Champion whom the Gentlemen had feared, as now disclosed & foiled, &c.. [Did this relate to the union of the Colonies & the contest that took place?

Hartford June 18. 1690

Hon.ble Sir

Last night we gave you a short account of
Con. Mass. 2.149 a Native had from Albany by Capt Johnson with a small
account of something Mr Livingston informed us. This
day he hath drawn out of his letters a abstract of what
news & intelligence he hath received from the Gent.rs of Albany
which he & we think may be necessary to acquaint your
governor & Council therewith: he purposeth to send it with
a flying seal to yourself, that you may see the contents
of it, & we believe you will judge it necessary to post it
to Boston. Indeed we are sorry that there is not the number
agreed upon by the Com.rs at Albany to encourage the
Five Nations to be vigorous in the prosecution of the war
we have sent our own numbers, who lie upon great
charge, and none are come from Boston, nor
Martha's Land, nor Plymouth; and the Com.rs having left
it with Leisler to appoint the chief commander, and
he having declared Capt Milborn to be the man, our soldiers
will be very difficult to be persuaded to march under his
commands, and the Gent.rs of Boston give us no
account of what their resolves will be for attacking Canada
by land; and we judge it not convenient that
our men with some of Leisler's men should march
into the enemies country alone; the march will be
hard & the conveying of provisions very difficult, & the
enemy too powerful for them, unless they be ~~alarmed~~
drawn off by being alarmed by water.

[Mon about this expedition, –

We are ready to believe that those two Indians lately
taken at Roxbury & sent to Boston may be more probable
to be the men mentioned, because those with you, their
names do not suit with what we sent to you were
the names of the Indians the Albanians inquire
after. We have herewith sent a letter to your Gov.r and
Council – we have sent it with a flying seal that you
may view the contents & seal it up.

Pro Ordine
Fallon Sec.y

Thus for Hon. Col John Pynchon Esq
at his house in Springfield.

228

Hartford April 6. 1676.

Hon^d Gent.

According to yours of the 4th inst. we are glad to hear of your readiness in pursuance of our order to get your soldiers fitted for a march when called, but are sorry to understand of the Major's illness, which must be yielded unto till God enable him for service. Yet for sending back those here, or sending up for those there at this instant we must forbear, ~~[illegible]~~ & We just now have intelligence of 3 men killed at Hadley where none had so before been done; also of some scouts sent towards Deerfield who have discovered sundry wigwams with fires not far from thence. What those things will occasion the Bay forces to do or send to us about, we know not. They sent the Dowell to us already for our conjunction to have moved up 20 miles above Quabaug towards Lancaster when these masters (as they call them) signified that they that they had intelligence of 2000 of the enemies. But we returned answer that, we were not in capacity to supply our helpfulness by reason of the Majors illness, and that our exchange of soldiers, &c. so that their expectation (as we suppose) is over for that expedition from us now. But what there later occurrences or discoveries may occasion we know not, yet may we quickly understand: so sometimes we may deliberately consider what to do. We shall ~~[illegible]~~ doubt to yourselves, whom we doubt not to find with the Major in all readiness for a march if it shall be requisite. As for your postscript about a house burnt & a man shot at in the woods, not known by whom, we can but advise that it be well looked into, & finding matters clear against any, that justice be done. Yet we must desire that no injustice may pass instead of justice, and we wish due consideration be had, that as yet no Indian hath appeared convicted of breaking out into hostility that belongs to this colony, in any part of it, since the war began; which we accounted a favor, ~~very clear~~ therefore we would have due care taken that the grounds be very clear ere we drive them to hostility, as is by some thought to have been done in other colonies too hastily. but we can well trust your good discretion in these matters & must leave it to God & you, that right may be done both for and against all Indians; & remain

Yours affectionately to seek the peace & welfare of the Lord

Wm Leete, by request of the Council

(This was a letter to the Scandalous Islands.

Letter from Wm Jones to Dep. Gov. Leet. (at Hartford) Dated 27-6. 1675
Extracts (Conting. 27. 1675)

"The sorrowful news of that sore disaster our English forces met with by the Indians at Norwotock, we received by Maj Treat about noon yesterday. And what shall we say? Surely the Lord seems to be highly displeased with N. England, that so many of the people of our Israel should fall before the enemy. And have we not cause as Joshua (in somewhat a like dispensation) to say, The heathen do all combine themselves together against us, to cut off our name from under heaven (if his power & mercy prevent not) which our sins, New England's sins & provocations might justly deserve, & we might well expect."

"The commissioners are to meet shortly, but (were it to any purpose) I could wish it had been sooner, and that before we had lost so much blood & reputation & expended so much money & given the enemy so much advantage — The shedding of Christian blood, Christian & Pagan, is ever allowed the first is a solemn thing. And as to the difference spoken of between the English & the ~~Narragansett~~ Norwotock Indians not mentioned what, but reported to be about surrender of their arms: whether their refusal (interpreted by the flight) be sufficient grounds to pursue & prosecute them in a hostile manner, so as to be the beginning of an offensive war, will be a question to some till better informed. We may not judge actions always by their events, yet sometimes they are very speaking.

"A post by me came from Maj. Gold with some intelligence about the Mohawks 200 of them upon their marches towards the Sachems, in fact ce against our Indians — and of a great convention of Indians from many places upon our borders, & many other observations made of Indians in daily meeting & hatching. Upon Maj Treat & Capt Tapping can more fully inform. — We have sent at present only half the number of dragoons, reserving the rest, to be in readiness — I am fully of that mind that New England should have a reserve all armed in the field in some several bodies, each sufficient (under God) to deal with the enemy. By why of late such small supplies permit. Say, so great & profuse a colony, is a matter wondered at for why may they not send 500 men as well as we 160?"

If we truffle and dally too long with the enemy, whose numbers & combinations may be greater than we are aware of, God send this poor people in this time of difficulty & danger and help us to look above all to himself.

Postscript 28th

This morning the dragoons marched towards you. an hour but the rain made a present stop. We were preparing some chirurgery matters, & employed Mr. Cluguer to provide some plaster ointment and powders, a small quantity of each; and some instruments. But the man we pitched upon failed us, so we can do no more at present. We have supplied our men with bread what could be got, cheese, & bacon. ~~Hope~~

Same Controversy E. 119

Ilenowwiett's Examination Aug. 1676 (Attyd Indian)

13 or 14

Q. When have you been there 12 months?
He answered he was half a Mohegan & half a Narragansett. He came last year to Norwottog & hath spent most of his time in hunting.

Q. Being asked where he had been in any engagement against the English.
He said yes; he was in that fight that was above Northampton where he saw 7 English slain in one place & others were slain but he knows not how many

Q How many Indians were killed in this fight
The answer, not one.

Q When went you next.
He said they went to Pacumtuck and a scouted that about 60 of them slew one Englishman

Q When led you the next engagement with the English
He said he was at Northampton when it was assaulted last Spring. where they lost one Indian and four wounded one was mortally wounded.
In the fall fight were slain 40 Norwottog, Quabaug 18 Narragansets & many....
He was at Hadly fight & shot in the leg

Q Who were those that killed the man between Middletown and Wethersfield [John Kirby, Jr. of Mid.
Munch, Cohas, Sosoum, Cawrohchoage, Wewawoas.

Q Who killed G. Elmer at Podunk? [Goodman Elmer
He was one of them himself; there was 9 in Company, 3 did the business which were Wewawoss, Johannett and Mashinett.
He also said Cohas and a Narragansett shot Wm Hill

Q Who killed Henry Denslow.
Weguash, Weawowose (Mohog), Whowawanoh (Wee), Pawwawwoise (Spr) and Mawcahwat (Spr), Sanachamois (Qua) & Wesonchatiachen (War), and there were those that burnt Simsbury
Cohas burnt G. [Goodman] Cole's house
Sepanwatt was with the Indians one night & Watchesutt, said he had killed 7 English of the sea side.
He saith that the Norwottock & Springfield Indians and others are gone to a place about Hudson's River called Paquaiag, & were encouraged to come there by a great man of those parts, who hath also encouraged them to engage against the English & that they should not be weary of it. He did not see the man, nor doth he know who it was
He was asked when they had their ammunition to carry on the war. He said the Pawquiag Indians bought it of the Dutch & sold it to them
He was asked how many of the North Indians are gone that way. He saith about 90 men of them, and Puckquanum is with them. He was very sick & like to die as live

232

Chas. Wewassamock, Sh. Mawmammaquash, Sh. were in company with him in the woods near Tusxis and Squaws and 4 children. They had 2 guns, 4 pieces scons they took at G. Coale's farm.

He saith the Indians hid a great many guns about Pacuntuck in a place he described to Capt. He saith he took an Englishman at the Long meadow about Springfield, captive & carried him away, but he got away afterwards he thinks [was this John Gilbert?]

2 What Indians beat Housatonnuck

Some 77 all gone to Pequiag the west side of Hudson's river.

Taken before John Allyn Asst.

Corrections & additions by S. Judd

John Allen was never of Windsor

Robert Bond was of Easthampton.

John Conmore was of Southampton, I believe

He was not magistrate till 1662. took place of Henry Clark

Jasper Crane was of Newtown many years — probably belongs elsewhere when a magistrate.

Benj. Herrin was of Milford

Wm Howell was of Southampton L.I.

A list of the Magistrates Deputy Governors Governors Secretarys & Treasurers of Connecticut from February 1530 - to October 1669 inclusive
by E. G. Bacon, Litchfield

Allen	Mathew of ~~Hartford~~ and Windsor	May 1658 - 1659 - 1660 - 1661 - 1662 - 1663 - 1664 - 1665 - 1666 - 1667
Allen	Lieutenant John of Windsor and of Hartford	(son of Mathew - author of a History of the Pequot war - a Colonel - died & is buried at Hartford) Secretary Oct 1658 - magistrate May 1662 - 1663 - 1664 - 1665 - 1666 1667 - 1668 - 1669 -
Baker	Thomas of East Hampton L.I.	May 1658 - 1659 - 1660 - 1661 - 1663
Bond	Robert of Southampton L. Island	May 1659 - 1660 - 1661 -
Bishop	James of N Haven	May 1668 - 1669 -
Bryant	Alexander of Milford	May 1668 - 1669 -
Cullick	John of Hartford	~~February~~ 1650 - May 1650 - 1651 - 1652 ~~also~~ Secretary - 1654 also Sec'y - 1655 also Sec'y - 1656 also Sec'y - 1657 also Sec'y -
Clarke	Henry of Windsor	May 1650 - 1651 - 1652 - 1653 - 1654 - 1655 - 1656 - 1657 - 1658 - 1659 - 1660 - 1661 -
Casmore	John	May 1650 - 1655 - 1657 - 1658 -
Clarke	Daniel of Windsor	~~May~~ August 1658 Sec'y - March 1659 Sec'y May 1660 Sec'y - Oct 1661. Sec'y & 1662 (m. also Sec'y - 1663 m. also Sec'y - 1664 - 1665 mag. also Sec'y - 1666 also Sec'y - 1667 -
Crane	Jasper	May 1665 - 1666 - 1667 -
Fenn	Benjamin	May 1665 - 1666 - 1667 - 1668 - 1669
Gold	Nathan of Tarifield	May 1657 - 1659 - 1660 - 1661 - 1662 - 1663 - 1664 - 1665 - 1666 - 1667 - 1668 - 1669 -
Howell		May 1650 - 1651 - 1652 - 1653 - 1663 - 1664
Hopkins	Edward of Hartford	Oct 1650 Dep. Gov. - May 1650 Govr - May 1651 Dep. Govr - May 1652 ~~Gov~~ Govr - May 1653 Dep. Gov (absent) May 1654 Gov. (absent) May 1655 magistrate -

Mr Ogden was probably of Southampton
or Fairfield

Thurston Rayner went to Stamford was a
a magistrate there removed to Long Island
and was a magistrate

Thos. Wells was first of Hartford & next of
Wethersfield when he died 1659

Haynes	John of Hartford	Feb 1650 Govr — May 1650 Dep. Gov. — May 1651. Govr — May 1652 Dep. Govr — May 1653. Govr —
Hawkins	(or Hawkins) Anthony of Farmington	May 1668 — 1669
Jones	William of New Haven	May 1665 — 1666 — 1667 — 1668 — 1669
Knowles	Alexander of Fairfield	May 1658 —
Ludlow	Roger of ~~Windsor~~ Fairfield	May 1650 — 1652 — 1653 (absent)
Leet	William of Guilford	May 1665 — 1666 — 1667 — 1668 — 1668 — 1669 Dep. Governor —
Mason	John of Windsor Saybrook & Norwich	May 1650 — 1651 — 1652 — 1653 — 1654 — 1655 — 1656 — 1657 — 1658 — 1659 — 1660 Dep. Govr — 1661 — Dep. Govr — 1662 Dep. Govr — 1663 — Dep. Gov 1664 Dep. Govr — 1665 Dep. Govr — 1666 — Dep. Govr 1667 Dep. Govr — 1668 Dep. Govr — 1669 —
Mulford	John of East Hampton L.I.	May 1658
Ogden		May 1656 — 1657 — 1658 — 1659 — 1660 —
Phelps	William of Windsor	May 1658 — 1659 — 1660 — 1661 — 1662
Rayner	Thurston	May 1661 — 1663
Richards	James of Hartford	April 1665 (chosen by the magistrates) May 1665 May 1669 —
Sherman	Samuel of Hartford	Oct 1662 — May 1663 — 1664 — 1665 1666 — 1667
Taylcoat	John of Hartford	May 1652 Treasurer — May 1654 also Treasurer 1655 Magistrate also Treasurer — 1656 also Treasurer — 1657 — 1658 — 1659 also Treasurer — 1660 Treasurer — May 1661 Treasurer 1662 also Treasurer — May 1663 also Treasurer 1664 also Treasurer 1665 also Treasurer 1666 also Treasurer — 1667 also Treasurer 1668 also Treasurer — 1669 also Treasurer
[Tapping see 2/page ahead]		
Treat	Richard of Wethersfield	May 1658 — 1660 — 1659 — 1661 — 1662 — 1663 — 1664 —
Young	Captn John of Southold	May 1664
Wells	Thomas of Wethersfield	Feb. 1650 — May 1650 also Treasurer — 1651 — 1652 — 1654 Dep. Govr — 1655 Govr — 1656 Dep. Govr — 1657 Dep. Govr — 1658 Govr — 1659 Dep. Govr —
[Elder to 1665] Wolcott	Henry of Windsor	Feb. 1650 — May 1650 — 1651 — 1652 — 1653 — 1654 — 1655 [1662 — 1663 — 1664 — 1665 — 1666 — 1667 — 1665 — 1669]
Webster	John of Hartford	Feb 1650 — May 1650 — May 1651 — 1652 — 1653 — 1654 1655 Dep. Govr — 1656 Governor — 1657 — 1658 — 1659
Winthrop	John of Pequod and Hartford	May 1651 — 1652 — 1653 — 1654 — 1655 1656 — 1657 Govr — 1658 Dep. Govr — 1659 Govr — 1660 Govr — 1661 Govr 1662 Govr

John Wells was of Stratford

Thos. Wells was of Hartford — son of the other Thos.
died 1668.

1663 Governor — 1664 Govr — 1665 Govr — 1666
Governor — 1667 Governor 1668 Govr — 1669 Govr

Wyllys	Samuel of Hartford	May 1653 — 1655 — 1656 — 1657 — 1658 1659 — 1660 — 1661 — 1662 — 1663 — 1664 1665 — 1666 — 1667 — 1668 — 1669 —
Wells	John of	May 1658 — 1659 —
Wells	Thomas of	May 1668 —

NB. In the above list it is to be understood that when the date only is given the person was a magistrate at that time — When the phrase "also Secretary" or also Treasurer is added — that the person was both Magistrate & Sec^y or Treasurer at that time. When the date & was Treasurer or Sec^y is added that the person was at that time Sec^y or Treasurer but not a magistrate.

Omitted by Mr Bacon.

Tapping Capt. of Southampton in Mr Thos. Tapping was Magistrate in 1651. 1652. 1653. 1655. 1656 1659. 1660. 1661 1662. 1663.

This Thos Allen was of Middletown

Wm Beardsley was of Stratford

Jona Brewster was ~~first~~ of Pequot or
Newtown — not of Norwich.
Norwich was not settled.

[illegible] in Mun[illegible] Oct 1653 mentioned
a. 1662 — John Burr on my book
May 66 Oct 67. Oct 68

Joshua Barnes was of Southampton ~~[illegible]~~

A List of the Deputies to the General Court of Connecticut from 1650 to 1669 – inclusive

Allen	Mathew of Windsor	Feb 1650 – May 1650 – Oct '50 – May 1651 – Sept '51 – Oct 1654 – May 1655 – Oct '55 – May '56 Oct '56 – Oct '57
Allen	Thomas of	May 1656 –
Allyn	John of ~~Windsor~~ Hartford	(Son of Mathew) Oct 1661 –
Avery	James of New London	May '59 – Oct '60 – Oct '61 – May '64 Oct '64 – May '65 – May '67 Oct '67 May '68 – May '69 – Oct '69 –
Bacon	Andrew of Hartford	Feb. 1650 – May '50 – Oct '50 – May '51 – Sept '51 – May '52 – Sept '52 – May '53 Sept '53 – May '54 Sept '54 – May '55 – ~~Oct~~ '55 – May '56 –
Bissel	John of Windsor	May '50 – Sept '50 – Feb. '51 – Sept '51 – May '52 – Sept '52 – May '53 – May '54 Sept '54 – May '55 – Oct '55 – May '58 – Oct '58. – May '64 –
Beardsley	William of	May 1650 – Sept '51 – May '52 – Feb '57 May '58 –
Birchard	Thomas of Saybrook	May 1650 – absent) May 1651 –
Brewster	Jonathan of Norwich	Sept 1650 – May '55 (absent) May '56 May '57 – Oct '57 (absent) May '58 – Oct '58
Brunson	John of Farmington	May '51 – Oct '55 – May '56 – Oct '56 –
Bauch	John of Fairfield	Sept '51 – May '61 – Oct '63 – May '64 Oct '64 – May '65 – Oct '65 – May '66 Oct '66 –
Butler	Richard of Hartford ~~Norwich~~	Oct '56 – May '57 – Oct '57 – May '58 Oct '58 – May '59 – Oct '59 – May '60
Bourman	Samuel – Wethersfield	query same as Boardman? – Oct '57 – May '58 Oct '58 – May '59 – Oct '59 – May '60 – Oct '60 – May '61 – Oct '61 – May '62 Oct '62 – May '63 – Oct '63 – May '64 – Oct '64 – May '65 – May '67 –
Burr	John of Fairfield	Oct '59 – Oct '60 – May '61 – May '62 – Oct '62 (absent) May '66 – Oct '67 – May '68 – Oct '68 – May '69 –
Barnes	Joshua of	May 1663 —
Budd	Lieut. John of Hastings & Rye	Oct '64 – May '66 – May '67 – – Oct 68 –

Francis Brown was of Stamford
was ex: mine Oct 68,

Benj. Crowder was another than Jonathan
2 men.

Thos Blackley was of Branford

Peter Blatchford was of Haddam

John Clark was of Saybrook till 1664
after that, of Milford

Perhaps Robert Chapman intended.
I have Robert. for this man

Hugh Calkin was first of Pequot
and next of Norwich 62 after

John Coles was of Farmington
or Hartford

Bishop	James of N. Haven	April '65 – May '65 – Oct '65 – May '66 – Oct '66 – May '67 – Oct. '67 –
Bartlett	George of Guilford	May '65 –
Brown	Francis of Stratford	May '65 – May '67 – Oct '68 – May '69 –
Bruen	Obediah of N London	Oct '65 (absent) Oct '66 –
Butler	Samuel of Haddam	May '68 –
Brewster	Benjamin of Norwich	s.q. Jonathan? – May 1668 –
Blachly	Thomas of	Oct '68 (absent [May '66
Blackford	Peter of	May '69 –
Clarke	Henry of Windsor	Feb. 1650 –
Coleman	Thomas of Wethersfield	Oct '50 – May '51 – May '52 – Sept '52 – May '53 – Sept '53 – May '54 – Sept '54 – Oct '55 – May '56 –
Clarke	John of Saybrook (Milford)	May '51 – Sept '51 – May '52 – Sept '52 – May '53 – Sept '53 – Sept '54 – May '56 – Oct '56 – Oct '57 – May '58 – Oct '58 – May '59 – Oct '59 – May '61 – Oct '61 – May '62 – Oct '62 – May '63 – May '65 Oct '65 – Oct '66 – May '67 – Oct '67 – Oct '68 –
Chapman	Thomas of Saybrook	May '52 – ~~(s.q. Oct '4)~~
Calkin	Hugh of Pequod	May '52 – May '53 – May '54 – Sept '54 – May '56 – Oct '56 – Oct '57 – May '58 – May '59 – May '60 – Oct '60 & May '63 – May '64 – May '65 – May '66 – Oct '66 – May '69 –
Chapman	Robert of Saybrook	Sept '52 – May '53 – Sept '53 – Sept '54 Oct '57 – May '58 – Oct '58 – Oct '59 – May '60 – Oct '60 – Oct '61 – May '62 – Oct '62 May '63 – Oct '63 – Oct '64 – May '65 – May '67 – Oct 1667 – May '68 – Oct '68 – May '69 – Oct '69 –
Cheesbrook	(or Chesborough) William of Stonington	May '53 – Sept '53 – Sept '54 – May '55 – Oct 64 –
Coles	John of	Oct '53 – May '54 –
Cornwell	William of Middletown	May 54 – May '64 –
Clarke	Daniel of Windsor	Nov. '53 – Oct '56 – May 57 – Oct '57 – Oct '58 – May '59 – Oct '59 – May '60 – May '61 – Oct '61 –

"Campfield" on my papers

Wm Cheney was of Middletown

Geo. Clarke was of Milford

Thos. Cook was of .... (Guilford perhaps)

Thos John Cooper was of New Haven

Sam'l Cheeseborough was of Stonington

Robert Coe was of Jamaica 64

Capt John Coe was of Newtown 64

Samuel Drake was of Fairfield

Peter Disbrow was of Rye, Shelburn

Abram Doolittle was of New Haven

Canfield	Mathew of Norwich	May '54 — May 56 — May '57 — May '58 May '59 — May '60 — May '61 — May '62 Oct '62 — Oct '63 — May '64 — Oct '64 May '65 — Oct '65 — May '66 — Oct '66 —
Cheney	William of	May '60 — Oct '60 — Oct '63 — Oct '64 — Oct '67 —
Clarke	George of perhaps of Milford	Ap. '65 — May '66 — May '68 — Oct '68 — May '69 — Oct '69 —
Cook	Thomas of	April '65 — May '66 — (perhaps of Guilford)
Cooper	John of Southampton L.I.	Ap. '65 — Oct '65 — Oct '66 — (perhaps this John was of N. Haven)
Cheesborough	Samuel of	May '65 — May '66 — Oct 66 —
Curtis	Lieut William of Stratford	Oct '67 — May '68 — Oct '68 — May '69 — Oct '69 —
Cheesbrooh	Elisha (or Cheesborough) of Stonington	Oct '69 —
Coe	Robert of	May '64 —
Coe	John Capt of	May '64 — (at Rye 1669)
Dickinson	Nathaniel of Wethersfield	Feb '50 — May '50 — Oct 50 — May 51 — Sept '51 — May '52 — May 53 — Sept '53 — Sept 54 — May '55 — Oct 55 — May 56 —
Deming	John of Wethersfield	Feb '50 — March '50, May '51 — Sept 51 — May '52, Sept '52 May '55 — Oct '56 — May '57 — May '58 — Oct '58 — May '59 Oct '59 — May '60 — Oct '60 — May '61 — Oct '61 — Oct '67 — May '68 — Oct '68 — May '69 —
Denison	Capt George of Stonington	Sept '53 — May '54 —
Drake	Samuel of	Oct '62 —
Disbrough	Peter of	May '65 — (perhaps of Stamford)
Doolittle	Abraham of	Oct '68 —
Ely	Nathaniel of Norwich	Feb 7 '57 — (originally of Stamford)
East	William of Milford	May '66 — Oct '66 — May '67 — Oct '67 — May '68 —

Joseph Fitch was of Hartford 1662–1670
The Fitches of 1654 & 1655 must have been Sand Fitch

Peter Ferris should be made freeman 1662. Stamford.

This was Richard Fowler of Greenwich

Matthew Griswold was of Lyme & Saybrook and of Lyme.

This is Samuel Groves or Grove.

Griswold	Edward of Windsor	May '56 – May '58 – Oct 58 May '59 – Oct '59 – May 60 Oct '60 – May '62 – Oct '62 – May '67 – Oct '67 – May 68 May '69 – Oct '69 –
Gray	Henry of Fairfield	Oct '56 –
Graves	George Jr of	Feb '57 – Oct '57 – May '58 Oct '58 – (prob. of Hartford)
Gregory	John of ~~Newport~~ Norwalk	Oct '59 – Oct 62 – May '63 – May '65 – Oct 67 – May 68 – May '69 – Oct 69
Gutteridge	(Goodrich) William Wethersfield	May '60 – Oct '60 – May '62 – Oct '65 – May '66 – Oct 66 –
Griswold	Francis of Windsor	Oct '64 – May '65 – Oct '65 – May '66 – Oct '66 – May 67 (absent) Oct 67 – May 68 – Oct 68 (absent) May 69 –
Gallup	John of Norwich	Oct '65 – May '67 – (prob. of Stonington)
Gates	George of Waddam	Oct '68 – May 69 – Oct 69
Green	John of Fairfield	Oct '68 – May '69 – Oct '69 –
Hull	(Geo.) Mr of Windsor	May '50 – May '51 – Oct '51 – May '56 (absent)
Horsford	William Mr of Windsor	Sept '52 –
Hollister	St John of Wethersfield	May '50 – Oct '53 – May '54 – Sept '54 – May '55 – Oct '56 Ap – '57 – Oct '57 – May '58 Oct '58 – May '59 – Oct '61 –
Hart	Stephen of Farmington	May '50 – Sept '50 – Feb '51 – May '51 – Sept '51 – Sept '52 – May '53 – Sept 53 – Sept 54 – May 55 (absent) May '60 –

Wm Hull was of Windsor till after 1644
then of Fairfield

Samuel Hale was of Wethersfield &
Norwalk
Samuel Hall was of Middletown
Samuel Hale is probably intended

Cornelius Hull was of Fairfield

Joseph Hawley was of Stratford

Walter Hoyt was of ~~Stamford~~ Norwalk

Josiah Hull was of Windsor till after 1662
then of Killingworth

John Howell was of Southampton

Fitch Joseph of } May '54 – Sept '54 – Oct '55 – May '62 – Oct '62 – May '63 – Oct '63 – May '64 – Oct '64 – May '65 – Oct '65 – May '66 – Oct '66 – May '67 – Oct '67 – May '68 – Oct '68 –

Ford Thomas of Windsor } May '54 –

Fairchild Thomas of Stratford } Oct '54 – Oct '55 – Oct '58 – May '59 – Oct '59 – May '60 – May '64 – Oct '64 – Oct '65 – May '66 – Oct '66 – May '67 –

Filer Lt Walter of Windsor } Oct '61 – May '68 – Oct '68 –

Fowler Deacon John of Guilford } Apr. '65 – May '66 – Oct '66 – May '67 – Oct '67 – May '68 – Oct '68 – May '69 –

Ferret Peter of } Oct 67 – (Probably Peter Ferris living near Norwalk)

Fowler Richard of (Sq Fowler) } May 69 –

Fowler Lt William of Milford } Oct '69 –

Gaylord Deacon Nun of Windsor } May '50 – May '52 – Sept '52 – May '53 – Sept '53 – Sept '54 – May '55 – May '56 – Oct '56 – May '57 – Oct '57 – May '58 – Oct '58 – May '59 – Oct '59 – May '60 – Oct '60 – May '61 – Oct '61 – May '62 – May '64 –

Griswold Matthew of } May 50 (about) – May '54 – May '60 – Oct 68 – May 69 –

Graves Philip of Stratford } May '51 – (about) – May '53 – May 54 – May '55 (about) – Oct '55 – Feb '57 – May '60 – Oct '60 – May '61 – Oct '61 – Oct '62 – May '63 – May '65 –

Edward Griswold was of Windsor till 1662
After 1662. he was of Killingworth

George Graves Jr was of Middletown then,
but removed to Hartford.

Francis Griswold was of Norwich

John Gallup was not of Norwich —
perhaps of Stonington

John Green was of Stamford

George Hull was of Fairfield after 1647.
Represented Windsor before 47.

I have not Wm. Hosford, but have left from Windsor
without him. Sept 1652.

Hill	William of Fairfield	Sept '51 – May '52 – May 53 – May '54 – Sept 54 (abt) May '55 – Oct 55 – absent – Oct 58 – Oct 59 – Oct 61 – Oct 65 – Oct '66 – May 67 – Oct 67 – May 68 – Oct 68 (about) May '69 –
Hall	John Jr of Middletown	May '53 –
Hurd	John of Stratford	May '56 – Oct 56 – Oct 57 –
Hall	Samuel of Middletown	Oct '56 – Oct '57 – Oct '60 – May 60 – May 65 –
Hull	Cornelius of (Pentop of Fairfield a Pequot or in the vicinity of one of the of these places)	Feb. '56 – May '58 – May 59 – May '60 – Oct '60 – Oct '62 – May '63 – Oct '64 – May '67 –
Hawkins	Anthony of Farmington	Oct 57 – May 58 – May 60 – Oct 60 – May 61 – Oct. 61 – May 62 – Oct 62 – May 63 – Oct 63 – May 64 – Oct 64 – May 65 – Oct 65 – Oct 66 – May 67 – Oct 67 –
Hawley	Joseph of	May '58 – May 61 – Oct 65 – Oct 67 – May 68 – Oct 68 – May 69 – Oct 69
Hoyt	Walter of	Oct 58 – Oct 59 – Oct 61 – May 67 – Oct 67 – Oct 68 –
Hull	Joseph of Milford	S.g. The Mr Hull above? May – 59 – Oct. 59 – May 60 – Oct 62 – May 67 – May 68 – Oct 68 – May 69 – Oct 69
Hart	John of Farmington	May 59 – Oct 59 –
~~Howell~~ Howell	John of	Oct 62 –

Thos. Halsey was of Southampton

Thos Wm Hayden was of Lynne or Killingworth.

Thos. Hicks was of ~~Hempstead~~ — was this the same?
No. It was John Hicks of Hempstead.

Wm Hallet was of Flushing

This should be Wm Cheeny of Middletown

John Ketcham was of Setauket

Halsey	Thos Jr of	May 64 —
Hunt	Thomas of Westchester	Oct 64 — (perhaps of L. Island) (of Westchester 1670)
Hubbard	George of Guilford	Oct 65 — Oct 66 —
Hamlin	Giles of Middletown	May '66 — Oct 66 — May 67 — Oct 67 — May 68 — Oct 68 —
Hayden	William of Windsor	Oct '67 —
Hicks	of L. Island	May 64
Hallet	William of L. Island	May 64 —
Judd	Thomas of Farmington	Sept '50 — Oct '50 — Feb 57 Sept '51 — Feb '57 — Oct 58 — Oct 59 — ~~May '61 — Oct '61~~ May '61 — Oct '61 — May '62 Oct 62 — May 63 — Oct '63 Oct '68 —
Judson	Joseph of Stratford	Oct '58 — May '59 — Oct 59 Oct '61 — May 62 — Oct 62 May 63 — Oct 63 ~~absent~~ May 64 — May 65 May 66 — Oct 66 — May 67 —
Lestup	John of Westchester	May 64 —
Johnson	William of Guilford	May 67 — Oct 67 — May 68 Oct 68 — May 69 — Oct 69 —
Kilbourne	John of Wethersfield	Oct '60 — May 61 — May 62 —
Kinney	William Jr	May '62 —
Ketchum	John of Oxford L. Island	May 64 —

Here are two Richard Lords. first died 1662.
the Second died 1685.

John Lanckton was of Farmington

Thos Meads sonne of New London

Jos. Meads was of Greenwich

Isaac Allen was of Norwalk 1657
but removed to Farmington

Lord	Capt Richard of Hartford	Feb 56 – Oct 57 – May 58 – Oct 58 May 59 Oct 60 May 61 – May 69 Oct 69
Leffingwell	Thos of Norwich	Oct 62 – Oct 63 Oct 65 – Oct 68 Oct 69 –
Lathrop	Cary of N London	May 64 – May 66 – May 67 – Oct 67 – May 68 –
Lawes	Richard of Stamford	Oct 65 – Oct 66
Loomis	John of Windsor	May 66 – Oct 66 – May 67 –
Lay	Robert of Saybrook or Lyme	Oct 66 –
Lanetou (Lancton)	John of	Oct 68
Mynor	Thomas of Stonington	Sept 50 – May 51 Sept 51 – May 65 Oct 65 –
More	John of Windsor	Sept 53 – May 61 – Oct 61 – May 62 – Oct 64 – Oct 65 – Oct 66 May 67 Oct 67 May 68 Oct 68 – May 69 – Oct 69
Morehouse	Thomas of Fairfield	Sept 53 –
Meads	of	Oct 53 –
Mead	Joseph 69. the last of	Oct 69 –
Marvin	Matthew of Norwalk	May 54 –
Moore	Isaac of	Oct 57 –

Memo. preceding page

This signed by John Moore Old Sr.

Thos Munson was of New Haven

John Morse was of New Haven

This John Miner was of Stonington.
John Miner of Stratford was another man
and not son of Thos. of Stonington.

N.B. This may have been Thos. Miner, written John by mistake.
If so, then John of Stratford may have been his son.

Isaac Nichols was of Stratford

Mygatt Joseph of Hartford } Oct 56 — Oct 57 — May 58
Oct 58 — May 59 — Oct 59
May 60 — Oct. 60 — May 61
Oct 61 — May 62 —

Morgan James of New London } May 57 — Oct 58 —
Oct 59 (or 60) Oct 61
May ~~Oct~~ 63 May 65 — Oct 65
Oct 66 —

More Isaac of Farmington } Oct 57 —

Moore Joseph of } May 65 —

Munson Thomas of ~~New Haven~~ } May 66 — May 69 —
Oct 69 —

Morse John of } May 67 — Oct 67
May 68 — Oct 68
May 69 — Oct 69 —

Mynor John of Stratford } Oct 67 (May first mine [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of Stratford [illegible] contrary of Stratford [illegible])

Newberry Benjn of Windsor } May 56 — Oct 56 — May 62
May 63 — Oct 63 — Oct
64 — May 65 — Oct 65
May 66 — Oct 67 — May 68
Oct 68 — May 69 — Oct 69

Nott John of Wethersfield } May 62 — Oct 62 — May
63 — Oct 63 — May 64
Oct 64 — Oct 65 — May 66 —
Oct 66 — May 67 — Oct 67
May 68 — Oct 68 — May 69
Oct 69 —

Nichols Isaac of } May 62 — Oct 64
(probably of Stratford)

Nash Joseph of New Haven } May 65 —

A. Mr Parks was of Wethersfield — Fomerjan-
The same [illegible] Robert. yes called Mr. Parke. He was of Newhaven 1652.

Thomas Pell was of Fairfield. he removed thence from Newhaven

John Prentice of Newhondon

John Russel not on any list — This is probably John Bissell of Windsor

Mr. John Robins was of Wethersfield

Nathan'l Richard was of Norwalk he had removed from Hartford

Robert Royce this should be — of Newhondon

Dont know where Reynolds belonged — yes Stamford.

This was Mr John Steele of Hartford and next of Farmington — He began to represent Farmington 1652 May.

Olmstead	Richard of Norwalk	May '53 – May '58 – Oct '60 May '61 – May 62 – May 63 – Oct 63 (absent) May '64 – Oct 64 – Oct 65 – Oct 66 – May 67 – May 68 – Oct 68 – May 69 –
Phelps	William of Windsor	March '50 – Oct '50 – May '51 – Sept '51 – May 53 – May 54 – Sept 54 – May 55 – May 57 – Oct 57 –
Parker	of	May '52 –
Parker	William of Saybrook	Sept '52 –
Pratt	John of Hartford	May 1655 (absent)
Pell	Thomas of Milford	May 1664 – 1665 May –
Palmer	Nehemiah of Stonington	May 68 – Oct 68 (absent) May 69 –
Prentice	John of	Oct '68 –
Russell	John of	Sept '53 –
Robbins	of	Oct '56 – May '57 – Oct '59 –
Richards	Nathaniel of Hartford	Oct '58 –
Rogers	James of N London	May '61 – May 62 – Oct 62 May 63 – Oct 63 – Oct 64 – May 66 – Oct 68 –
Roger	Robert of	May '61 –
Reynolds	Jonathan of	Oct '61 – (perhaps of Greenwich)
Steele	John Jr of Farmington	Feb 1650 – May '50 – Sept 50 – May 51 – May 52 – Sept '52 May '53 – Sept '53 – May 54 Sept '54 May '55 – Oct 55 (absent) May 56 – Oct 56 – May 57 – Oct 57 – May 58 – Oct 58 –

Samuel Smith of Wethersfield married Feb. 1659
The Samuel Smith of 1662 & 1663 was of New London

There is Thomas Sherwood of Stratford
see below

Don't know - Perhaps of Middletown
went to Farmington
yes, of Middletown

of Farmington

of Branford

of Saybrook

of Farmington

Stebbing	Edward of Hartford	March '50 May '50 – Sept '50 – May 51 – Sept 51 – May 52 – Sept 53 – Sept 54 – May 55 – Oct 55 – May 56 – Oct 56 –
Smith	Samuel of Wethersfield	March '50 – Oct '50 – Feb 51 – Sept 51 – May 53 – Sept 53 – Oct 55 – May 56 – May 62 – Oct 62 – March 63
Sherrat	Thomas of	May '50 – (Is this Sherwood?)
Staples	Thomas of Fairfield	Sept '50 – Oct 61 –
Stanton	Thomas of Stonington	May 51 – May 66 – Oct 66 – May 67 – (absent) Oct 67 – May 68 – Oct 68 May 69 – Oct 69 –
Smith	William of	Sept '52 – (absent) Sept 53 – May 55 – Oct 55 –
Sherwood	Tho's of Shotford	Oct 53 –
Stocken	Samuel of Middletown	May 58 – May 59 – Oct 59 May '65 – Oct 65 – May 69 – Oct 69
Seely	Robert Capt. of Stratford (or Saybrook) (or Huntington)	May 64' –
Stanly	John of	May 59 – May 64 – Oct 64 – May 65 – Oct 65 – May 66 – Oct 66 – May 67 – Oct 67 – May 68 – May 69 – Oct 69 –
Sherman	Samuel of Stratford	Oct '60 –
Swaine	Samuel of	April 1665 – May 65 – Oct 65 –
Sanford	Zacheriah of	May '67 – May '68 –
Steele	Samuel of	May '69 – Oct '69 –
Scranton	John of Guilford	Oct 69 –

of Westhorpe Field

of Farrington.

of Fairfield

Taylcoat	John of Bradford	Feb '50 — May 50 Sept 50 May 51 — Sept 51 — May 52 Sept 52 — May 53 — Sept 53 May 60 — Oct 60 — Oct 61 —
Trott	of	March '50 — May 50 — Oct 50 — May 51 — Sept 51 — May 52 — Sept 52 — May 53 Sept 53 — May 54 — Sept 54 May 55 Oct 55 — May 56 May 57 — Oct 57 —
Thompson	Thos of	May '50 — June '50 — perhaps of Farmington — his widow m. Anthony Hawkins before 1663 —
Thornton	Thomas of Stratford	May '51 —
Tittertin (Filerton)	Daniel of Stratford —	May 52 — May 54 —
Tiy	Michael of	Oct '57 —
Tinker	John of N London	May 60 — Oct 60 —
Tracy	Thomas of Norwich	Oct 62 — May 63 — Oct 63 — May 67 — Oct 67
Talcott	Samuel of Wethersfield	Oct '69 —
Young	Capt. John of Southold	May '64 —
Usher	Robert of Stamford	May 65 — May 67 (absent)
Ward	Andrew of Fairfield	May '50 — Sept '50 — May '51 — May '52 — May 53 — May 54 Sept 54 — May 55 — May 56 — Oct 56 Oct 58 — Oct [illegible] —
~~Winard~~ Winard	Andrew	Sept 53 —

G. Windsor

C. Fairfield

Wilton	David of Windsor	Mg 50 Left 50 – Oct 50 – Mg 51 – Left 51 – Mg 52 – Left 52 – Mg 53 – Left 53 (about) Mg 54 – Oct 55 –
Westwood	William of Hartford	Left 51 – Mg 52 – Left 52 Mg 53 – Left 53 – Mg 54 Left 54 – Mg 55 Oct 55 Mg 56 –
Wadsworth	William of Hartford	Left 52 – Oct 56 – Oct 57 Mg 58 – Oct 58 – Mg 59 Oct 59 – Mg 60 – Oct 60 – Mg 61 – Mg 62 – Oct 62 – Mg 63 – Oct 63 – Mg 64 – Oct 64 – Mg 65 Oct 65 – Mg 66 – Oct 66 – Mg 67 – Oct 67 – Mg 68 – Oct 68 – Mg 69 Oct 69 –
Webster	Robert of Middletown	Left 53 – Mg 54 – Left 54 Mg 55 – Mg 56 (about) Oct 56 – Oct 57 – Oct 58 Mg 59 –
Whitmore	Thomas of Middletown	Oct '54 – Left 54 –
Wolcott	Mrs	Oct 55 –
Ward	Nathaniel of Hartford	Mg '56 –
Wheeler	John of	Oct 57 – Mg 58 – ~~Oct 58~~ Mg 59 – Mg 60 –
Wells	Samuel of Wethersfield	Oct 57 – Mg 58 – Oct 58 – Mg 59 – Oct 59 Mg 60 – Mg 61 – Oct 61 –
Wells	Thomas of Hartford	Mg 61 –
White	Nathaniel of Middletown	Oct 59 – Mg 61 – Oct 61 – Mg 62 – Oct 62 – Mg 63 – Oct 63 – Mg 64 – Mg 65 Oct 66 – Mg 67 – Mg 68 – Oct 68 – Mg 69 – Oct 69 –

Of Middletown

Henry Wolcott, the younger.

In 1668 & 69 he was from
Lyme.

Warner	Robert of	May 1660 – Oct '60 – May 61 – Oct 61 – Oct 62 – May 63 – May 64 – May 65 –
Wolcott	Henry of Windsor	Oct '60 – Aug '61 –
Waller	William of Saybrook	Oct '63 – Oct 64 – May 65 – May 68 – Oct 68 (about) May 69 –
Wines	Barnabas of South old & L.I.	May '64 – (Perhaps this name is ~~under~~ of South old & Stratford)
Woodhull	Richard of Ashford L. Island	May '64 –
Wilford	John of Branford	April '65 – Oct '65 – May 66 – Oct '66 – May 67 – Oct 67 Oct 68 – May 69 – Oct 69 –
Welch	Thomas of Milford	May '65 – May 69 –
Ward	Lawrence of Branford	May 65 – Oct 66 –
Ward	John of Branford	May '66 –
Withely	Daniel of N London	May '69 – Oct '69

William Pratt of Saybrook is omitted by Mr. Bacon
He was a deputy 1666. 67. 68. 69. &c.

Pequot including Pawcatuck
Sept. 1650 Mr Brewster and Thomas Minor, Sept. 1650 [illegible] one
1651 May Thos. Stanton & Thomas Minor —
1651 Sept. Thomas Minor.
1652 May Hugh Calkin. Mr Parke
1652 Sept. None
1653 May. Hugh Calkin & William Cheesebrook
1653 Sept. George Denison & William Cheesebrook
1654 May Hugh Calkin & Capt. Denison
1654 Sept. Hugh Calkin & Wm Cheesebrook
1655 May Mr Brewster & Wm Cheesebrook
1655 Oct. none
1656 May Mr Brewster & Hugh Calkin
1656 Oct. None
1657 Feb. Special — Capt Denison, Wm Cheesebrook
1657 May Mr Brewster & James Morgan
1657 Oct Mr Brewster & Hugh Calkin
1658 May Mr Brewster & Hugh Calkin
1658 Oct Mr Brewster & James Morgan
1659 May Hugh Calkin & James Avery
1659 Oct none.
1660 May Hugh Caulkins & John Tinker
1660 Oct. Hugh Caulkins & John Tinker
1661 May. James Rogers & Robert Royce.
1661 Oct. James Morgan & James Avery.

[No deputies from Pawcatuck or Southertown from May 1655 until Oct 1664 When Wm Cheesebrough appears from Stonington on my record — the first from that town. This place seems to have been under Massachusetts from 1655 to 1663]

[Thos Tracy & Thos. Leffingwell were first deputies from Norwich Oct 1662. ~~Mr Hugh Calkin was first in 1663~~]

Farmington Deputies 1674—1679.

May 1674 - Ens. John Wadsworth, Serg^t John Standley
Oct. 1674 Ens. Samuel Steele, Ens John Wadsworth
May 1675 Mr John Wadsworth, Lieut Samuel Steele
Oct. 1675 Mr John Wadsworth, Lieut Samuel Steele
May 1676 Mr John Wadsworth, Lieut Samuel Steele
Oct. 1676 Mr John Wadsworth, Capt John Standley
May 1677 Deac. Thos. Judd. Ens. Samuel Steele
Oct. 1677 Mr John Wadsworth, Deac. Thomas Judd
May 1678 Mr John Wadsworth, Deac. Thomas Judd
Oct. 1678 Mr John Wadsworth, Capt John Standly
May 1679 Capt John Standly only one
Oct. 1679 Capt John Standly, Deac Thos. Judd.

172

Litchfield — had

Ebenezer Mann, a deputy	48 sessions	from	1721 to 1771
Ebenezer Mann, his son	10 sessions	"	1785 to 1790
John Marsh	7 "	"	1766 to 1774
Jedediah Strong	30 "	"	1771 to 1789
John Buel	2 "	"	1740 & 1741
Peter Buel	4 "	from	1755 to 1757
Jacob Woodruff	2 "	"	1759 & 1768
Ephraim Kirby	16 "	"	1791 & after

Many more. Litchfield probably.

Mass. 2. p. 48-49

Mrs Rowlandsons Narrative, with notes by Joseph Willard Esq. [12 Feb 1682 Boston]

See Massachusetts No. 2. 48th & 49th pages.

More particulars are given here, as to dates & places, in order to elucidate other events.

Feb. 10. 1676, Lancaster taken in part. Indians in "great number" [Mr Willard gives 1500; our Wampanoags led by Philip Narragansetts, Nipmucks & Washantys. Great error.]

Mass. 9. 74 "6 stout dogs belonged to the garison, but none of them would stir, though at an other time, if an Indian had come to the door, they were ready to fly upon him & tear him down".

37 in house — 12 killed, 24 captives, some escaped. Also 5 soldiers in house (must have been killed). She makes 9 others slain & 2 more captured at other places. (Mr W. makes only 6 others killed.

1st Remove, or 1st night — went one mile on my first day — & stand on a hill. None killed then nor that.

She says 7 were slain at Lancaster the summer before on a Sabbath, & one on a week day; by one eyed Jo Ive, &c

2d Remove. Feb 11. Friday — stand in the snow that night.

3 Remove, Feb. 12. Saturday. Started again, and by sun an hour high P.M. came to Indian town called Wenimesset (in New Braintree. W.) northward of Quabaug.

Feb 13 Sabbath. Robert Pepper came to her, from Roxbury, taken at Capt Beers fight. Had been "up with the Indians almost as far as Albany, to see King Philip, as he told me & was now very lately returned into these parts."

Her Child died in night, Feb 18. 1676, 6 years 5 mo old. Was buried on a hill [in N.B. place now known, W.]

Daughter Mary aged 10 was in this village.

Son Joseph came to her — she had not seen him before. He was with a smaller parcel of Indians 6 miles off.

Expedition against Medfield. Men gathered from both these parcels. (Went away Feb. 20. Sunday. apparently.

21. Medfield attacked. They came back, perhaps 24th. The company from the smaller town came through the larger town, with the others. By their whooping, they signified that they had killed 23. Had some scalps, Brought a bible. Indians talked of removing — some one way, some another — Herself, one woman, goodwife Joslin, and 8 children captives in this village. She begs to leave them, & took leave. Goodwife Joslin had a child 2 years old & was within a week of another. Indians killed her & her child & put them into a fire; after Mrs. R. left her.

She was near 30 miles from an English town. [on Connecticut River.

At Narragansett first took Mrs. R. He sold her to Quannopin, a sagamore, who married Philip's wifes sister.

4th Remove. Travelled to middleby P.M. — stand in a snowy place, no wigwams, not much to eat. Staid about 4 days. about Feb. 29

5th Remove. They started & travelled very fast. Mrs. R. thought English army was near. Hastened on, and came to Bacquag River (Paquag) soon after noon, March 3d

March 3d. It was on Friday. A large company. They cut dry trees & made rafts, & some went over that night, some March 4th, or Saturday, & some 5th or Sunday. All over before March 5th Sunday night. Many hundreds, old & young, some sick, some lame, many carried papposes; "the greatest number with us were squaws". They had bag & baggage.

6th Remove. Monday March 6. they burnt their wigwams & went away in morning. A great brook with ice in it to cross in the morning; some waded up to knees; She & some went over dry on a beaver dam. [I think ~~[illegible]~~ West Branch Thick Comer

English came to river on Monday & saw smoke of wigwams, & yet river stopped them. Sat. [illegible]

from the north turns into the Paquiag towards West line of Athol, in that town.]
6th Remove continued. Came to a great swamp and staid that night. Indians as thick as trees — nothing but Indians all around; she the only christian. A hill east of swamp & a high steep hill west of swamp. Swamp was very low.
7th Remove, Tuesday March 7. Saw where English cattle had been — a comfort to her. Came to an English path, "which so took me I could have lain down & died". Little after noon came to Squakeag (Squakeag, she has it) Indians gleaning fields — ears of wheat, ears of corn, ground-nuts, sheaves of wheat frozen together in stooks; they threshed them. She & all hungry. Whole fields of wheat & Indian corn forsaken & spoiled. Had wheat for supper.
8th Remove, Wednesday March 8. In morning we must go over the river to see Philip. 2 Canoes went over. Then some Indian ran one way & so one another. She thought they espied English scouts. "I must" 4 or 5 miles up the river northward". Stopped at noon. Joseph came to her. Travelled on till night
March 9. Thursday. In morning we must go over river to Philip's crew (This must have been many miles above Northfield,) Bank on west side full of Indians. They rejoiced over victories. Gave her some food. "I went to see King Philip". He asked her to smoke it, "a usual compliment nowadays among saints and sinners". She formerly used tobacco, but not since she was taken. Formerly when she had taken 2 or 3 pipes, she was "presently ready for another, such a bewitching thing it is".
Tobacco pp. 18, 203
Indians gathered to go against Northampton. Yelling & shooting over night — boiled ground-nuts and parched corn. Away they went in morning. (This was attacked 14th)
March 13. apparently. Northampton attacked 14th
Indians returned, with some horses, sheep & other things. She made a shirt for Philip's boy & he gave her 1/2 shilling. She bought horseflesh. Afterward he asked her to dine & gave her a pancake made of parched wheat beaten & fried in bears grease. She made a cap for the boy. Made shirt for one. Knit stockings for another. Her son there —
Smoke of Wigwams thick — could hardly discern one wigwam from another.
Mary Thurston from Medfield there.
9th Remove. No time can be stated. Went 5 miles up river and crossed to East side. Abode a while. Made shirt. Girl brought 1/2 peck corn from Narragansett. [came about April 6.] Son near her. She hungry. Indians shot. Bear & ground nuts.
10th Removed 3/4 of a mile only. some distance east
11th. Remove. Went up the river, & waded over a * river & passed over tiresome hills — one very steep.
12th Remove. Sabbath. (must be March 20). Started East. Then went back. Talk about her redemption. Eat acorns, ground nuts. Mistrustment east.
Monday March 21. She was only 2 miles E. of Con. River. Went to river for ground nuts.
* must have been Ashuelot. Or was it brook in Westmoreland?

March 28. Tuesday ~~April 4~~ apparently. 13th Remove
Went down river 5 or 6 miles, into a thicket of brush.
Staid almost a fortnight. [Say March 28 to April 8 or 9.
About this time Indians came from Hadley
having killed 3, and taken Thomas Reed. He had
seen her husband — Philips maid came to
her, here for a piece of apron. Hersom here.
His master & others going to French for powder, was
met by Mohawks and four killed, a while before
John Gilbert of Springfield here, a youth. She got
him to a fire — Son's head overcome with
lice. Was sold to a new master & went off.
Taken in March.

14th Remove. Left the Thicket & went towards
About April 9th the Bay. Indians very nasty about food, but
particular about water.

15th Remove: went on easterly. Came to Bacquag
April 10. river. Remained a few days. Still hungry.

16th Remove, Waded over Bacquag river, water
About April 13. up to knees & stream swift & cold. Indian
told her she must go to Wachuset. Her mas-
ter had been there some time — a letter had
come about redeeming captives, he said.
Left April 13 [illegible] Went a mile further & staid 2 days. 30 Indians
came to us on horseback, and dressed like English.

17th Remove. Went on. Came to an Indian town
About April 15. all short of provisions. Staid a night.

18th Remove. Came to another Indian town & staid.
About April 16. 4 English children captives here. Indians boiled
horses feet. [illegible] about April 15, 16, 17.

19 Remove. Came in sight of Wachuset hill.
About April 18th Crossed a great swamp up to knees in water.
Philips was in Company to day (& perhaps
had been all the time). He told her she
should be free in 2 weeks — Her master
had been gone 3 weeks & went Sable [illegible]
April 2 [illegible] Came to Wachuset where he was.
March 26.
Master had 3 wives. One Onux at Wachuset.
One Wettimore, who Mrs. R. had served all
the time & who had abused her, — not half so
kind as her husband. [She had been wife
of Alexander Drake. So was Squaw Sachem
of Pocasset.] She was proud — spent much
time in dressing — powdered her hair, painted her
face — had necklaces, jewels & bracelets. She
made girdles of wampum & beads — 3 squaw
was younger. Wore knit stockings, &c. They paid.
Tom & Peter came with a Letter from Council
Indians would give her up for 20 £.
She tells stories about Praying Indians — often.

(Ap. 21) Indians went to Sudbury Fight.
or 20. Came back & said they had killed near 100. Said
they lost only 5 or 6 men. She missed none only in
Ap. 23. the wigwam. They came home on Sunday. Her
master went, bought a holland laced pillow beer.

20th Remove. Removed 3 or 4 miles & built a great wigwam
to hold 100 — to have a great dance — P. Sparatums.

Mrs Rowlandson's Narrative.

April 30 Sabbath Day. Mr John Hoar came with Tom & Peter with 3 letter.
Great Dance. Hermaster & mistress in it.
May 1. This was Monday, or next day.
Philip was among them that day.
May 2 Tuesday. Indians consented to part with her except Philip. — [Returned Election day May 3 [illegible]

Remarkable passages. [illegible]
1 Long march after Fort fight — English left pursuit for want of food, when enemy might have been easily destroyed — might be tracked by their rooting the ground for groundnuts. The next week was Lancaster destroyed
2. Indians derided the slowness & dulness of the English army.
3. English army sent forth again; Indians fled to Bacquag river & over it, yet the river impassable to English that followed!
4 She saw no one die of hunger. They eat what a hog would not. Groundnuts was the chief food. Also nuts, acorns, artichokes, lily roots, groundbeans, & other weeds and roots. Scalded old bones, maggots & all. Eat horse guts & ears, all sorts of wild birds, bear, venison, beaver, tortoises frogs, squirrels, dogs, skunks, rattlesnakes, bark of trees, & relatives & provisions taken from English
5. She was with enemy 11 weeks & 5 days (82 days or Feb 10. to May 2. inclusive). & they committed desolation every week. Boasted much.

Mr Hoar, Peter & John & herself came to Lancaster about sundown May 2 next day to Concord & Boston, May 3. Wednesday.

Remarks.
Philip and his party must have been in Vernon above Northfield, & she crossed over from Hinsdale to see him, south of Ashuelot river.
Major Savage & Major Treat arrived at Pasquayag or Mullers River in pursuit March 6, Monday. 1676, but did not go over. This date & those before & after or March 3 to 9th are certainly right.
12th Sermon, Sunday, March 26th, must be right.

Some Distances, &c. between two towns: Prop[illegible] measured on the State Map.

Wickabaug Pond in West Brookfield is about 1½ miles long from north to south. North point or head of pond is from 2 to 2½ miles N.W. of W. Brookfield village.

Sucker Brook comes from North, 3 miles or more (the upper part comes from East, & then turns, ~~and~~ runs south) and enters head of the Pond.

Winnimisset brook, or river, runs north, 3 miles or more, (is about in line with Sucker brook.) and enters Ware river, about 6 or 6½ miles, a little east of North from the head of Wickabaug pond. It enters Ware river about 2 miles below (S. Westerly) of the north point of New Braintree, or 2¾ miles. It meets the river above the Furnace Village, on Hardwick side, & some houses east side, and ~~above~~ where Moose brook comes in on opposite side, running Southerly in Hardwick.

Roads run N. & S. on each side of Winnimisset brook about half a mile from it — that on west side is nearest to it, & more direct from head of Pond to Ware River than that on east side, and meets river at Furnace Village, most of which is on Hardwick side. Road crosses the river here & goes on to Hardwick Meeting house, westerly. Moose Brook seems to come in, in this village. A hill west of west road.

Roads run on east & west side of Sucker brook, across it; and there is a hill west of road on west side of brook, & one east of road on east side of brook.

Greenwich lower Village is about 7 miles west of Furnace Village. The upper Village is a little further, not much.

A point 10 miles north of head of Wickabaug pond is towards, and not far from north corner of Hardwick. — not far from Pottapaug pond in Dana.

Misc. 339 2 miles by 3/3 Whitney

Pottapaug Pond (Perhaps the Potetipaug pond of Mr. Stoddard, in his grounds for disarming Norwottuck) is near lower corner of Dana, & very near Hardwick line, or just west of north part of Hardwick towards the point. It is 11½ miles, a little west of North of head of Wickabaug.

The stream that runs through the pond comes from N.E. in Phillipston, & runs down into Greenwich. It is the N.E. branch of Swift River and unites with N. branch in lower part of Greenwich.

Pottapaug Pond is 5½ miles N.W. of Furnace Village; 11 miles N.E. of Belchertown Village; 10 miles N. of Ware Factory;

Athol is 23 miles from head of Wickabaug Pond, that is Miller River in Athol — it is 14 miles (that is State) from nearest part of Ware River, The W. part is 11 miles from Ware —

West branch in Athol comes in from N. a little east of the last line; a brook smaller 4 miles west; one ~~some~~ larger, farther east; this is called East branch & comes from N. also. Main River comes from N.E.

Greenwich lower Village is about 10 miles N.W. of Wickabaug pond.

Three Ponds are down in Greenwich

1 mile by 1½ Whitney

Longish Pond in Hardwick near S. line called Muddy Pond. Muddy brook runs through it. No pond of except very small. South of this.

Hardwick seems full of Hills. Seems lowland above Furnace on river, and near Pottapaug Pond [illegible]

Winnimisset brook runs about N. 3 or 4 miles; is in that distance from 1 to 1½ miles distant from Ware river — gradually becomes nearer in going north, but does not

Philip's War — from Hutchinson.

Two notes, to the Brookfield affair of Aug. 2. 1675. is a narrative of George (Memecho) a Christian Indian, who was with Capt. Hutchinson, and was taken prisoner, came home afterwards. Was taken in the ambush of Aug. 2.

George said that, "August 5th, Philip with about 40 men, besides women & children, joined the Nipmuck Indians in a swamp, 10 or 12 miles from Brookfield." — he repeats that Philip came "on Thursday, August 5th, with his company, to us at this swamp" "6 miles from the swamp where they killed our men". He brought about 40 men, and women & children, many more; 30 had guns; rest had bows and arrows. Some of the men were wounded. The Indians told Philip what they had done to the English at Quabaug. He gave to 3 sagamores, John alias Apequinash, Quananasit, and Mawtamp each about a peck of wampum unstrung. He told them, as I understood, that when he first came towards the Nipmuck country about 450 men, besides women & children, including Queen Sachem and her company, but now they had left him and some were killed, & he was reduced to 40 men and women & children. His powder was almost spent in the swamp.

Gookin evidently alludes to this narrative of George when he says he was certainly informed that Philip had little above 50 able men left; that the squaw sachem had been drawn off, and her people, to the Narragansetts, &c

Here are two swamps, alluded to in other journals — one where the ambush was, 5 or 6 miles from Brookfield, and another 6 miles beyond. The latter must have been the swamp where Ephraim Curtis found the Indians two or three times; which Capt Wheeler called 10 miles from the village. Both were on the Winimisset brook: this brook joins Ware river, not over 10 miles from W. Brookfield village, as roads now run; & the Indian village must have been on the lower part of the brook, not a great distance below the junction with Ware river. The place of the ambush was in a swamp on one side, & may have been 3 or 4 miles north of the north end of Wickabaug pond (Hutchinson says 4 or 5.). Soldiers made more miles than there were, almost always.

Capt Moseley Aug. 1675, made the distance from first to second swamp 8 miles, apparently.

Philip's War — from Hutchinson

The Narragansett Fight, Dec. 19. 1675

Letter from Major Bradford, dated Narragansett Jan. 26. 1675.6. Indians were captured before the fight and Dec 17, 47 Indians were sold to Capt. Davenport, young and old, for 80£. money.

The forces of Mass. and Plym. marched to Petaquamscot Dec. 18. 1675. and there met the Connecticut forces. Dec 19. was the fight 3 hours. Eight have lost now dead 68 and had 150 wounded; many are recovered. Had to march 18. miles after battle in a cold & snowy night, with about 210 dead and wounded. Left 8 dead in the fort. Only 12 dead with them when they started (besides the 8 left.) died by way soon after, 22, and they buried Dec 20 34 in one grave. Next day 21st. 4 died; 22d, 2 died. None have since died here. 8 died on Rhode Island, 1 at Petaquamscot, 2 lost in woods & killed Dec 20: some say 2 more died. 8 left in fort + 34 + 4 + 2 [illegible] + 2 + 2 — all then make but 61. yet he says 63 had died.

According to best intelligence, we killed 300 fighting men, took 350 prisoners, and above 300 women and children. Burnt above 500 houses, left 9 unburnt, much corn in baskets. Mohegans & Pequots proved false and fired in the air as they said before they would, but got much plunder. Maj. Bradford got most of this from Joshua Tefft.

Mr Joseph Dudley wrote from Mr Richard Smith's, Dec. 21. 1675. Says the troops all joined those of Con. Dec. 18. marched from Petaquamscot to fort in the [illegible] Dec. 19. came to Swamp about two o'[illegible] — he calls it a Cedar Swamp. We suppose the Indians lost at least 200. Capt. Mosely counted in a corner 64; Capt. Gorham reckoned 150 at least. An Indian woman says 3500 were engaged at fort, and 1000 more in reserve. They retreated. One was pretty certain he saw Philip. Arrived at two at night in storm, (at R. Smith's, I suppose) Connecticut much disabled, many swollen & fr[illegible]. Dead and wounded were about 200. Connecticut go to Stonington, wounded are sent to Rhode Island.

From Appendix to Morton's Memorial.

Letter from Wm Bradford to Rev. Mr Cotton of Plymouth, dated Newport June. 20. 1675. He says the Narragansetts have lost 300 men besides women & children; and about 60 Wompanoags were killed and about 50 wounded. 1300 men left. Mr Bradford supposed Philip at a distance up in the country; not in battle.

Letter from Thomas Hinckley Esq. Feb. 10. 1675–6. Job returned last night; informed that Narragansetts are got to Nipmuck Indians, 400 of them; there are 300 of the others. 300 intend to fall upon Lancaster today "some fear we have paid dear for former acts of severity."

Capt. Church estimated that 300 or 350 Indians, men, women & children were killed, and as many more captured.

"Capt Mosely had been an old privateer at Jamaica, probably of such as were called Buccaniers." Hutchinson.

Pocasset Swamp, or Pocasset. Philip escaped from [illegible]. Some Histories say little or nothing about the neck.

Philip's War — Hutchinson.

Philip's winter quarters were not certainly known — he says — went to Canada or Mohawks, it was thought.

Premium on his head, Hutchinson supposes this made him disguise and conceal himself, "so we hear little of him until he was killed". In a note he refers to Hubbard's relation about his being towards Albany.

Severity of treatment to Indian Prisoners, was excused on account of their cruelties, but not excuse. He refers to selling them for slaves.

Hutchinson calls the Indians "more dirty foul and odious than swine". "They were false, malicious & revengeful."

Philip's War. Baylies.

He supposes Philip adopted disguises & took measures to conceal himself, because a price was set upon his head. "It was never certainly known" whether Philip was present at the fights at Brookfield and Connecticut river. He was viewed as the "Demon of destruction". Baylies makes a great man of him, and thinks he was no more cruel than others, & doubts whether any one was ever tortured by his order.

His success in uniting so many savages, B. thinks a proof of "talents of the first order". He a "chief of one of the smallest of the tribes" had the art and address to bring the whole to participate in his views, and act under his command & direction.

Some Plymouth Indians with Philip in 1675 & 1676.

Philip's War. Church.

Church mentions going on an expedition about 3 months after the fight at Narragansett, with Gen. Winslow, into Nipmuck country. This was the expedition of Mass. & Con. troops, which began about 29th of January and ended Feb. 5th. His 3 months was about 6 weeks. His dates, or rather want of dates, need examination. He mentions only his own deeds usually, in this & other expeditions. This expedition returned for want of provisions he says. So did that of Feb 5. There were Mohegans in this, so also in that of Feb 5. There was no such expedition in March.

Church mentions twice that Philip fled to near Albany. He mentions it before the Narragansett fight, & often. He called the place Scattacook, says the Mohawks fell upon him and killed many of his men, which made him remove. He next brings him to Turners Falls, erroneously, & after that fight, to Pachuset.

Letter from Boston to London, dated Feb 8. 1675-6. says "King Philip hath not yet been at Narragansett as we feared, but is retired with his men near Albany, where he hath kept his winter quarters".

Philip's War

Church's History.

Capt. Thomas or Col. Benj. Church. His son Thomas Church, Esq. wrote the history of his father's exploits. Printed at Newport 1716. Col. B. Church died Jany 17. 1717–18 – in 78th year. He wrote a few prefatory remarks to the history; – say in 1716 he has collected the narrative from "my memoirs," and he finds nothing amiss in it. It is carelessly written, without much regard to dates. I suspect the old gentleman's "memoirs" were in his mind, to a considerable extent.

Col Church began prepare for settlement at Sogkonate (little Compton) in 1674. Erected two buildings in that year. No white settler there. The Sogkonate (Seconet) Indians were under Awashonks, a squaw sachem. The Pocasset Indians, lying north, were under Wetamoe, a squaw sachem. Wetamoe joined Philip at first. Awashonks was more reluctant, but her subjects seem to have aided Philip.

Pocasset neck is southern extremity of Tiverton 2 miles long, not more wide. Capt. Church fought with Indians in Pocasset this neck July 1675. (Fogland Ferry below Howlands connects R. Island with Pocasset neck.)

Church violent against any hostile Indians in Plymouth colony in 1675 after Philip fled from Pocasset. Indeed, he says the enemies had fled towards Albany & the season was spent "in providing for forts & forces"; there was no fighting, until the ambuscade fight. – Philip was in a swamp at Pocasset not the neck: he escaped from the swamp. P.S. There may be a larger neck including North Tiverton & that at Fall River, mostly encircled by Ponds, on 2 or 3 sides.

On Sogkonate Indians, some of them, had been Praying but had returned and went at Sogkonate in June 1676 and perhaps before. They were disposed to get out of the war, and Capt Church drew them off. He spoke to Awashonks about living at Wachusett; it seems she had been with the Indians there. Perhaps they did not join in the war until 1676 I can not tell. Church records very little but his own doings.

The Indians that surrendered to Capt. Eels & Ralph Earl about July 1675, were sold into bondage, gave themselves up, in Dartmouth, where was a Plymouth garrison. This had a good effect on other Indians. (Baylies says they were Dartmouth Indians, and had been concerned in the burnings there. He thinks this selling them as slaves, induced others to continue, who otherwise would have submitted)

Baylies makes Pocasset neck when Philip was 7 miles long, surrounded by water. He was in a swamp on the east side of the neck, & the swamp was near Great Taunton River. He speaks as if there was but one passage out by land, & that was watched by the English, east part, I think he says – After Philip escaped some of his men went about Taunton, killed 3 men & burnt some houses.

Pocasset Neck, he says was east side of Taunton River, on the north of the stream or arm of river which divides Rhode Island from the Main land; now in Tiverton. Nonsense to me!

Plymouth government tried to induce some towns to break up and removed towards the Seaboard (Rehoboth, &c) "They chose to abide in their houses & manfully meet the dangers which were threatened."

Capt Moseley (Baylies says) had 110 volunteers, including 10 or 12 friendly men "with dogs".

Capt Church says he knew "it was Philip's custom to be foremost in the flight!"

Philip's War.

James Quannapaug's Relation.

(See Conn. Colls. No 1. 83 page – and first page in this volume)

This, as published in the Mass. Hist. Collections, is not half as long as that in Connecticut Archives, but has some things not in that. Jan. 24. 1675-6 Joe & Job (according to M. H. Col.) went to Natick, Hassamesit, Manexit. At latter place met 7 of the enemy; next day they went with him & Job "to Quabaug Pond, and met other Indians at Quabaug old fort, viz 4 men and 2 squaws", stayed there that night. Next day "we crossed over on this side of Quabaug and travelled one day" & in the night came to three Indian towns, the furthest had over 3 miles from the other, where were about 300 soldiers besides women & children, about 30 miles from Lancaster. Place is called Menemessog, about 20 miles northward of Connecticut River. They had bark wigwams, pork, beef and venison. One eyed John said he lost one man in fight with Bens, and 1 with Lathrop. "he hath about 40 men under him: Philip & Northampton Indians lost 2. They have here times as many women and children as there are on Deer Island. They expected help of Wompanoags and Mohaugs. Former were willing to help; latter were willing to kill Mohegans. They would fall upon Lancaster, Groton, Marlboro, Sudbury & Medfield. Would first fall upon Lancaster in about 20 days from Wednesday last. [Wednesday last was 19th; 20 days would be Feb. 8.]

Narragansets had come – brought 12 scalps, before they were received as friends – first time was rejected. Narragansets were drawing to Quantisick; 200 had come. Were in 3 parcels, that is, all Narragansets, viz. under Pomham, Quanonchet & Nimpaet. Latter pretended to favor the English. Robert Pepper was with the Indians. Philip has 2 prisoners, viz. Greenleaf's man, a ship carpenter, and a Barbadoes boy. Philip is well, and half a days journey from Orange (Albany) He is on that side, and Hadley Indians, on this side, a little distance, one from the other. Nanuntenoo, that Sachem, is ready to kill Philip, &c. 2 Mohawks bought powder for them. 2 Wompanoags with them. Old men weary of the war, young ones for war. Parted from Job. Thursday last (Jan. 20) at 3 in the morning. Thus reports that the Narragansetts had 700 fighting men – left.

Selling Indians out of the country for slaves had a very bad effect upon others, and kept them in hostility longer than they otherwise would have been.

The Sacconnet (Sogkonate) Indians under Awashonks joined Philip for a time or joined the hostile Indians were at Wachuset. Returned to Sacconnet before the middle of June 1676, (perhaps before the first of June.) Wished to make peace with the English, but on condition that their lives should be spared, and "none be transported out of the country." Capt Church procured peace for them. His agreement with them, latter part of June. Completed at Rochester near Mattapoisit, July 22.

Church commissioned to fight with English & Sacconnet Indians under him, July 24. 1676. He had not been engaged in fighting since the expedition under Winslow, ending Feb 5. July 25 took Indians at Middleboro; and soon after the Mumponsets, & others. This last week in July Capt. Church came upon Philips Indians, Narragansets, &c in Middleborough & Dartmouth. Took many Indians, mostly women & children. Very loose in his dates & statements. The Indians then proceeded to the north about July 30, intending to cross Taunton river, but were prevented. Took Philips wife & sons & other women & children, July 31, a little south of Taunton river. Had no fight. Quinnapin & Narragansets fled westerly; "Philip fled in a great fright when the first English gun was fired" - so Indians captives told Church. Flying Indians crossed the river farther west by wading, & Church & his company followed where water was up to their armpits. August 1. Church followed tracks - took women & children. Philip was among the forward ones, in the flight. August 2. attacked the Indians in a swamp, took many. Philip & the principal men fled. Killed and took 173 on both days. Shut his prisoners that night in Bridgewater prison. Philip killed near Mount Hope Aug. 12. Church & his troops were in Rhode Island Aug. 11. and learning that Philip was on Mt Hope neck went by boat to that peninsula, with Major Sanford & Capt. Golding from R.I. in the night of Aug. 11-12. Philip was slain, but Amawon & others escaped. Capt Church bid an Indian behead & quarter Philip having first dragged him out of the mire to the upland. Church gave his scarred hand & his head to Alderman, the Indian that betrayed him & shot him, who got many a penny by showing the hand to gentlemen. Philip was killed on Saturday Aug. 12. Capt Church & Company returned to the Island. On Tuesday 15th went to Plymouth, & received 30/ a head for the enemies killed and taken in this expedition, for all wages. It was 4/6 a man only! Philips head went at 30/ with the rest. — Amawon was taken Aug. 28th, perhaps not certain.

Philip & some Narragansets left Wachuset some time before June 30 according to Capt. Henchman, perhaps June 15th or 20th. Supposed quarrel among Indians - June 30 Capt Brattle with 30 troopers & 48 foot soldiers ordered to Woodcock's, there to go in pursuit of Philip, guided by an Indian. The Indian guide a pilot and Philip with not above 30 men was within 10 miles of Woodcocks. Philip was supposed to be near Rehoboth. July 4 cart & 4 horses sent with provisions to the Gentlemen at Rehoboth (for their soldiers & others.) Capt Moseley sent that way also, and 2 companies of Capt Henchmans troops, about July 1. News came to Boston the latter part of June, that Philip was about Swanzey & Rehoboth - or "about the end of June". This led to the expeditions that way just mentioned. Plymouth also sent out Maj. Bradford, and Major Talcott was in same region. Philip escaped them all. Bradford's army arrived at Rocky Neck July 3 or 10.

Philip's War.

His movements after he left Mt Hunt; & the movements after him.

Capt. Brattle was ordered after Philip June 30th. News came to Boston in the night of June 29th that Philip was near Rehoboth with 30 men, besides women & children. Soldiers marched from Boston June 30th (Mather). Capt. Brattle set out July 1, to join Major Bradford (letters from Boston.)

July 2. Accounts of Plymouth forces killing 6, and taking 20. Lost one. This was June 30 or July 1. News of the Squaw Sachem's surrendering came to Boston July 1. (Letters). She is said to have surrendered June 29 (Letters.) This surrender, according to Mather, was the same day that Major Bradford took or slew [about 30] He says Squaw Sachem submitted with so many that the whole submitted, killed & taken that day were 110. "Letters" say Squaw Sachem surrendered with 80 of her men [90 according to Hubbard]

Awashonks surrendered to Major Bradford on Thursday of the week, which was June 29. Had before given up to Capt Church.

[Drake's dates in Church are 2 weeks out of the way in this place.

June 26 at night. Major Bradford came to Pocasset. Monday
28. Marched down to Pantatier. Wednesday
29 Awashonks & her people came up to him. Thursday
30. Bradford went back to Pocasset — and round to Mount Hope
Philip supposed to be at Mount Hope.

300 Indians, Philip's, Pocasets, Narragansets & others said to be about Mattapoiset in Sevanecy.

about July 4 or 5. Bradford's army at Rehoboth.

July 22 Companies returned to Boston — or some of them that had been after Philip. Had killed & taken about 150 Indians. Philip left Mattapoiset & went to a swamp near Dartmouth.

All the above dates, or many of them, are uncertain. as to surrender of Awashonks, &c.

Woodcock's Inn, called 30 miles from Boston.

on. 14. 54

Church no where speaks of Philip's prowess or ability, but says he is always first in flight, &c. He stirred up other tribes by messengers, not by going himself. Had a great dance, when others came to him. He sent 6 messengers to Awashonks, & they represented that the English at Plymouth were preparing to attack the Indians.

A biography of Philip appeared in the Analectic Magazine, 1814 Vol III p. 502. &c. Full of errors and mistakes. Talks about the "military skill and prowess of Philip" his fertility in expedients, &c.

His remarks about New Englanders being disposed to superstitious fancies, witchcraft, omens, &c in consequence of the wildness of their situation, among trackless forests, &c. are little better than nonsense.

The Seasons, &c. 1675. & 1676. from Mathers History.

[Misc. 9. 350.

1675.

June 24. Day of Humiliation in Plymouth Colony, with fasting & prayer. War began same day (Thursday).

June 26. Soldiers marched for Boston. Total eclipse of moon that night.

Mass. 2. 249 June 29. Day of Humiliation in Mass. in respect to the War (Tuesday.

Oct 7. (Thursday) Day of Humiliation, (Fasting & Prayer

Sewall 252 Sins of the land mentioned, which have provoked God.

1 Undervaluing, & unthankfulness for, & abusing of our mercies.
2 Ill entertainment of the ministry.
3 Leaving our first love, & dealing falsely in the covenant of God
4 Apostacy of many into heresies & errors.
5 Great formality, inordinate affection, sinful conformity to the world.
6 (Horrid & scandalous sins) and burdens them, insensibleness of the displeasure of God, in suffering these abominations
7 Carnal security; unreformed under chastisements,

These things have provoked the Lord to stir up enemies against us,

1 causing the heathen to be as thorns in our sides, &c.
2 to affect us by diseases, whereof so many children have died in some of our towns this summer.
3 to not go forth with our armies, giving up many to the sword.
Mass. 15 259 4 to threaten us with scarcity of provisions, & other calamities

October 13. Gen. Court in session. Committee of both houses appointed, in order to reform the evils that have provoked the Lord. A written of the Searching elders was desired. All agreed that there must be Reformation in respect to some things. E.g. Care must be taken

Mass. 15. 283 Hist. 1. 114 to suppress "proud excesses in apparel, hair, &c. which many (yea and the poorer sort as well as others) are shamefully guilty of." A due testimony should be borne against false worshippers, especially idolatrous Quakers, who set up altars against the Lord's altars, &c. "Excess in drinking is become a common sin"; means should be used to prevent the unnecessary multiplication of Ordinaries, & to keep town dwellers from frequenting taverns. Swearing is frequently heard; those that hear profane swearing should complain to authority. Care should be taken to have 4th & 5th commandment better observed than formerly; "and that there may be no more such oppression, either by merchants, or daylaborers, as heretofore hath been"; that the Indian trading houses, whereby the Indians have been debauched & scandalized against religion be suppressed; that more care should be taken with the rising generation than formerly hath been, &c. These things were unanimously consented to.

Misc. 9. 379

Oct 19. Gen. Court voted to accept these conclusions of the committee; & appointed another to draw up laws to establish the things agreed on.

Sewall Diary Hist. Coll. 1. 280 or at large in Mass. Records V. 59 & follow. pages.

The January Thaw.

Mather says a strange sudden thaw happened in the midst of January, and the snow melted in a little time. Such weather rarely known in this time of the year. The Indians now fled, lived on ground nuts, & the corn pupies several days.

Gookin says James Quannapohit returned from Wenimesset to Cambridge Village Jan. 20–23 on snow shoes because the snow was deep in the woods. Did the thaw take place on or after Jan. 23d? According to Hubbard, there was much alteration in the weather Jan. 23 or 24. (see page 115 of Hubbard.

The Lessons &c. 1675. & 1676

1676. [Lincoln p. 357]

May 3. Day of Election. Mr Rowlandson came in.
16 Captives returned before May 17.

May 9. Indians said to be afflicted with fluxes & fevers.

April and May } Epidemical diseases among the English. Sore & Malignant colds prevail every where: "I cannot hear of a family in New England that hath wholly escaped the distemper, but there have been many families wherein every one in the house was sick and ill disposed. Some have fallen asleep, yea some eminent men, as Gov. Winthrop of Conn. Major Willard & Mr Russell of Mass. "Amongst the common people not a few have been carried to their graves in the two last months. Eight in one small plantation were buried in one week, and 20 persons died in that place this spring. In another little town 19 died in a few weeks."

N.1.16. p 31

"We in Boston have seen (a sad & solemn spectacle!) coffins meeting one another, and three or four put into their graves in one day. In the month of May about 50 persons are deceased in this town."

June 15. The perfect form of an Indian bow appeared in the air at Plymouth. The like was seen a little before the Narragansett fight. It thinks this may be an omen of ruin to the enemy. — "It is a common observation, verified by the experience of many ages, that great and public calamities seldom come upon any place without prodigious warnings, to forewarn and signify what is to be expected."

(See Sewall

"It is certain that before the war break out, on Sept. 10 1674. in Hadley, Northampton, and other towns thereabouts was heard the report of a great piece of ordinance, with a shaking of the earth, and a considerable echo, when there was no ordinance really discharged at or near any of those towns at that time."

See Hopkinson

In 1667 Nov 30. about 9 or 10 A.M. in a clear, sunshine morning divers persons in Malden heard in the air S.E. of them a great gun go off, and immediately small guns like musket shot, "discharging very thick as if it had been at a general training". Bullets came singing over their heads & seemed very near; next they heard drums passing by & going westward. The same day at Scituate and elsewhere, they heard as it were the running of troops of horses.

M.3 214 | M.& 174 | Mass 3.216

Monstrous births. (Mr Johnson was midwife at Woburn.

June 29 Day of Thanksgiving for mercies.
"God hath sent in a supply of corn from beyond sea, "this spring & before winter", else we could not have sent out such armies.
Famine was expected this summer, yet they had bread. When drought began showers of rain fell.
Sore diseases have been rebuked.
Small pox & other malignant distempers have been among us since the war began, but God has restored health.

The Seasons, &c. 1675. + 1676.

1676 June 29. This Thanksgiving (Thursday) was the first one throughout the colony, since the war began.

July Sore drought, threatened the Indian harvest. English harvest had been plentiful, and rain came + Indian harvest has recovered.
The drought was severe in Connecticut. Story about Mr Hitch & Illness.

August 17 Thanksgiving in Plymouth Colony.

"Connecticut colony hath not been assaulted by this enemy, only a few houses in one denied habitation were burnt". Yet the same provocations have been found with them as with others. Perhaps God intends another trial for them. We do not at present fully perceive the meaning of this providence. They managed prudently in not making their Indians their enemies, & they have been a wall to them. Their churches have been liberal; have transported above a thousand bushels of corn to relieve the distressed. God will reward them. Some churches in Mass. especially in Boston, have considered their poor brethren according to their ability.

"Since March last there are 2 or 3000 Indians who have been killed or taken or submitted to the English. Captains say that not above 100 men of the Narragansets are left. They have been consumed by sword, famine & sickness.

Mather must have completed his History before or about September 1676. It was licensed in London Dec 2. 1676, & printed in 1676 in London, "according to the original copy printed in New England."

Meteors

Misc. 295 Noises & Commotions in the Air — see Northampton Hadley on opposite page

"May 10. 1759. Between 9 & 10 P.M. were heard extensively in N.E. several reports in the air like the discharges of cannon. A bright ball flamed from N.E. to S.W. probably caused reports. Sublime

Felt, Salem 2. 138 do. do. June 5. 1765. Hanfield Deering states an uncommon noise was heard in the air. Probably the explosion of a meteor.

" July 24. 1768. at 10 at night a ball of fire flashed through the air

" June 7. 1768. at 7 P.M. a noise like the explosion of a meteor is seen

" Sept 23. 1832 in Evening a meteor, & a concussion

" Oct 13. 1837 in Morning. Showers of Meteors from midnight to Daylight

" July 5. 1839. in evening a meteor + noise

From John Hull's Diary.

39. April 29. 1665. "At Southaven were distinctly heard the noise of guns, 2. 3. 5 at a time, a great part of the day, being only the noises in the air". Also many noises heard in several towns on Long Island, from the sea, like guns & drums; and were seen in the air.

Misc. 13. 192. May 10. 1759 } Noises in the air, like cannon & drums, was heard in 4 counties in Mass. Ball of fire seen. Prof. Winthrop of H.C. was interested in it. Same as above.

1667-8 Jan. 4 Eliot notices noises in the air, like guns, drums, volleys of great shot. Elias's Roxbury

m. 19 p 379 Price p 238

Joseph Hawley's first Account Book begun in 1674. I never saw this until day 1 49. Observing Samuel Clark's receipt 8 months long, 3 weeks. See some things in Book of Prices.

School. He kept school in Northampton in 1674, 5, 6, 77, 78, 79, 80 & perhaps later. He charged for a whole year or 1/14. or 4pence a week for 52 weeks, but generally the scholars did not attend a whole year at a time.

Schooling.

Thomas Lyman for cyphering, a lad. 674. 5/.
" " Schooling Samuel 1677. 11/. to 1680. 7/4

Caleb Pomeroy. 1676. Schooling Philip 4/. Schooling Samuel 1677. 13/. to 1680 5/4.
" " 1677. Sch. Ebenezer 17/4. Sch 1677 13/.

Mr. Stoddard. Schooling 2 boys year 1674. 37/4.
" " " Mary 2 months 1675. 3/.
" " " 2 boys 1676 & 1677. 52/.
" " " Mary 7 mo. 3 weeks 31 weeks 4. 10/4
" " " Hester 5 mo. 3 " called 23 " 4. 8/4
" " " Hester 25 weeks 4. 8/4.
" " " Wareham & Elakim (2 boys noted above, my 3 year) (1678?) 52/.

School 1677. 52/. I do not understand all. Perhaps the Walters boys schooled at 6 per week or 16/ a year each. I think it was so.

Alexander Hood, schooling 2 boys 1 year 3/4. do 3 year 11/4
" " " Jonathan till 1701 1 mo. 10 10 8. 9
" " Schooling 1678. 17/. do. Jonathan 16/. 13/6.

Medad Pomeroy. Schooling Ebenezer 10/ for 5. 17/4.
" 1674 for 5 years Eliza (or Joseph) 1677. 17/6 - Joseph 1678 17/4 35/.

Isaac Sheldon, Schooling Joseph 1677. 17/10. do. 1678. 6/8
" " Hannah 1677. 17/4. do 1678. 3/4

Joseph Root Courtier 1678 1/2
" " Schooling Sarah till Sept. 1679 6/8
" " " John till April 1680 8/
" " " Sarah & Hope till Dec. 80. 14/4

Thomas Larson, schooling Thomas & John 1678. 18/.
Nathan Hunt, School 1678. 8/6
Ebenezer Allyn School 1678. 1/10.
Joshua Taylor. Schooling 1677. 4/3 mo. 3 mo. } Rate 78 2/4 " 79. 4/6 " 80. 4/1
" " " Jonathan & Mary 78.
" " Schooling 1680 13/4.
" " Learning Thankful & Hannah to write 2/"
" " in or before 1677.

Deserved Sept. Schooling Sarah & Mary
24 to mo. 7. { 7 weeks or more with Mary } 6? { Mary time was 7 weeks + 3 or 4 do.
" " " In my 2 year Sarah one quarter 4/4" { 13 weeks 3/4 } Rate 77. 6/5 " 78. 3/1
" " Mary 1 month 2 weeks 4/.

William Allyn schooling 2 months 1676 (8 weeks 4
" " " Tomsey 2 " 1676 8 (8 weeks 4
" " Father 5 mo. 8 weeks 8; 8 8 mo. 78. 11
" " Samuel. 1678. 6 mo. 8/8; Samuel 3 mo. in 1679 4/ (12 weeks
" " John 7 weeks in 1679. 2/4.

Elliot, Peter. School [illegible]
" " " Timothy (son) 1679. 7/. } Rate 1671 6/5. " 1672 6/4. 1680
Thomas Strong, schooling 2 boys 1680. 17/.
Israel Rust. Schooling Sarah & Samuel
" " Esther } School Rate 3
Samuel Allyn. Schooling 1680. 8/8. [illegible]
" " School rate 1680. 7/1.
" " School 1681. 19/6. rate 1682. 8/11.

1674 &c. Schools, continued.

Samuel Chirswell, schooling children 1
" " 1680. Co. Hilary 5 months, 6/-

Ebenezer Strong, School 2 boys 6/3. 3/4. Sam'l 1681. 5/6.
Elder Strong, schooling 2 boys "year 1674" 3/4 8 (17/4 year or 4 week
" " " " 2 boys "2d year" 18/6
" " " " Jeriah 1678. 6/6
" " Rate year 74. 12/4 rate year 77. 13/10. rate 1678. 6/6
" " Rate " 79. 13/6.

Joshua Pumry, To Rate 1675. 1/10. 1677. 2/. 1678 1/2. 1679. 5/2.
Godfrey Nims. To Rate 1678 6/. 679 3/6. 679 "town rate" 3/10.
" " Rate 1680. 3/5. 1682. 3/9.
John Parsons Rat. 677. 9/10. 1678. 3/4. 1679. 1/2 [illegible] School
Alex. & Edward Dr. to 1674. 11/4. 1677. 11/5. 1678. 3/8. 1679. [illegible]
Samuel Parsons. Rate 1677. 3/4. 1678 2/. 1679. 1/.
Capt Cook . . . Rate 1679. 7/9.
John Hammon Rate 1679. 4/8
Samuel Curtis Rate 1679 [illegible] School & Psalter 15/-
Jedediah Strong. Rate 1679 [illegible]
William Pixley. Rat 1678 [illegible] 1679. 1/5.
" schooling Thomas [illegible] Dr.
Ebenezer Root. Rat 1678. 5/. School 1678. 6/8.
Ebenezer Strong. School 1682 not received."

Perhaps we may infer that the town was forced partly to pay the scholar, partly by the town. He seems to have paid the taxes of others to the town, at the final settlement. It was done by a tax. What the town did in the settlement of his accounts, as usually the case in those times, we cannot tell. Did all entries work for pages or rates for them, were the rates the school rates or some other rates? I do not know. Perhaps there were school rates. One general tax or rate is called "school rate", but the others are not designated, except one (G. Nims) is called a town rate. Israel Putnam's school rate.

He has charged for schooling 9 girls, besides instructing 2 others in writing, ~~and other things~~ - 11 in all.

m. 82 379 School Book. Mr. Hawley seems to have sold books. He charges Catechisms at 5/ primers at 9/ - one at 10/, Psalters at 1/3 & 1/4. Some bills at 6 & 6. Paper 9/ - 10 quire paper books 18. There were also spelling books. Small children had the primer. Older had the Spelling book, perhaps some had a bible. The text book was Dilworth's book. Fees are not entered. Boys only charged. He seems to have kept school only 2 months in the years of war, 1675-76. Perhaps those were private schools & paid by scholars entirely, perhaps not. His "first year" is evidently 1674; his "second year" 1677, his "third year" 1678. He kept so little in 1675 & 76 that he did not call them years. The 8th year he seems to have kept the school 52 weeks.

The Manuscripts have kept 1674, about 1675 & 76, & 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82. Not mention of 1681. 82 is found on this book. Perhaps after 1682.

He graduated at Harvard in 1674. Did he come home before he received his degree? Just how much he charge for schooling for the year 1674 does it include? Probably he came home in Aug. or Sept. 1674 and his year 1674 includes part of the next year.

It is evident that his charge for common instruction was 4d a week for each scholar; and 6d a week for Latin. He had something from the town, apparently besides what scholars paid. This was the way in most towns

292 Joseph Hawley's account book 1674-1682.

he taught school, sold some goods, & did some farming jobbets.

Prices, Produce debit & credit: & of other things.

¶ Wheat winter is usually 3/4. never higher, on account, not
M.g. 149. as much, only 3/3. Spring wheat is 3/. [illegible] was scarce sold. & there prices are such, but it was late & dear of in payment for other things. Also the wheat was at 3/4. summer wheat was the value for spring wheat.

Hops dec. and appear on this book, 1674-1682 [illegible]

Indian Corn is always 2/. or 2/ cash [illegible]
m.g. 149. Is often bought & sold.

Oats when named is always 1/8 bushel. They so high in
m.g. 149 comparison with other grain, I do not know. [illegible] 16

m.g. 96. Flax is always 1/. per lb. high price.

m.g. 149. Peas in this book always 2/6 bushel. many sold
Barley was not price not given.

Pork. [illegible] Pork. 6, 5 (2¾d); 1 lb. 16.
m.g. 217. Beef. 1 lb. 1/6. 64 lb. 14/8 [illegible] 2¾d. 36 lb. 8/3 [illegible] 2¾d.
8 lb. pork 16,0 [illegible] 50 lb. 13/10 [illegible] 1 lb. [illegible]
2 barrels pork 2 60. 76 lb. 17/5 (just 2¾d) 3 lb. 4 @ 2½d. 85 lb. 3
m.g. 228 Beef. a few pounds 1d 3. 34 lb. 7/. 42¼ lb. 8 (2¾d)
m.g. 232 Veal. 5 pounds 3.
Mutton 4½ pounds 3.

m.g. 234 Tallow always 6d. lb.

m.g. 111 Mutton always 1/. bunch.

m.g. 219 Tobacco 8 lb. [illegible] 18 & 1/. Seems to have been much used
[illegible] bought [illegible] 11 at another time: twist & leaf
usually 8. Leaf tobacco 6. cymin 6. "roll & twist" [illegible]

m.g. 211 Pepper was 9d. dozen.

m.g. 251 Candles 9d. lb. [illegible]

m.g. 250 Apples 1/2 bushel. 1 bushel "Pares" 2/3. "Three [illegible]
m.g. 250

m.g. 148 Cider 1/4 barrel. [illegible] Bottling cider 8d.

m.g. 251. Vinegar 1/. gallon [illegible]

m.g. 217. Molasses 6d. qt.

m.g. 242 Ducks at 6.

¶ [illegible] wheat at 3/. [illegible] 3/3. [illegible] 3/6 yet [illegible] the lower part is at 3/4. [illegible] 3

Shoes for men 8/ 6/6 } Samuel Parsons made and mended
Shoes for women
"[illegible] negro" 4/6. Shoes.
Godfrey Vins do. do. He bought of
Handy 11 hides of leather, to pay £ 11.15. in [illegible]
wheat & pork. He bought of H. 7¾ Gal. [illegible]?

Pitchfork 4/5 m. 5/ [illegible] 6 d. 100.
6d do. 8/4 m.
8d do. 10/. m.
10d do. 13/4 m. or 1/4 c. some 1/3.

Horse to the very 12/. [illegible] Horse to Hartford 4/
Pasturing horse 1/6 week.

Cooper Pomeroy made barrels, 9 hint. [illegible]
catechisms & primers.

m.g. 120 Jehoiakim Allen is credited for "trimming 1/." 1678. was this a [illegible]?
m.g. 120 Mrs Allen's widow lived in [illegible] H. 1676-1679. & 2 sons [illegible]
Samuel. She Sprung H. Nursed a week 5/.

Labor of men by the day, [illegible] where 2/. a day.
[illegible] carting, plowing &c. Carting dung 2/. a day.
A Lot is charged 2/6, and a little 1/8 & 1/10 – and 2/3.
Carting a day 6/. carting dung 6/. carting dung a day 5/.
3 cattle [illegible] 18 a day 3/.
Weeding seems to have been 2/3 – 2/6 a day – not certain.

Peter lived with Hatherley – probably a slave – a boy at first 6d day
Thomas lived with him – white or black? read man's service.

Making Garments – Mass. 9. 162.
Israel Rust or wife, made pair drawers 9/.; breeches for Peter 7/.
" a jacket satin 3/6.
Thomas Wood or wife " breeches & waistcoat 5/. child's coat
" Waistcoat for my wife 3/. Bodys for wife 6/.
" Coat for me 8/.

Scott, Elder Strong 20/. } John Taylor or wife made breeches.
Calf skin to clo — 9/. } Sold sackcloth 18 yds @ 2/. Mass. 9. 203

Goods.

Serge 6/6 yard & 7/6 yd
Blue linen or lining 2/. "
Lines 7/. m. 1/6 m.
Silk 1½ skein
Kenting 2/6 yd 4/3
Green Say @ 8/.
Colleirs (pair) 4/6 "
Ribbon 8/.
6 Yd Ribbon
Red Ribbon
Hat 14/6.
Rollands 7/.
Gallown 6/.
Dowlas @ 3/.
Laces many @ 2
Stockings 5/10 pr.
Cambric 9/ yd.
Chickelatt 9/.
Silk Hood 6/6
Sleeves @ 3/9 yd.
Green apron, silk & strings, to John Webb } 9/.
Paper Needles for Thos Wood } 3/
Card & Bulling.
Cadis – sold by yard.

Alum generally 4/. once 9/.
Wm. Gilbert John Webb 9/
Ebenezer John Webb Abbott 9/.
Salt Pork to 9/ 1/. 9 lbs @ 3
Ink horn (S. Allen) 1/
Rum 2½ qts. 2/6. 1686
Beeleerel 3/6
Salt 5/. bushel
Pork – sold (no date) to one man
Mass. 214 8 barrels pork @ 43/. £17. 4. 0
1 " " @ 38/. 1. 18. 0
Perhaps a cash price. After 1682

Hawley pewter, Linen Stock (for what?) [illegible] on Stock – Stock.
1684 Jan. By [illegible] 12½ bush. peas
1688 Nov. 15, Moorock 25⅝ bush. Peas
1689 June By Clark 26 " "
Sept By Jones 21 16 " "
By Benj. Wright 11 lb. 9/ money
1690. By Whiting 8 bbl pork
" By Hatch 40 bush. wheat
1691. By and him 18 money
By John Parsons 9/ "
1691 Benj. Stebbins 9/
Myself — 60/-
Probably for goods. Purchase was sent to Boston in vessels.

214

Hawleys Account Book 1674-1682.

Boating on the river.

Thomas Lyman did boating, many times 1/4, again 1/6
Jedediah Strong did boating, " " 12/6. 1680. 4/9. 1679
[illegible] for under boat below [illegible] up.

Wood Carting wood.

[illegible] Carting 1 load 1/6 a load, some was 2/. Carting 1 load 1/6; 2 2/6
One load of wood 2/6. 3 loads of wood @ 8/4. 7/. wood bought
Carting 3 loads wood 2/6. — One load of wood bought 2/6; to 2/6.
" 4 " " 2/6 — Samuel Allen sold a cart [illegible]
[illegible]

Candlewood.

Samuel Allen sold J. H. 1 load Candlewood 4/6
M. 2. 161. M. 9. 95 He carted sold wood above. 1 do — do — 5/.
He sold Candlewood at such the price [illegible] bad.
[illegible] was about 1680.
Wm Pixley sold J. H. Candlewood 5/. also [illegible]

Boarding, or Diet.

M. 9. 146. Mr Hewitt boarded [illegible] one week with
Mr Stoddard, & paid £ 12 15. 0. [illegible] 4/9. perhaps
it was 5/. a week, & he was absent some.
He had Diet at Medad Pomeroy's [illegible] £ 8. 12. 6
after he was at Stoddards apparently. Before Oct. 1677.

Medad Pomeroy. Docked a mare 4/; shoed a mare [illegible]
M. 12. 121 did other blacksmith work. Paid Dat. Westcarr 3/6
for J. Hawley. Bought 100 & 106 rec'd of Hawley for 60/ m.
[illegible] Mendis fastenings. Hawley calls [illegible]
2 Nelson Pomeroy in 1678; perhaps before.

John Webb. Stocked a gun 4/. sold 13 & Lenison 2/2 (m. 9. 3
[illegible] sold some things. Reckoned with him 1681. 2.

Deac. Pomeroy drew teeth. one is charged at 1/; [illegible]
M. 12. 120 perhaps more to one pulled at one time; word may be teeth.

Carting down the River

William Pixley carts several loads to Windsor 16 9 & 1680. He charges 10 s per bushel for carting wheat to Windsor. 25 bushels was a common load but he sometimes carried 30, near 8 [illegible]

Mm. p. 130

He carted	3 loads of 25 bushels @ 10		20/10 each
"	1 " of 30 " @ 10		25/
"	1 " of 25 bushels & 1 bbl meat.		25/ – 210 lb.
"	1 " from Windsor, wt not given.		25
"	1 " down, 4 barrels pork & 4¾ bush. wheat.		20/10
"	one barrel salt up.	4/	Mm. p. 130
"	6 bushels from Westfield, cloved	6/ 3/	Mm. p. 130

Mm. p. 130

Barrel of Pork seems to have been called the same as 5 bushels of wheat or 4/2. Weighed over 300 probably – meat was 220 lb.
[Did the teams go through Westfield?

Samuel Marshall carted, I know not where, for J. H.

Mm. p. 130. 3 barrels & 3 bushels	19/6	Perhaps this was to Hartford.
6 bushels @ 1/1.	1/4	Grain at 1/1. Barrels at 5/ or more.
18½ bushels @ 1/1.	20/	Barrels at 5/ is the same advance as 3 bushels on grain, or is equal to 5 bushels of grain.
(To Hartford, I think.)		

Remittances. Mm. p. 259.

Sept 1 Boston by Joseph Hawley, May 12. 1681. 7 barrels of pork, one barrel flour, 33½ bushels winter wheat – were shipped at Hartford (or Windsor) and a receipt taken of Captain [illegible] the vessel (in name case) – "the pork to be delivered [illegible] weight at Boston, the wheat & flour to Mr Thomas Skinner at Boston, all clear of freight, at his warehouse to deliver the dangers only excepted. Say received. [illegible] 61. [illegible] (name illegible)

Mr Hewley shipped at Boston June 15. 1681 on board the Ruth and Susanna, [illegible] 3 [illegible] copper pots, one pudding pan, 1 bundle of thrum, one small bale of goods [illegible] one bunch, one barrel powder, 1 firkin of nails, [illegible] H. [illegible] of nails, "to be delivered at Hartford the dangers of the seas excepted; all clear of freight. Say received by me" [illegible] (Captain name illegible) Hart.

At another time "Mr Skinner" is charged with 83 bushels wheat at 4/" "he [illegible] on Garner's vessel at 4/3; whether Jones's at 4/; [illegible] the next vessel, at common price", "what was common price? – Garner's above, is something else, [illegible] comes out at [illegible]. [illegible] "or 1 of Garner [illegible] 1 pck. By Jones's 2½ bushels 2/3 by [illegible] 14 bushels 4/."

"Account of my Loadings" Sept 1681. [Mm. p. 269

By Deac. Pomeroy	3½ bushels peas		
By William Pixley	19 "	do	11½ b. wheat
By Thomas Tibbins	14½ "	do &	14½ b. do
By Samuel Strong	11½ "	do at Windsor.	

[illegible] the time,

By Thomas Hart	8 bushels wheat	6 b. peas, & 1 bbl pork
By Wm Phelps & Sam Langton,	3 barrels pork	
By Wm Phelps	" " "	and 5½ bushels winter wheat
By Samuel Strong	1 bbl pork,	14 bushels wheat.

He had a half Mother Marshall & others. 1 bbl flour.

Wheat, Peas, Pork were the articles sent to Boston [illegible] for [illegible] flour. [illegible] much used as [illegible] Indian corn was never sent to Boston,

296 Hawley's account Book.

Accounts with Windsor people 1681 & 1685 & 87

Rents lands in Windsor, sold goods to Windsor people and cultivated land in Windsor. Sleep in mill. Grass hall.

Prices in Windsor Wheat 4/. rye 3/6 peas 3/. Corn 3/6 flax 1/. [illegible] These prices produce are marketable in his Windsor accounts. cider 14/. bbl.

Goods sold in Windsor serge 7/. Dowlas 3/. kentens 4/3. 5 yd 1 pair 10 yards 1/6 m. 6 yards 8d. 6 ling 7d. 5 yd 5. & 8½. Dowlas 4/. Sleasy 5/. lining 7/. Dowlas 8d. Knives at 8d. 7 pe. 9 dd. 5 m. buttons.

Samuel Cross. book for Hawley 1680 & 1681.

Goods. Neckcloth 3/. serge 6/. roll 6/. 10 yards 1/. 17 m. pair ribbon [illegible] 1/6. knife 10d. scissors 6d. lining 7/. Calico 3/. 2 yds. lace 8d. card buttons 18. Penistone 2/3. Yellow 5/. flannel 3/. neckcloth 7/6. lining 7/2. Cider 4½ gd. 1 silklace 8. silk 1½ skein. 6 yards 3 m. 1 lace 1d. Ribbon 8d. 10. Scissors 5d. serge 5/. Kentens 3/3 in Tape 1/6. Pins 1/6 m. Laces 2d. Algerine 3/9 yd. [illegible] Blue lining & linen 1/8 yd. paper, seal pens 6d. Pins 1/8 m. Tongs 10d. Tobacco tongs in money 6d. Dowlas in money 1/6 & Band 1/6. cloth cloth 3/. greensay 7/. Penistone 1/6. 4 pr. cloth 3/6. Psalters in [illegible]. Cotton & hum in [illegible] serge 7/6 & 1/6. cloth Marshall had many goods.

Mr. Marshall had [illegible] yds lining 7/6. [illegible] 3/6. 5 yd serge 7/. 1 recam paper 12/. 26 sh. silk 33. [illegible] 3 pairs gloves 4/. [illegible] neckcloth 1/6. 4 yd cotton 8d. cotton cloth 20 gallons rum. 4/. 8/. black [illegible]

[illegible] was in trade here perhaps. [illegible] was for another.

Goods sold at W. Salt at W. 3/. Paper 9 quire. knife 8d. do 7d. Mugs and ager 2/6. Psalter 2/. Sarsnet 5. Primer 8 & 8 Tobacco tongs 7d. Cider 3 yd. Neckcloth 1/6 pair 8 & 6 mixed serge 4/. Shelling 11d. camblet 7/2. Lining 1/6 yd. Great pins. Dowlas 6/6. Serge 7/6. Stuff 18. Buttons 5 & Bacon at 8d & 4 pound 2 psalters 2/.

Cider. sold at 12/. barrel

Northampton

William Phelps had many things of Hawley — as,

qt bottle 8/2. kettle 14/11. seal pot 3/. 6 spoons 7/10. 1 [illegible] 4/4 [illegible] pan 3/8. 16 spoons 4/. 6 porcelain 3/. Silk 7/ serge 3/. dowlas 2/3. sleasy 7/. Mustinda 1/. hat 5/3 pudding pan 1/3. 1000 pins 7d. greensay 5/1. [illegible] 1 lb [illegible] 4/3. 14 pepper 4½. Silk 1 skein. 3600 1½ yards 10 m 3 laces 7. 6 [illegible] silk buttons 6d. 6 pewter [illegible] 1/3 [illegible] 30 skeins silk 9/. 1 dd 1/3

These are under the money prices or near it — much below common retail prices. Phelps paid in money & work as money, expenses of 10£. Perhaps further was Northampton Phelps

Nathaniel Phelps had 1 kettle 31/. 1 do 14/3. 1 [illegible] 7/ 1 [illegible] 3/4. 5 yd serge [illegible] 1 bib 2/6 [illegible] 1/6 pepper 4. 1/6 nutmegs 4d. liquorice 5. Wormseed 5 12 skeins silk 6. gross buttons 3/. pot mithridate 1/1½ m.18 357 [illegible] pins 1/. m. [illegible] Penistone 3/. Cyll & here is money price, he says except Penistone. Given prices 11 skeins silk 1/4. Dowlas 3/3. [illegible] neckcloth 1/ Con.10.453 card buttons 1/8. lining 2/2.

Both [illegible] Phelps Northampton, not Windsor. [illegible] same [illegible] and 1 [illegible] 21. [illegible] Sam [illegible] goods Westfield [illegible]

Hawley account book.

Purchases for others for his use.

When Hawley went to Boston, many persons sent by him for various articles, which are not entered below. Which he carried with him. No dates usually.

Thomas Lyman sent 6/2 to buy a whisk & 100 pins.
Abner Clark " for 2 psalters, a 6 sm & great rol.
Joseph Holt " 1/. for plums & spice [m.18.394.
Samuel Holt " for a hatt.
Jonathan Alden " for a box for his pills
Samuel Allyn " for an inkhorn
Clary " for 2 neckclaces
Jon Hamlin " for lithingrass order.

For my self Sewed nails, fine thread, stockings, & by dial [m.8.22 lace lace, sewed bottom, silk lace for caps, hour glass.

At another time.

For my wife [m.9.212 [illegible] go. Methridate, diascordium Saffron, liquorish, wormseed, sewed bottom, spice [m.18.357 calabrel [m.15 pins, 1/2 of currants, a whisk [m.10 for me [illegible] Dorothy, 1 gloves, some pepper. [illegible] for [illegible]

He bought of Dr Stone

[illegible] Liquorish 2/2. 6 ozs methridate 6/8. 3 ozs diascordium [illegible]
[m.18.352 Wormseed 4/ Anisee 8 Saffron 1 parcels 4/.
Cho Calabria.

[illegible] 16/5 [illegible] for Dear Pomeroy 4/11/
To buy [illegible] pair shoes. she sent 3/11.
[illegible] Sewett, for [illegible] Hunt. he sent 6/
For my Dau. [illegible] hood wire
" " " Lastly present [illegible]
" " Jon for the [illegible] Shuttle, buckles.
" wife [illegible] cap; Sleazy for handkerchiefs [illegible]
7 yds Stuff for [illegible] for my wife; Shoes
1/2 " Holland. Thimbles,
For Betty & Polly [illegible] paper.
Cho Peter a knife.

At another time.

[illegible] For the Williams [illegible] Bally the [illegible] one article, viz.
[illegible] 52 Powder for worms; Some for my wife & sister.
[illegible] Place for Mary Holton; for [illegible] Buckles & fishes;
For Capt. Partridge dial, dish kettle: He for yard such
Stuff as my wife & sister clark [illegible]; knitting needles.
[illegible] 212. 1 [illegible] Indigo, gold. Goose [m.15 shot. & ducks shot. [illegible]
To speak to Mr Bingham, for Pot. girl something. [illegible]
[illegible] Stockand & sealing wax [illegible] 6d.
For Joseph, Primer, a dish kettle, girdle, [illegible]

[illegible] sent 22 lb Hardell. Capt Belcher on the Treasurer.
Joseph King sent 19 lb wanting 4d. [illegible]
Sec Hope. Cap. & Dear. Capen, [illegible]

Another time.

Pair [illegible] for Lyman; "Catachises", saddle nails,
[illegible] Shelton's receipt;
Cash Pomeroy inkhorn & paper. paid 2/.
" Bridgman pr. . . . paper. paid 2/.
Wife ginger, pepper, [illegible] spice, worm seed, [illegible], pins,
fine knitting needles, thread, 1 4/ crape for Lydia's stays,
[illegible], Calamanco for [illegible] or case, shoe nails
1/ great shotts, 1 [illegible] Calamanco, [illegible] sewing silk [illegible]
[m.15.191

To Samuel Root Sage ordamask for my waistcoat, & breeches
Striped kersey for coat. Lining for waistcoat; 8 buttons. [illegible]
for [illegible] coat, [illegible] for sleeves, hat & [illegible]
This or another time, Samuel Root had 5 yds serge @ 5/. 2 yds lining @ 1/6. 4 yds do @ 2/
[illegible] hat [illegible] 1/4. 1/2 silk 2/.

Something relating to Indian War, &c 1704.

County Debtor.

To Bedford Court ... days journey to Deerfield with
to settle the colony line & other Business

1704. The journey to Deerfield is probably the first charge that
relates to the war. To date neither year nor
3 times with Col. Partridge. To Deerfield? or to meet within
more when Deerfield was burnt 3 days.
To fetching Deerfield 4½ days.
To Doctor Billing when Deerfield was burnt.
2 meals to Capt Ellys men. 2 meals coming back.
6 " to Capt Cook's men. 2 horses day & night
2 " to Capt Wells men, the Capt Newberry carried.
2 men 3 days. 2 meals to Lieut Munsh's men
Sitting a garrison soldier, one fortnight
Aug. 13 provided when Northampton was beset. 3 men, night.
Capt Colton's men, 6 meals
Retailing 3 men for 11 days work
12 meals to Capt Whiting's men. Major Whiting's men lost.
8 horses 2 days & nights. 2 men each. 3 men 2 days.
2 men night & day. One left in garrison 2 days.
Provided flour made to biscuit
Joseph 2 days after Indians Deerfield.
June. Capt Field's men, 3 meals a piece
2 men 1 day about the oven for baking.
Joseph keeping garrison at Mr Stoddard's 2 weeks
June 4 of Whiting's men 2 weeks. Peter 4 days about oven
June 10. 2 of Capt Wells's men & horses one day & night
16 " of Capt Osborne's men & horse, one day
23. 3 of Capt Whiting's men till Aug 10.
12 of Capt Fowler's men, 2 meals — across 1 day
2 of " " " back one meal.
Bought a load of faggots
23. 2 qrs flower.
July 1. Capt Whiting's men from Deerfield.
June. Joseph, first to Hatfield.
24 Samuel Day, carry 30 bushel mill back 4
2 of Capt Wells's men & 2 horses 4 days.
Samuel Day, take up baker. carry 3 days to Bakers
July 27 3 lbs Bacon. Capt Newberry's men 2 meals
5 Capt Allen's men 30 days. Hinsdale's men 4 days & rate 7
Joseph, first to Hatfield.
Aug 5 The Fleet's men under guard 5 days.
Joseph 3 days scouting. Gone 1 day
" 6 with Capt Whiting 7 days
10 pare Willis. Given 6 bacon & bread. 1 soldier 7 days
12 Given Jacob 2 days. Whiting's men 2 days
Collected of Capt Ellys men 4 days. 1 man funeral.
Aug. 16 Reading for Capt Ellys men till 18th. 2 of Capt Whiting till 28th
Carting 2 loads faggots. Barrel of flour
25 3 of Capt Newberry's men 5 meals each: 2 do till Aug 29.
Reading for baking 3. 2 of Capt Newberry's men until:
29 2 of Capt Newberry's men, 2 meals each 8 [8 meals 24]
Sept 14. 3 men 2 meals each 8. [6 meals 24]
16 to Capt Carter's men 1 meal each 14 [4 meals 24]; 2 men 1 meal 8
Paid Samuel Gilbert 20

Hawley's Account Book.

Hawley has the names of the soldiers who pursued the Indians in July 1698 & the sum coming to each, same as in Mass. Vol. 1. page 135 – all 22 £. For some reason they seem to have been paid by William Southwell (Constable of N. Hampton, apparently) – and the notes were paid 36 £ by Nathaniel Peters, constable. Hawley's services does not appear.

Nathaniel Gillet had for an Albany journey 16/ and 4/ or 20/ more for 05/ of a mare on the journey 6 s/. When was this journey?

Hawley's Orchard & pasture in Windsor. April 14. 1687. Samuel Trall hires them for 3 years, and agrees & pay £2 a year in wheat, peas & cider in equal proportion – the rear of pasture & pay all rates & make fence – Nov 20. 1689. Agreed for three years at the same price & pay. After this agreed for 2 years more. His cider was 12/. pr barrel. Trall had for planting trees 15/ & 8/. Charged for 1 lb of pork 7 d/.

1685 April. Trall agreed to pay for Hawley's Orchard 50/ a year for four years, in wheat, peas & cider. Trall had had the use of the orchard some years before, 1685, &c. (Chas. Trall).

Mr Hawley had a book besides this, or before this. Many of his accounts on this book begin with the balance of a reckoning. Another followed this, not now to be found. He often refers to it as his "new book." Must have begun about 1682.

[See Book of Prices p. 238, &c.

Fur Trade. Furs & Peltries, Furs & Skins, Misc.

Exports from Canada to Rochelle 1743 (does not include all the trade) Beaver 172.080 Skins; Bear 16.512
Raccoon 110.000; Martin 30.325; Otter & Fisher 12.[illegible]
Mink 1.700; Fine Cat 1.220; Wolf 1.267
Grey Fox & Cat 10.280; Wolverine 92; Red Fox 451
Number Skins 311.355 — Value £120.000 sterling.

From Canada. 1784 to England.		1791 9 months year.	From Hudsons Bay to England. 1789	1828	Old standard of trade with Indians —
Parchment Beaver	116.000	168.000	26.750	20.891 Skins	1 moose = 2 beavers
Coat Beaver	4.000	5.500	4.900	1640 lbs.	1 moose cub = 1 "
Raccoon	130.000	178.000	480	5.339 Skins	1 Bear = 3 "
Martin	40.000	137.000	25.900	—	1 B[illegible] = 1 "
Otter	19.000	22.500	2.650	5077	16th Fox = 4 "
Bear	11.000	15.600	400	971 6th & 8 by white	1 grey do = 3 "
Wolf	7.000	9.600	2.420	3704	2 white do = 1 "
Cat	8.000	21.000	1.530	2788	1 red do = 1 "
Mink	8.000	11.000	460	3185	2 brown do = 1 "
Fox	6.000	1.600	3.790	1370	1 Wolf = 2 "
Fisher	4.000	650	160	Kit 371 / 71	1 Wolverine = 2 "
Wolverine	300	2000	240	163	1 Cat = 1 "
Elk	6.000	86.000	26	—	1 Otter = 1 "
Deer in hair	160.000	1.000	2980 at Fair	5339	2 Otter cubs = 1 "
Indian do. Tanned	5.000	147	Rabbit 5000.	2594	2 Martins = 1 "
Musquash	84.000		Musquash 5200.	33.706	3 ordinary do = 1 "
			114.900.	12.063.	1 Buck = 1 "
			Swan 1.067		2 Doe = 1 "
			Squirrel 405		Cotton cloth = 1 "
					10 Dr Geese & Feathers = 1 "
					2 M. Quills = 1 "
					2 Dr Castor = 1 "
					1 Gun = 6 "
					1 Dr Gun wads = 1 "
					1 Dr Brun Petter = 1½ "
					1 yd Coarse Cloth = 3 "
					1 Blanket Pol. = 1 "
					1 Dr Tobacco = 1 "
					1 Checkshirt = 2 "
					1 White do = 2 "
					1 pr Stockings = 2 "
					1 Dr Powder = 1 "
					4 Dr Shot = 1 "
					1 pr Ruffels = 2 "
					4 Knives = 1 "
					1 Gun = 14 "
					1 Barrel = 1 "
					16 Flints = 1 "
					10 Vermilion = 1 "
					1 Pistol = 1 "
					1 Barring Gun = 1 "
					1 pr Steel = 1 "
					3 Brass Rings = 1 "
					1 Tobacco box = 1 "
					8 Cutblades = 1 "
					12 pr Hawkbells = 1 "
					1 Swordblades = 1 "
					1 Bonnet Hat = 1 "
					1 Trunk = 1 "
					12 Needles = 1 "
					1 Hatchet = 1 "
					1 Gal. Eng. Spirit = 1 "
					6 Thimbles = 1 "
					3 Fire Steels = 1 "
					2 Razors = 1 "
					1 Dr Thread = 1 "
					1 Sea Cutlass = 1 "

From Canada. Year 6yr. Value 1808 — Ed. Enc. Skins 1810

Average of 3 years 1803.4.5.				
Beaver Skins	99.076	at 14/	18/ Geese	98.523
Average		1/3 lb Beaver	at 1/6 Swan	
Martin	21.370	@ 4/ ea	3/4	554
Otter	17.649	@ 17/6	20/	2.645
Mink	11.687	@ 4/6	2/6	160
Fisher	5.657	@ 8/6	4/	2.536
Fox	8.636	@ 12/	5/	1
Bear & cub	20.974	@ 40/	25/	10.751
Deer	223.290	@ 5/	3/4	82.551
Raccoon	151.710	@ 2/	2/	59.521
Musquash	79.650	@ 1/2	1/6	9.971
Cat & opossum	12.921	@ 7/6	3/4	2.428
Wolf	6.425	@ 8/	7/6	19
Elk	1.032	@ 10/	10/	534
Wolverine	1.250	@ 5/	5/	517
Seals	10	@ 4/	—	59
Buffalo	1	@ 20/	—	12
Grey Fox & Rabbit, Squirrel	3.862	@ 8/	—	

Total value £263,088.13.4:
3 times as much as Hudson Bay
Sales said to be made "by candle at a public auction".

In 1811. Squirrel & Hare 2,684. Swans 1.833. Castoreum 285 lbs. Feathers 3 bbls. Ginseng 10 casks

Parchment Beaver skins seem Skins as taken from the Animals.
Coat Beaver " seem Skins worn in garments by Indians.
Otter Skins are divided into "parchment" and "crest", once.
Some Swan skins from Hudson's Bay & from Canada.

Prices fixed by Gov of Nova Scotia 1762 in trade with Indians. Best Spring Beaver, the standard called 5/ per lb.
1 yd Full Beaver = 1 Spring do
1 Otter, 3 sables or Martin, 6 mink, 13 musk rat } equal to 1 Dr Spring Beaver
5 Dr Deer Skins, 10 Ermine
Large Bear = 1½ Dr S. Beaver
Red Fox = 1½ Dr " "
Black Fox = 2 Dr " "
Silver " = 2½ Dr " "
Large Moose = 1½ Dr " "
Large Red Fox = 1½ Dr " "
6 Dr Feathers = 1 Dr " "

Large Blanket = 2 Dr S. Beaver
Yellow Ru[illegible] = 1/3 Dr " "
Molasses = 1/5 Dr " "
30 Dr Flour = 1/3 Dr " "
14 Dr Pork = 1/3 Dr " "
9 Dr Strouds = 1½ Dr " "

Sale of Hudsons Bay Beaver 1808.
Coat B. highest 19/8 lb
" " average 15/6 "
Parchment B. highest 23/9
" " average 21/4
Cub B. highest 13/
" " average 21/8.

M.2.278. Hats in England

In time of Elizabeth wearing hats was restricted to the upper Class, by act of parliament; the meddle & lower classes wore caps. The act was subsequently repealed, and felt & furhats became general. By an act of Charles I, 1638, makers of hats & caps were incorporated & regulated. Beaver not to be imported — hatters not to mix other things in beaver hats; other substances might be mixed with beaver in hats to be called demi-castors, intended for exportation. From this period began the increase of the value of beaver fur. Hats & caps were made of beaver.
(Rees Enc.

Male beaver, or skins of middle aged & young beavers were the most valuable — the most fine, always.
— Later —
(Rees Enc.

Fox skins: The black fox skin was much more valuable than others. — Silver Fox & Grey Fox seem the same.

Fox, Wolf & Bear skins were made into muffs, tippets, cloaks, &c.

many skins exported to China from U. States &c.

Our Trade — from Rees.

British Hudson Bay Company, sent to England in 1730 — 11,040. Coat & Parchment Beaver Skins
4404 Calf beaver skins; 3330 do. damaged &
990 Cub do. damaged; 1648 Martin Skins
380 Otters; 890 Cats; 3130 do. damaged
260 Fox; 540 Wolverine; 400 black bear
190 Wolf; 30 woodshock;

1743 — entire Sales of the Company. — Sales 1748 — Illus. 3.186 Furs in Canada by Kalm. 1749

		£	s			
1st sale	26,750 Beaver Skins sold for	9780.	4	(7/4 ea.	52,716 @ 7/6 ea	— 56 cts
2d do.	40,125 do — "	14,670.	0	(7/3¾		
1st sale	12,370 Martin	4,242.	7	(6/10 ea.	8,485 @ 6/8	— 42 cts
	2,360 do damaged.	442.	10	(3/9 ea		
	590 Otter	413.	0	(14/. ea	1445. @ 9/7¼	— 93 cts
	850 Cat	413.	0	(9/8	1199 @ 10/10½	— 75+24.c
	260 do. damaged.	52.	0	(4/.		
	320 Fox	200.	0	(12/6	527. @ 8/1½	56+33 cts
	1580 Wolf	1580.	0	(20/.	1663. @ 9/6¾	— 38 c
	270 do damaged.	123.	0	(9/.		
	40 Woodshock	22.	6	(16/2	32 @ 10/7	
	10 Mink	1.	10	(3/.	33 @ 3/1	
	5 Raccoon	0.	16.	(3/2½	26. @ 1/7	— 93 c
	120 Squirrel	2.	0	(4d.		

Wolverine 977. @ 5/ — 93 c
Bears 371. @ 22/7 — 47 c
Musquash 268 @ 9¼
Badger 80 @ 1/1.
Whale Fins 226 @ 2/.
Castor 308 @ 6/2 [illegible]
Goose Quills 43 m. @ 15/. m.
Bed Feathers 5838 lbs @ 1/2
Deer skins 105 @ 2/3 — 280 cts
Elk do 50 @ 6/7. — 1.86

130 Elk. 440 Deer, 140 Castoreum (musk skin)
[illegible] 3170 lbs bed-feathers & 200 lbs in a Tick, Whale fins & oil; 8 lbs Wesoquipukka *
Other Things 400 £. all 33,396 £

In 1740, 2370 lbs Bed feathers: 160 Castoreum.

omitted above 1743.

		£	s	
600	Wolverine.	205.	0	(6/11 ea
170	do. damaged	37.	12	(4/5.
320	black Bears	368.	0	(23/.

* Weesuc apuc ka — a plant used for tea — Ed. Enc. X. 675

Hudson's Bay Co had but few raccoons, minks, elks (moose) and compared with Canada, but fed deer, & few musquash, & few Fishers.
In woodshock: 30 + 3 + 48 is evidently the Fisher of 1789 & 1828. (see Webster.
The Wolverine, I believe, is one species of the Lynx. — not certain, varies you of [illegible]
The Martin is the same as Sable.
The Fisher is called Wejack. Ed. Enc. X. 675. also in Webster.
All Beavers have castor — male & female.
Dentiers on beaver in England p. 83.

Wages in England [Con. 9. 409. 421. Misc. 6. 412
Misc. 7. 123-134. 164

Rees Cyclopedia says —

p. 366 When laborers were serfs, of course there were no laws regulating wages. After their emancipation, the plague thinned the population of Europe much, and wages of laborers rose: to prevent this laws were passed in England & Spain in 1351 to fix their wages — the first laws of the kind in modern Europe. Employers obtained or rather made these laws to reduce wages to the old standard. It was often repealed afterwards. — Rees has the substance of the laws under Elizabeth & James I in regard to fixing wages. When the justices acted in fixing wages, "they seem to have been guided by a steady bias in favor of the masters", says Rees.

In 1495 or 11 Henry VII. the laborer was allowed 4d a day by statute, without diet. Wheat was 6/8 a quarter, Rye 4/, Barley 3/. The laborer could earn a quarter of wheat in 20 days; of rye in 12 days; of barley in 9 days.

A century later, or 1593, in 35 Elizabeth, the laborer in Yorkshire was allowed 5 a day without diet. Wheat was 20/. a quarter, Rye 13/4 and Barley 12/. The laborer could earn a Quarter of Wheat in 48 days; of Rye in 32 days; of Barley in 28 4/5 days. He did not receive half as much grain as in 1495 for the same labor.

Money depreciated, & commodities rose, & labor did not rise so fast as commodities.

Rees says "the changes" in our times "have been similar — labor has not risen in proportion to commodities. In this way the gains of the rich are increased and those of the poor diminished; the poor are deprived of their share of good things." Rees.

Labor above, 4d & 5d per day, was in the 6 or 7 warm months.

These statements do not agree with those in Mis. No 6. 412-13.
Nothing so uncertain as English Statistics.

Macaulay says & concludes that the ordinary wages of the English peasant under Charles II. 1660 to 1685 did not exceed 4/. a week, that is 1/. if he found his own diet but only 2/. when dieted: in some places higher, especially in summer. Manufacturing workmen claimed 6/. a week; they asked for no more; and were often obliged to work for less.

M. says it is clear that the wages of labor in 1685 were not more than half what they now are (1847.) He says agricultural laborers in prosperous counties get 12/ & 14/. a week, and even 16/. (less in other counties.) Most articles which working men buy, were in 1685 more than half what they now are. Poor meat were cheaper, but very few could taste of meat in 1685. Wheat has not much advanced. The laborer could not have wheat bread in 1685, but the majority of the nation lived on rye, barley and oats. — Sugar, salt, coals, candles, soap, shoes, stockings, & generally all articles of clothing and all articles of bedding were positively dearer than at present. Wheat bread is now given to the tenants of a workhouse.

p. 27. 165

Children were set at work prematurely (or too young) in manufactories in 17th century, to an incredible extent. Government now forbids it.

Rent on an average has quadrupled since 1685, though in some places it has only doubled. The country gentleman gets 4 times as much from the same acres as his ancestor did in 1685.

m. 11. 116 | Vermin — See p. 355, 359. Misc. 9. 272. Markham M. 3. 42. 46.

Rees Cyclopaedia has many Vermin, viz

Rats } These are the most noxious animals. do great damage
Mice } in the fields, barns, dwelling-houses, dairies, rickyards, &c. Caught by cats, traps & several kinds, vermin-bred dogs, &c. Infest gardens.

Moles are about as destructive as the preceding

Foxes } are field Vermin — destroy poultry, &c.
Polecats
Weasels
Others

Vipers & lizards are called Vermin — & Toads.

m. 18. 167 Birds —

Crows. There was an act for their destruction under Henry VIII.

m. 18. 167 Rooks — pull up the young wheat as soon as it shoots up, and attack it again the latt part of winter when the snow is going off. Also they pull up beans & pea in early Spring. Sometimes dig out potatoes.

Jackdaws are rooks or small rooks.

m. 11. 116. m. 2. 298. m. 18. 167 Many extravagances are ascribed to the rooks — as feathers stuck up, birds & frogs scattered about the ground, dead rooks hung on sticks, the gun, a boy to halloo & throw up in the air a dead rook, they destroy many grubs, worms, insects, but on the whole, the great pests & plagues. They are protected and kept up for the vernal sport & amusement of certain proprietors, & do immense damage to the farmers.

Ravens
Magpies } are classed among Vermin — some do mischief
Kites } age to poultry.
Hawks

m. 18 167 Jays also
Pigeons & small birds } destroy field produce — some plunder fruit. The jays injure bees in caps. Small birds eat grain. Birds injure gardens.

Worms, bugs, slugs, snails, &c.
Hornets & Wasps, Flies, &c.
Ticks & other vermin on sheep, cattle, &c.

Game are vermin on farms & feed on the farmers crops.

Vermin in England. It is estimated that the damage they do & the expense of guarding against them, including the damage & expense occasioned by game, amounts to 50¢ on a farm of 200 acres or 5¢ an acre, in England. 40 millions pounds £45 or 10 millions of pounds sterling, as the injury by vermin.

Edinburgh Encyclopedia

Ravens (Corby, Scotch), common Crows, Hooded Crows, Rooks or Rook Crows, Jackdaws, Magpies, Jays — in all more or less mischievous in England — all of the Corvus genus. Hawks, Kites & others of the Falco genus.

Our Blue Jay of America is said to be injurious to maize, seeds, &c.

Polecats, Weasels, &c. destroy poultry & eggs. Genus Mustela

5. 113. Weasel — is demoralized. Man, Fox, Dead, & use or Tormant, Badger, Mole, cat, house, rite, all prey on birds, chickens, insects. Tells on to destroy them.

Hunting Vermin in Virginia — Misc. 4. 284 — Raccoons, Possums, Foxes, &c

The Theatre in after Shakspeare. Misc. 206. 21.

Misc. 2. 210 c.
" 2. 143.

The Stage acquired a more licentious for one after Shakspeare's time; & plays had more profane & licentious language than in his days. Poetry now had much cause for his digust at plays. He came to London 1620 - published his Histrio mastix 1633 - There was a great contrast between Shakespeare's women & those of Beaumont & Fletcher. "S. had no innocent adulteries, no interesting incest, no virtuous vice" says Coleridge.

Misc. II. 30.
" 364.

In times of Charles II. the plays of Beaumont & Fletcher were acted much oftener (2 to 1) than those of Shakspeare, Dryden says. Knight thinks the moral tone was somewhat higher in Shakspeare's time than in that of Charles II. "After the Restoration, there was no public principle in England & little private honor."

The Age of Elizabeth & Shakspeare.

p. 319
328

In Knight's Edition of Shakspeare it is called (1580, &c) "an age in which what was in gay society called polite conversation was rarely free from indelicacy, and the drama teeming with jokes in expressions that would not now be tolerated in a servants' hall."

Bacon Essays p. 94

In his "Learning" Bacon says it was an age when men [illegible] "not permitted to carry their cudgel with the rod & ferrule as they stood or kneeled in the presence. Women were taught [illegible] called [illegible] carried [illegible] all for [illegible]

Misc. 3. 31

[illegible] poetic sympathy, [illegible] logy, [illegible] & Shakspeare [illegible] so in 17th century by many. See Misc. II. 30. 31. 32. 46. 46

Shakspeare.

Pope says "he wrote at first for the people without patronage of a better sort, and therefore without aims of pleasing them; without assistance or advice from the learned; without any views of reputation or what poets call immortality." Afterwards he was encouraged by sovereign & court, & his works are raised above those of former years when the town alone encouraged him. In both cases he sought to please his auditors.

He was a player, "and players are just judges of what is right, as tailors are of what is graceful."

Pope found in Shakspeare innumerable blunders & inadvertencies - he found "mean conceits & childishness", "low scenes of mobs, plebeians & clowns". He attributes these low & vicious parts to additions & alterations by subsequent players - unwilling contribution to Shakspeare. Knight thinks these parts & passages are not "low & vicious" & so gets rid of the difficulty.

Jonson says Shakspeare says - "he would take Cæsar & our [illegible]" Knight thinks this royal admiration is inclusive.

Knight thinks the theatre made performances become more profane & licentious after Shakspeare's time: the Puritans were indiscriminate in their condemnation, but in addition there was cause for censure - that the plays were demoralizing, &c. Knight states the Puritans "to overstrict" & the others "the wholly care-less."

Editions of Shakspeare. 1st Edition was in 1623. 1st Folio. Many of his plays had been printed before: 2d edition 1632. 3d edition 1664, 4th edition 1685. The first critical edition, the 5th edition was by Rowe 1709. 6th edition Rowe 1714. Pope's edition [illegible] Theobald's [illegible] 1733. 7 vols. Hanmer's Edition 1744. 8 vols. Warburton's 1747. 4 in 1768 & in 1771. Capell's 1768. Steevens' [illegible] Johnson's Edition 1765 in 8 volumes

Dr Johnson's opinions continued from next page.

"The reign of Elizabeth is commonly supposed to have been a time of stateliness, formality and reserve; but perhaps the relaxations of that severity were not very elegant." [Johnson is evidently afraid or ashamed to draw the appropriate conclusions from what he has said of Shakspeare's language.]

6 fault: In tragedy his performance seems constantly to be worse as his labour is more. When he strives, his faculties produce meanness, tumor, tediousness, obscurity.

7. In narration he affects a pompous diction, a train of circumlocution, and uses too many words.

8. His set speeches or declamations are commonly cold and weak, for his power was of quite a contrary nature.

9 He is sometimes entangled with an unwieldy sentiment, which he leaves to others to disentangle.

10 Sometimes sonorous epithets & swelling figures are connected with trivial arguments & vulgar ideas.

11 When he approaches his highest excellence, he sinks; he is not long soft & pathetic without an idle conceit or contemptible equivocation. Terror & pity are blasted by frigidity.

12 He follows a quibble at all adventures; it is sure to lead him out of the way & engulph him in the mire. Whatever may be the dignity of his disquisition, if a quibble springs up, he turns aside from his career and leaves his work unfinished. He would sacrifice reason, propriety & truth to a quibble.

His neglect of unities, &c. [Johnson seems to condemn him here—says the unities of time & place are not essential.] "It is false that any dramatic fable, in its material, was ever credible, or for a single moment ever credited." Spectators know that the stage is only a stage. The drama is credited with the credit that belongs to it. Drama, nothing more. Tragedy would please no more, if we thought the murders & treasons real. Imitations bring realities to mind, but are not mistaken for realities. "Every man's performances, the rightly estimated, must be compared with the state of the age in which he lived & with his own particular opportunities." England in the time of Shakspeare "was yet struggling to emerge from barbarism" The learned languages had been taught, & Italian & Spanish poets read. "But literature was yet confined to professed scholars or to men & women of high rank. The public was gross & dark, & the art to read & write was an accomplishment still valued for its rarity."

[See top of next page.

"The mind that is pleased only with the wonders of fiction has no taste for the insipidity of truth." [A play exhibiting common occurrences, such as could happen to any one, would not be tolerated.] Shakspeare's plots are always full of incidents, by which the attention of a rude people is caught; the power of the marvellous is great. His shows & bustle have the same original. As knowledge advances, pleasure passes from the eye to the ear. [Johnson's "last age" was evidently bound up in novels—romances, chivalric tales, &c.]

Shakspeare is not indebted much to English writers except some to Chaucer: there were no writers in English or perhaps in any of the modern languages, which showed life in its native colors.

Johnson thinks Shakspeare's works satisfied him when they satisfied the audience. "It is a position that admits no more than that Shakspeare is the best of writers of his age", says J.

Shakspeare's excellence was mostly in proportion as he was unlike Homer, imitated so much as he. Johnson

Times of Shakspeare [illegible] Dr Johnson

"Ignorance *
The public was gross & dark; and to be able to read and write was an accomplishment still valued for its rarity. Literature was regarded as [illegible] scholars, & women & women of high rank."
"The whole people of an unenlightened country is the vulgar."
Ill.5.140 Those who aspired to popular learning laid out their study upon adventures, giants, dragons, & enchantments.
"Death of Arthur" was a favorite. Shakspeare's plots are generally borrowed from novels. His English Histories were taken from English Chronicles and Ballads. "He had small Latin and less Greek." Jonson & Johnson. He does not appear to have had much knowledge of the chronicles. He chose for his fables only the tales that were translated. Many ancient authors had been translated. He was a diligent reader observed Dr. Johnson.

Almost praise is given to Shakspeare by custom or veneration. We endure in him what we loathe & despise in others. He has not a play fit for [illegible], which, if now exhibited as the work of a contemporary writer, would be heard with contempt.
Dr Johnson [illegible]
"Shakspeare, after all, remains rather the idol of the library than the favorite of the stage." Knight's Edition
This was said in regard to Germany.

Ill.11.(2) Dog's Letter. [Knight says it is dog's letter, meaning letter in dog's voice by R.)
Ill.11.145 "R is for the Dog." Shakspeare. Romeo & Juliet. Wilkins (quoted by R.) says this letter is called, from the snarling of dogs, litera canina.
Re used as a singing note. "I'll re you, I'll fa you." R & Juliet

Shakspeare's Age -

See Miscel 5. 154 — neither delicate nor decent. Ill.11.344
See Of this page 322. Library. seen
* "Decent twaddle was a phenomenon in the middle ranks, in Shakspeare's time." Athenæum III. 45

Dr Johnson's Preface — continued. [Knight's edition]

(Praises without reason are lavished on the dead — on antiquity. Antiquity does not [illegible] qualities, attracts reverence, not from reason only, but from prejudice. We see the faults of moderns & [illegible] beauties of the ancients.
"Shakspeare's works support no opinion with arguments, nor [illegible] any faction with invectives. [illegible] only [illegible] desire pleasure. He is [illegible] with nature, [illegible] all [illegible] writers. His characters are the genuine progeny of common humanity. He is full of proverbial axioms. Mr Gloucester was [illegible].
"Love is the gone passion of many, & has no great influence upon the state of life; it has therefore little operation in the dramas of Shakspeare, while other dramatists make love the universal agent of good & evil. Shakspeare says, no heroes; he has only men; his drama is the mirror of life. He mingled tragic & comic scenes, as they are in the world, not against rules of criticism.
Shakspeare has faults. 1. He sacrifices virtue to convenience; is more careful to please than to instruct; seems to write without any moral purpose. His precepts & axioms drop casually from him. He carries his persons indifferently through right & wrong, & then leaves their examples to operate by chance. The barbarity of his age cannot extenuate this [illegible]. "For it is always a writer's duty to make the world better."
2. The plots are often loosely formed & carelessly pursued
3 The latter part of his plays, many of them, is evidently negligent.
4 He had no regard to distinction of time or place, but gives to one age or nation, the customs, institutions & opinions of another. Nothing was also a violater of kindness.
5 In his comic scenes, "the jests of his characters are commonly gross, and their pleasantry licentious. Neither his gentlemen nor his ladies have much delicacy, nor are sufficiently distinguished from his clowns." Athenæum. The sexual conversation of the time is not easy to determine.

* Same faults common in Beaumont & Fletcher. Ill.11.32

Music of Storms. (See 308, 309

Con. 1. In a winter's evening, before a cheerful fire, when the storm rages without, the whistling trees are heard, and the cries of the blast through the crannies of the room.

A storm among the trees of the wood is more awful and there is roaring and howling.

M. 2. 299. Sounds were used in the days of superstition by the priests to aid their impostures in enslaving the people. — The peasantry have still a belief in supernatural agency, in sounds as ominous, &c.

Con. p. 287 Dancing in days of Charles II., was coarse in England, the music being uncouth & vulgar.

page 379. Theatre

Con. 1. 365 Change. (Knight's Shakspeare: Doubtful Plays.

"There's [illegible] of beggars on the earth
That their original did spring from kings,
And in any monarchies now, [illegible] fathers were
The riff raff of their age; for time & fortune
Wears out [illegible] from to beggary;
And from the dunghill, minions do advance
To state and mark in this admiring world.
Thomas Lord Cromwell

"Peel signifies a board with a long handle with which bakers put things in & out of the oven". Mr. Dyce

M. 1. 190. George Peele

M. 1. 37. George Peele

"The Puritan" published 1607. Peel died 1598. [illegible] "as were to many of the race of authors in those days" Not much Puritanism exists in the play. Knight's Shakspeare

"Yorkshire Tragedie" printed 1608. [illegible] in Stow, 1604. Walter Calverly, of Calverly in Yorkshire, murdered two of his children & stabbed his wife intending to murder her, and intended to slay another of his children prevented. At his trial he stood mute, and was judged to be pressed to death, & was there executed at the castle York, Aug. 5. 1604. He had expended his estate & involved his friends by gambling & dissipation, & sees his children that they might not be beggars, the play says.

M. 1. 66

"Arden of Feversham" a Tragedy published 1592. The murder is detailed in Holinshed's Chronicle which was first published 1577. The murder was in 1551. He was murdered by his lewd wife, & her paramour Mosbie. "Deeds of violence were frequent" in that age. She was a lady, Mosbie a tailor. Arden calls him "you, goodman botcher" — & gives him a bodkin, needle, pressing iron &c.

M. 1. 1.

"Fair Em", is a play or comedy, published 1631. The heroine is Emme, not Emma.

"Mucedorus" printed 1598. Adapted to a common audience but acted before Charles II & his court where taste was pretty much on a level with peasants & blanket makers.

M. 1. 299.

"The Merry Devill of Edmonton" published 1608, was very popular in his own day. Peter Faber, who made a contract with the devil but outwitted him [Hitchcock's Ed. [illegible] 377] Fabel was the merry devil

M. 1. 47.

Fabel cheated the devil when his time came & got a respite of 7 years.

M. 1. 375 in Marlowe's Faustus, there is a terrible storm when the compact with the devil was cut.

"The Music of Nature" by Wm. Gardiner, Esq.

M. 2. 221, 214. Female.

M. 2. 221 "The cultivation of the female voice has conferred upon the musical art a charm never before related by our early composers." No solos known 200 years ago.

M. 2. 218 "The humid, dull, cloudy climate of Britain forbids the grape" makes inferior to the Italians in vocal music.

Young's first appeared as actresses in 1660.
Anna Bailey Singer first appeared on the stage 1694.
Mrs. Coff was the first English female that sang on the stage or "sang in public" in 1703.

M. 3. 217. DOGS do not bark in a state of nature — they whine, howl and growl. Barking is an acquired faculty and belongs only to the domesticated animal. [Dogs do bark at the moon — my neighbors say. M. 11. 345]

M. 2. 221, 4. 175 Sterling first introduces into a concert, viols of Oxford about 200 years ago. 1690. The instrument was despised. Italians the best for musical instruments. Viola — equals in Italy — cost 1600 the best made at Cremona cost 1650. Shape of violins not altered for 180 years. First introduced at English Court by Charles II. The method of performing has been greatly improved. "Its expression in the hands of a master, claims for it a command more above every other instrument in the orchestra."

Shooting Birds. The brutality of man has been evinced in nothing more than in that wholesale butchery of birds by gentlemen, in late years.

M. 2. 215 Crowing of the cock consists of five notes (probably cock-a-doo-dle-doo.)

M. 7. 5 Cackling of a hen, when from her nest — 2 high notes, then 6 low ones; and so on, 2 and 5 [as co-da, cut-cut-cut-cut-cut cut, co-da. &c. The tune joined by ashes.

M. 2. 215 Harpsichord, not to be compared with the pianoforte which succeeded it.

Pianoforte scarcely known in time of Bach, nor in the early part of Haydn's time. No instrument has done so much to improve music.

M. 2. 224. "Children are naturally cruel"; their first acts of torture are inflicted upon flies. "The lower orders of England are cruel from mere insensibility. "Cowards are cruel, the brave love mercy." Gay.

Cricket in England. His lively note is admired by

M. 2. 251 M. 7. 5 country people; the chirp of this companion of the hearth is enlivening. It consists of three notes in a rhythm forming a triplet, produced by rubbing his legs together it is said. (He has 9 semiquavers on one note, with a rest between 1st and 2d three, and 2d & 3d three.

Grass hopper has a less powerful note.

The Gnat produces a powerful and disagreeable noise, for his size. (He refers to musketo or something similar

Bells M. 7. 176 M. 2. 251 Com. 9. 377 make a deep impression on us by their musical sound, especially when heard amidst rural scenery, and when heard at a distance, and the sounds increase and die away as they are wafted by the breeze. Bells are heard to advantage early in the morning. Hollanders very fond of bells. Bells were introduced under the sounds of religion; are now a harmless relic of superstition.

The step in walking is governed by the pulse. Two steps alike have pulses beating in the same time. [illegible]

Psalmody was introduced by Martin Luther about 1517, into the service of the church; that is, Metrical Psalmody. The practice spread in all directions. 30 years after, Sternhold versified 51 psalms, & with the aid of Hopkins, he completed the psalter, 1562. Most of these psalms were sung to German melodies, supplied by Luther. The puritans subsequently ignored these germs of melody, "assigning as a reason that music should be so simplified as to suit all persons, and that all voices may join." — The 100th psalm was written before Luther's time & was a love ditty, vir the air. Dr. Burney gives a parallel [illegible] of which every note is a semibreve or minim, all white.

"Psalmody forms no part of the established church & it has received but little improvement from our able church professors." The service of the church can only be performed in cathedrals with an efficient choir; therefore there can be no sacred music in parish churches but in the way of psalmody. Good psalmody cannot take place till the dogrel lines of Sternhold & Hopkins are removed. "Dissenters have greatly surpassed the church [of England] divines in furnishing poems for this part of worship. The psalms of Watts, Cowper, Mrs. Steel are sweet & flowing; those by Tate, Merrick, & even Doddridge, by ill chosen words, repuscall alliance with musical sounds". But the piety of the nonconformists has been marred to most unholy strains.

The Catholics use Psalmody in their vespers & processions, not in high mass — in some processions males & females sing.

Some old fashioned people would confine us to the dull & dismal times of the last century, but the human voice is not so restricted. A beautiful melody is intelligible to the unlearned.

"Echoes are produced by the voice falling upon a reflecting body, as a house, a hill or a wood. These objects 70 feet off will return a monosyllable; and for every 40 feet farther, a syllable more."

Music of London Cries — famous less than 100 years ago — not very distinct now — The milk-maid, the muffin man, one with water-cresses, newspapers, chickweed for birds, dogs meat, cats meat, Pannierses formerly, sellers of the Babes in the Wood, Dolls, gingerbreads, buns or plum-cakes, tips, cabbage, knives to grind, old chairs mended, hot mutton pies, money for rags. — "Past 12 o'clock and a cloudy night" &c. These cries were conspicuous in time of Albion.

The Hunting Horn — with notes of a shrill, ringing tone. Description of fox hunting, &c.

The Harp — seems same as lyre — ancient & modern.

The Organ, the most noble musical instrument — magnificent ones in Holland, Low Countries, Germany.

Orchestra — a proper proportion — Vocal, Soprano 50, Alto 28, Tenor 30, Bass 40 — all 146. Violins 24 & seconds do. 24. Viol 14, Violoncellos 12, Double Basses 8; Flutes 2, Oboes 2, Clarionets 4, Bassoons 4, Horns 4, Trumpets 2, Trombones 3, Drums 1, & an Organ — all 82 string, and 22 wind instruments. All performers 250.

Music of Pedlers

lords & ladies, knights, squires, & inferior figure in the old
M.11.46 Songs & Ballads. At least, our sympathy is expended
for them and for them in common life. There is
a marked deference & rank constantly manifested. The
labouring classes were excited to compassion for their
superiors, not for those of their own occupations. They
were despised by others, & despised themselves.

Sympathy is the expound for a bold robber.

In Battle of Agincourt the Frenchmen, Duke, Earl, Lord
and Baron are slain — no allusion to others.

{Some songs were about persons in common life, as Shepherds, &c
Shepherds in Plays also. M. 11.46

M.11.46 In several instances some connection was formed between
one in high rank & one of low, & proved in the result that the latter
was also high born. In fact it could have been shewn
and it not here for this discovery.
[See similar things in old Plays. B.O.B. i. Nov. 11.46

An English Gentleman in time of Elizabeth or
"an Old Hospitable Cavalier."

A wealthy Cavalier paid his servants their wages
every quarter; kept many servants or "old fellows." Had
a learned old Doctor in his house; an old Chaplain; a bustling
hatch worn with the heads of the kitchen, buttery & cooks;

Con. 10.44 "With his old hall, hung about with jacks, guns & bows,
Con. p. 377. With old swords & bucklers that had done many a man's blows,
A dozen pair of stocks, & a good store of venison,
That lodged in old Sir Rowland's house, & called his worship Master Nose."

Old Sir Rowland's nephew came often with his respite Roman
and "old liquor" in abundance, & called a friend "a rascal,
a pickpurse, a knave."

The new Cavalier — he hung up the old, got down
in a fashion, made a show of nothing of housekeeping
& venison pasty; & he shall wear a great pair of one, &
a wealthier kinsman's overboard, but no victuals for the poor.

"A new steward, stuff full of hard words & phrases,
And a new chaplain that gives us faster than we pray."

The butlery hatch shuts only once in four or five days.
Cook & drawer kicks servants out — nothing given at Christmas
Marriage, christening, &c. — no tillies, &c.

"Complaint of Conscience."

Conscience like others represents former times as better
than these — was formerly prime honest, &c. Pride came in
with covetousness, lechery & usury: Conscience was
decried & could not find any friends or resting place: the
Court, Tavern, Cobler, the Alderman & Conscience was
[illegible] Country in Westminster Hall, Merchant,
Gentleman, Husbandman, Clergyman, all rejected him.
Mercy, Pity & Almes-deeds by friends hint adhered to him.
[illegible] Jesus will give no alms. [illegible]
[illegible] probably after 1600.

"A fool may learn a wise man wit." Old Ballad.

M.2.46 A minstrel in his song, made a "courtesy." do

"God grant some man one to amend." do.

[illegible] Door formerly had a button on the outside, by turning
which the latch was raised — on the inside, probably.

M.2.29.46 "He knocked there at the ring," of the door or gate, & one let him in.
"A rope hangs on the pin," one Ballad. Ballad not very old.
Story of serpents winding round a person & killing him or her. Old Ballad.
M.2.29.46 Footpiece in Shakspeare's time was assumed a foreign friendly height.

Percy's Reliques (see next page)

Cleanliness } were talked about 200 & 250 years
Nuttishness } ago as they now are — & long before the
Conj. 424 fairies were for cleanliness. Corbet says the fairies
departed with the old religion — The
M. 11. 347 Maidens pinched sluts, on their arms & thighs.

"Hazel Sticks or wands of an year's growth" were used
M. 2. 214 "to get a fairy" — used in Lancashire — supposed
to be the species called "Witch Hazle".
Pillory & Rotten Eggs were set up as Pricks, i.e. marks to shoot at.
M. 1. 342-5 "And flew as naturally at roguery
as eggs & chip in pillory." } "St George for England" by John Publ. 1655 [illegible]
"Painfull Curate & Cobbler" } is in Percy's Reliques

p. 312 Romances in metre, & rime — Romances 30 of them
[illegible] mentioned by Chaucer. [illegible] were in metre.
A pair or couple, in W. Warner's "Albion's Countess" —
his poems 1602.
"Brown bread, whig, bacon, curds & muttes" set on
the borde" were their food, offered to a stranger. He
sat on "a stoole" half lighted with a hope", a rush
made of lis".

A knight's daughter "Dowsabel" by M. Drayton 1593
"Sweete could help the priest to say [Original thought to be
His matins on a holy day supposed.
and sing a psalme in Kyrie"
She wore a frock & hood. She used to pick flowers on
May day "to deck her summer hall". When she tucked
up her frock, her smock was seen "white as a lilly".
Her skin was "white as snow" or swan".
The shepherd with whom she fell in love wore a
"a sheep gray cloke" "mittens of lambe's skin" (valgus)
"cochers of cordiwin", "hood of [illegible] ivere".
p. 30. 30. "His aule & tingel in a thong [illegible]
* His tar box on his broad belt hung."
"His breech of coyntrie bleue", "curd locks", "White trews".
Piping all day. [illegible] for [illegible]

Spinning. The rock, spindles & whorles are
M. 2. 222 much used in Scotland & Northumberland at this time". 1766.
Shoemakers thread, even linen webs, twine for salmon nets
are spun upon spindles, [illegible]
smooth, seven thread them wheels."
"Spindles & whorles are used for spinning in Scotland instead
of spinning wheels." "Spindle & whorle" was [illegible]

p. 356 Gayard. A grey horse. (grey color.
Bayard. A bay horse. Bay color.
Lemman & Leman. Lover, both sexes. mistress. Misc. 2. 1946.
Rock was sometimes a cap.

M. 11. 56. "The Bride's Burial". "Six maidens all in white,
Did bear her to the mould."
"Sir John Grehme and Barbara Allane". "40" [illegible] Allan's Cavalry.
"Four Shillings" "Belis" "Lady bright", in the "Legend of Sir Guy".
"Cowhinge" used in old Ballads.

M. 2. 251. "The Rising in the North" 1569 in favor of Poloy, the [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible] more after "Mom on the rebellion".
not the age of tenderness & humanity".
p. 3. 6. Elizabeth "Like a royal queen, she swore" [illegible] would but [illegible]
p. 6 "Majesty would sometimes swear at her nobles, as well
their elders". Note to Percy's Reliques
* Curan, a shepherd, had a tar box. — "And lest his tar box should offend", Warnie's Argentile & Curan
Shepherds used Tar about their sheep "the left it at the fold.".
See Misc. 11. 353.

/1857.

"Reliques of Ancient English Poetry" compiled from Ballads, Songs & Other Pieces. Percy D.D. Lpd Dromore
Mr. Shelley has the volumes.
First published 1765.
Made it from a manuscript written about 1650.

Minstrels continued down to Elizabeth's time, but they lost credit, & in 1597, they are included among rogues and vagabonds. This was the end of the profession.

Terms may have been applied to fiddlers. Cromwell in 1656 forbid "persons called fiddlers or minstrels" to make music in any inn, alehouse or tavern.

Ballad was originally a song sung during a dance.

102. 15. Minstrels sang to the harp or some instrument, or music composed by themselves or others, — not those who only sung other minstrels. Some composed their music.

Gleemen, Jongleurs, makers &c. were old names for Minstrels. Fiddler, Ballad-mongers & Book-sellers 11. 42. Peddlers Ballads & Books 11. 11. 4.

Ballads or narrative songs or poetic records, began to be written for the press mainly under Elizabeth, but more under James. These are more modern than the others, more correct, and often more inspired, the old heroes are in the true spirit of chivalry.

p. 315. Ballads began to be collected & published under the name of Garlands. "A Garland of Goodwill" by Ben Jonson 1612. "The Garland of Goodwill" 1. D. 1628. "The Garland of Love & Mirth" "The Maiden's Garland" "Robin Hoode's Garland" "Jovial Garland" 8th Edition 1691; many others. — These were pretty publications called "Pennypetrinments" and little religious tracts were called "Penny Godliness". — Ballads were called "Sonnets" or "Sonches" in Vargo. "A handfull of pleasant delights" 1584 "Sundry notes of music" "Matter and Method" "Ye are a Sonet or a Lover in prise" "Open the door" in the Ballad.

Robin Good-fellow was well known in ballads.

Con. 9. 322 " 9. 327. Con. 11. 312. Robin had 140 men in woods & wounded 100 brave men under him. He robbed the rich & aid the poor. He suffered no women to be molested, & aided the poor from what he stole from robbers and rich carles. It was the severity & poverty that made men turn robbers. Still a large deer was long eyes and castration. This accounts for the candle that burned in Robin's forest. Robin's courage, kindness & to poor made him the favorite of the common people in after ages.

"Child Elle" a ballad. Child was a title sometimes given to knights.

"Collier's Shakspeare". The origin of the Sagas, &c. Inferior Metrical, Allegory, series, allegorical, &c. Chronicles are collected under Edward VI. & the "Ballads, Lays, Ballads", the earliest ballads by Chr. 1537. Tragedies & Comedies begun in similar form under Eliz. 1. Cl. 1566. Shakspeare took many from old ballads, & read or [illegible] &c.

"All my mind to me a kingdom is" — a ballad before 1588. very good. "I scorn no poor, I fear no rich
I feel no want, nor have too much."

Names of clowns used in a ballad "The Turnament of Tottenham" — probably in 14th or 15th century.

Hawkyn	Kerry	Hud	Dudman	Gib was a fool
Cawkin	Terry	Dick	Randolf	
Tomkyn	Capul	Gyb	Bayard	
Perkyn				

11. 3 96

"My book of Songs & Sonnets" in Merry Wives of Windsor. "Hundred Merry Tales" 1526 & many others 00 [illegible]

p. 313 Chivalry. By chivalry we call a burlesque of chivalry. [illegible] Jonson were writers upon chivalry before 1605, some fictions, sometimes useful, often, sharing it was pernicious.

Ballad singer — Gillonell was [illegible] a groat for a good song, or a pot of good ale, equal to a [illegible] his mind for more, he says.

"The Not-Brown Mayd" supposed to have been composed between 1400 and 1500.

The Reformers & Catholics issued Ballads, each in favor of his cause & against the other.

Most Ballads state that young people favored the Reformation, and old ones adhered to the Doctrines of their youth. In Scotland some ridiculous & indecent songs were composed & sung against the Catholics in the tunes of the Latin service, & miracle-catches.

The Catholics aspersed on the lives & conduct of many reformers. — [illegible] was worn for satire — for under the Cannon the reformed, were many concealed papists; many that were of no religion; many greedy courtiers who thirsted after the possessions of the Church; many dissolute persons who wanted to be exempt from church censures. These bad men were bad for the Reformation, which their lives dishonored.

"Fair Rosamond": was Rosamond Clifford, daughter of Lord Clifford, mistress & concubine of Henry II — the queen caused her death. She had 2 sons. The Ballad was first published 1612. in which her beauty is praised — "crisped locks like threads of gold!" "sparkling eyes like orient pearls!" "lily & rose" on cheeks, "lips like coral red!" "ivory hands!" The Ballad praises her as much as if she had been a wife & not a harlot.

Com. p. 312 M. 2. 235 Tables of Books. [many books of songs & romances published. "A Handful of Pleasant Delights" 1584.

Com. p. 377 "In bowres lie celebration in Musicke" 1606. "The Shepherd's Paradise" "Pleasant Devises" "Mirror of Magistrates" "The Golden Garland of princely delights" "Groatsworth of Wit" 1625. "A third Blast of Retreat from Plays" 1580 "The Theatre of God's Judgments" 1642. a Collection of Tragical Stories "Tragedy of Dido" 1607." "Jonson" "Annie" &c.

Haw. Dilm. p. 53.

"The Beggar's Daughter, Betty Bessie". Her marriage to a knight in the church with music performed by men "sumptuous dinner" followed. Songs, &c.

Jane Shore, concubine of Edward IV. Ballad on her. Richard III. [illegible] gentleman. [illegible] in do penance in a sheet in Cornhill Street, the ballad says.

"Visions of Piers Plowman" [illegible] are attributed to Robert Langland. Published after 1350, consisting of 20 books. Several editions 1550, 1561, &c. He describes the sloth, ignorance & immorality of the monks. He was evidently a follower of Wicliff.

Com. p. 42. 61. 66

M. p. 345 Bp. Richard Corbett, a Puritan, in his poetry about 1600: "Give a cross, surplice, mitres, copes & rockets, Come near me pray nine times a day!" "Wit in."

Romances of Chivalry were derived from Gothic & Scaldic, including Saxons, Franks, &c among Goths. Romances of Chivalry began in 11th century. Norman French before 12th century. Romances about Arthur, &c

M. p. 405

"Children in the Wood". The subject of this Ballad was taken from an old play, entitled "Two lamentable Tragedies", viz. murdering a man, and murdering a child in a wood by 2 ruffians with consent of his uncle. By Rob. Yarrington 1601. Ballad differs in some things from the Tragedy. — It is the most affecting Ballad in the book. 20 Verses of 8 lines each.

M. 1. 15 M. 1. 154

M. 11. 358

"No burial this pretty pair
Of any man receives,
Till robin redbreast piously,
Did cover them with leaves!" [Noticed in Spectator No. 85. [Redbreast the called the robin.

M. 1. 354 Robin Goodfellow. This Ballad is here. "I spin their flax". The King & miller of Mansfield. In this are bag puddings, apple pies, venison pasties. "Brown hempen sheets". They rode on "pitchforks & pannels".

"Heart" is used in several Ballads: Fairy Ballads
St. George and the Dragon.

Con. p. 394 " 352 — Mountains. (from "Modern Painter" Sec. 3 p. 316, 317, 318)

M.2 294 — Their peaks are those parts of the earth that lie buried thousands of feet under the soil of the Plains. Immense spurs up into pyramids and the tops in mountain ranges, form under all. Yet the hills seem laid upon the plain, but it is not so.

The Soil of the Plains where it is accumulated in great quantities, has been transported by the agency of water; by swift torrents or slow [illegible].

Primary rocks, though in position lower than all others, rise & form the central peaks or interior nuclei of all mountain ranges.

Secondary rocks, which lie above the primary, form the greater part of hill scenery.

Tertiary or beds of sand, gravel & clay restored upon the surface of all, & form plains, &c.

Trees & [illegible] may have rounded outlines, but at a distance the outlines will be sharp.

Inferior Mountains or High Hills.

All mountains not composed of granite or gneiss, nor volcanic, are composed of beds, or accumulated layers, of rock or soil — slate, sandstone, limestone, gravel, or clay, &c. These are in layers, not in a mass, and these layers slope more or less, & are sometimes vertical, and the boldness of the hill outline depends in a great degree on their inclination. Every mountain will have two great sets of lines — one indicative of the surfaces of the beds where they come out from under each other, and the other indicative of the extremities or edges of the beds, where their continuity has been interrupted. And these two great sets of lines will commonly be nearly at right angles with each other. The beds are often split transversely in some directions.

If the [illegible] of Holyoke, rises at an angle of 75 or 80 degrees from the east side, will slope at an angle of 15 or 10 degrees [illegible] to this theory. But Holyoke is partly volcanic.

He says the outlines of distant rocky mountains are a series of concave curves meeting in peaks, like posts with chains hanging between [illegible]. (This is not Holyoke).

He admits that convex forms, or rounded convex summits with angular valleys, "do perpetually occur," but the tendency is to curved valleys & angular peaks.

Aqueous erosion & decomposition, alter the external form — tend to make the surface convex & domelike — sloping more & more as it descends until it reaches an inclination of about 40 degrees, at which slope it will descend in a straight to the valley; for at that slope the soil washed from above will accumulate upon the hillside & it cannot lie in steeper beds.

A mountain slope which is not a rocky precipice cannot exceed 35 or 40 degrees; most hill surface is composed of curves of much less degree than this. 40 is the utmost. They are interrupted by precipices. There is no vertical precipice in England or Italy where a plumbline can swing clear for 200 feet. Cases are rare where we get a slope of 60° or 70° for 8 or 10 feet. These are balanced by ascents of 6 or 8 degrees. The bases of all hills are enormously extensive compared with their elevation. The horizontal distance between an observer at the foot & the summit must exceed the perpendicular height five or 6 times.

Hill mountains are furrowed by streams, if soft enough. The forms of the summits & hill branches of the [illegible] unite in groups as they descend, [illegible] gradually into dark ravines [illegible] ridges.

M. 2. 2086
15. 446.

Snowdrift (from "Modern Painters", see next page.

"In the range of inorganic nature, I doubt if any object can be found more perfectly beautiful than a fresh deep snow drift seen under warm light! Not a line or curve, it has such grand light & shades. But this picture, part of scenery of Painters are few & then even dreadfully drawn, and I never saw a snow wreath second drawn.

p. 31

Trees

As a general law, the boughs of trees incline their extremities to the ground in proportion as they are lower on the trunk; yet there are boughs on many trees which are exceptions to this rule."

Sunset

Nature's capability of color has to notice a manifestation in a sunset, among the highlands, especially at the moment before the sun sets, when his light turns pure rose color. These sunsets do not take place more than 5 or 6 times in a summer.

Com. p. 398.

Beauty.

Any natural object, which can give us pleasure in its simple contemplation of its outward qualities, without any direct & definite exertion of the intellect, is in some degree, beautiful.

In which pleasure of beauty, much of the pleasure depends on perceptions of fitness, propriety, relation, which are purely intellectual.

Taste

Taste is the faculty of receiving the greatest pleasure from material sources which are attractive to our moral nature in its purity & perfection.

Sublime.

Sublime is another word for the effect of greatness upon the feelings. Greatness of matter, space, power, value or beauty are thus all sublime.

Blue Sky. see p. 347.
Color of the Sea. see 347.

Natural Scenery, &c Com. p. 348. Misc. 11. 35. Misc. 2. 205.

Misc. 11. 35. Hanging Mountain &c.
" 11. 35 Meadow, Brooks, Banks & Stream, Purling Stream, &c
Com. 9. 352 Forest & Trees, various reflections.
" 9. 398 Mountains, Hills, Valleys, Birds, &c.
9. 398 Mountain paths, & other things connected.
Misc. 11. 425 Mountain & Forest, & other objects
7. 399. Shelly's Forest & its accompaniments.

Mountains. Hitchcock 155 p. says Mt Tom rises nearly 1000 feet above the Plain, and Deerfield Mountain, same range, against the village, 700 feet above the village plain which is low. Holyoke 830 feet above the Connecticut at its base, 1050 feet above Boston Harbor. Sugarloaf Mt. 360 feet above ocean; 200 above landmark. Wachusett is 1900 feet above the region around, which is 1100 above the ocean. 710 feet above ocean. The summit of Wachusett is 2 miles [illegible] in length, another 530

M.2.263. Other men & things

One man can be really appreciated but by his equal or superior. An inferior may overestimate or depreciate him, but he cannot form a just estimate.

Form Opinions cannot become right by the multitude which sustains them. Where each individual would be more likely to be wrong than right, the opinion of the minority is the true one.

Pope's works are admired by the majority, their advocates for the latest part of their works. The public admire Shakspeare in the same manner. They like the daggers, ghosts, clowns and witches, but ordinary minds do not comprehend wherein his superiority consists. The poems of Wordsworth or George Herbert will never be popular, many with common minds find it laborious to read them, & cannot appreciate them. Those are popular who touch passions which all feel and expressing truths which all can recognise.

Table talk p. 215. Min. 2.24 Modern Painters, by a gradual of Oxford.

He lectures severely on Wordsworth, in a work published in 1842. — Oxford. He seems to have written 1846. Mem. 4.B.50 quotes from them in "Reader" in 1855.

p. 315 Comp. 35 M. 2.212 Forest and Copse Trees of Europe, this writer says, do not taper except where they fork. Neither stem nor bough tapers. Wherever a stem sends off a branch, or a branch or lesser bough a bud, the stem, branch or bough is less in size not by the exact quantity of the branch or bough the bud sends off, and they remain the same, or perhaps, rather increase than diminish, until they send off another branch or bough. This is without exception the imperative law. Stems never tapers, even a hair's breadth except where it sends off a branch or a fork or bud. All the boughs, or all the twigs & sprays that are given them, if united, would form a round log of the diameter of the trunk from which the sprays, twigs & sprays drop off. There is frequently an appearance of tapering in the trunk & branches. Boughs seem to taper when they are sending off foliage & sprays. Boughs do not diminish where they do not fork, and cannot fall without diminishing.

When a tree is perfectly & naturally grown, every part of it duly completely, and they describe with their extremities a symmetrical curve, constant for each species. If a twig shoots too large or with too much wood, to reach the line of the curve, it ramifies fast; if it shoots with too little it proceeds a great distance before it branches; & thus both recover their proper place in the curve. In young trees and some half grown trees, the symmetry is not found, perfect.

N. 2.101. M. 2.19. "The Ordinary Trees of Europe" he names, oak, elm, ash, hazel, willow, birch, beech, poplar, chestnut, pine, mulberry, olive, ilex, carob, and others not named.

M. 2.24 Water. Clear water takes no shadow; a perfect surface of speculum metal takes no shadow; a perfect transparent body, as air, takes no shadow. Water reflects objects, and is more reflective in shade than in sunlight. The formed shadows on the water are not actual shade, but reflection of objects above. And green and blue sky & clouds & sunshine are reflected.

M. 2.24 Clouds. 1. The upper region is the region of the Cirrus. The clouds of this region are formed above an elevation of 15000 feet.

2. Central Cirrus region — in between 5000 & 15000 feet. Mountains. Are comparatively uninteresting, belong to Stratus.

3. The lower Cloud region or region of the raincloud. M. 2.11. Central & lower clouds are made in honor of the wind. These clouds are made to honor it. & cause it. The rain cloud region — being drifted mass, heat haze, coal mists, white vapor, & Stratus — are drifted [illegible] of the sky.

Medicines of old

Con. p. 244. Lord Audley, under Edward II. recommended (for the king I believe) for weakness what he thinks he had used — A sowpig & Ram sold, lead & mustard to be put into a still with spearmint, fennel, worm, celery, dates, raisins, mace, cinnamon, — all distilled together. Put a glass. Drink 6 spoonfulls at once.

Another. A hedgehog & the mustard and put into a still with red wine, rose water, sugar, cinnamon, raisins, dates, turnips.

Millipedes. See below. — Chambers Encyclopedia 1728 says they would seem considerable use in medicine. "Many cures have been performed by them." He notices that the peasantry take them in wine at a dose. Ed. Enc. VII. 245. says it was formerly used to cure agues, consumptions, &c. but is now [illegible] Con. p. 273. Occurs in habits rotten wood, old walls, &c throughout Europe. [illegible] Omnivorous, selling. Lin. One find is black.

The Female Physicians. [illegible] art was practised almost exclusively at Nantucket by females, and more confidence was placed in their skill than in the knowledge of more professionally educated." Macy's History of Nantucket 1835 Con. p. 244. Mec. p. 372.

Bone-setting was not well understood. Zaccheus Macy, father, was a bone-setter 50 years. Set over 2000 dislocated or broken bones, without reward. Ibid.

Lice. [See p. 355. Musc. 2. 194. 198. Musc. 5. 6. Musc. 4. 274.

2 Pediculus humanus — Common house (p. th. 3 d.)

1 Pediculus pubis called Crab louse. "Are about the hairs of the groins, rarely in eyebrows, especially of the aged."

3 Pediculus capitalis. "Infests the heads of men throughout Europe. In Britain it is extremely common especially in the heads and upper parts of the necks of children, hence they are extracted by means of a fine toothed comb, or needle, assisted by albin calomel mixed with a little oil at intervals. The coolness of the hair, this species merely seems to have been confounded with the preceding species, pediculus humanus." Ed. Enc.

The head louse in France is Pou humain de la tête. The body louse (No 2) in French is Pou humain du corps. Shape almost the same color differs. Edinb. Ency. 1815

No. 2. P. humanus inhabits the bodies & garments of men and is called body louse. Very abundant on the continent, especially in Spain & Portugal. Is rare occurrence in Britain. Ed. Encyclopedia. Entomology.

Rees includes No 2 & 3 under P. [illegible] In the tropics or not countries, they are lost upon the body (owing to profuse sweat he thinks) but continue in the head. On returning to Europe they come on again. There are evidently two kinds.

Many animals, birds and even insects have lice, and each kind has a louse peculiar to it. None like the human. Rees' Encyclopedia.

See above. Millipedes or wood louse.

Formerly used for medicine & still in the Materia medica. Con. p. 241. 244. The vulgar take them without direction. The medicinal Med. p. 299. kind is blue & rolls itself up into a ball. Also a brown one. They are found in cellars, old walls, & under stones & logs & used for whooping cough. See Buchan p. 217. Eds. [illegible]

p. 321. "Beggars with vermin." — Con. p. 245. Pomet says [illegible] Mec. says "also that sulphur is a specific in the itch — ladies [illegible] "Few are clean." [illegible] in the hot oven of the bath, is destroy the vermin. Ed. Enc. XII. 30

Lice, both corporeal & cranial, abound in Russia, among [illegible] in the hot oven of the bath, is destroy the vermin.

Young Scholar at Cambridge & Hilling's joke. Musc. 9. 61.

Occulus indicus used to kill lice in children's heads — in powder. Pomet. Con. p. 235

Indians were lousy, Josselyn says. All the Indians [illegible] M. 3. 145. "Delight in a handful of lice" as food, & eat maggots, snot &c. Ed. Enc. X. 6. 5. "to pay a penny for every louse" not lice. "Lice is formerly eat them" [illegible] M. 3. 119. Massasoit's cabin had lice, fleas & many odors. Chronicles.

Cong. 4.12

Dr. John Dee

{"The Relation of Dr. John Dee's actions with spirits." Folio. 1659.

Born in London 1527. died 1608. Educated at Cambridge. Rector of a parish. In jeopardy under Queen Mary. Employed by Elizabeth as an astrologer and for other purposes. Was good in mathematics. In 1577 the Privy Council suspected mischief to the queen from a wax image found in a field, & sent for Dee. and he came and quieted them. He was a spy for Leicester, & compounded poisons for him, it is said. He collected a library. He prepared a Reformation of the Calendar, which was approved by some learned men, but was not carried into effect by the queen. He formed an acquaintance with Edward Kelly & was his dupe apparently. E. K. had a magic crystal & saw visions in it, & reported his conversation with angels. Dr. Dee believed all this; and so did Abp Usher (who?) and wished an account printed to prove spiritual agencies. Casaubon contended for the truth of these things.

Dee was absent some years in Germany, &c. and was called back by Elizabeth 1589. He had Kelly & his magic crystal & an other, & made discoveries. Seems to have been an Alchemist, & it was said he turned various things into silver. He said his stone was brought to him by an angel. He was among respectable men, & was the agent of Elizabeth, Leicester, Burleigh, Sydney, Hatton. He was probably part knave & part dupe.

W. C. Taylor. (see opposite)

Cong. 412

Witchcraft. Casting out Devils.

Pope's Decree of 1484, was a license to plunder & murder. The prosecutors of witchcraft considered heretics & witches as confounded. Jesuits professed a power to exercise & cast out devils. They boasted of this power as a proof of the truth of popery. Protestants claimed the same power under Elizabeth, before, and thus real claims made the devil a great personage. He was before.

Grammer called, "Charms, sorcery, enchantment witchcraft, soothsaying or any like craft, the inventions of the devil."

Cong. 319. In the form of Baptism in Liturgy of 2 Edward VI. the priest was to look upon the child & say, "I command thee unclean spirit, in the name of the F. S. and H. G. that thou come out" &c. This was afterwards taken out, & exorcism in churches forbidden in 72d Canon "without the license of the bishop" no one should attempt to cast out any devil. Papists boasted that only their priests could cast out devils, & thus provoked Protestants to show their skill. John Durrel undertook to stop this bragging, and practised exorcism. He was a Puritan, Taylor says, 1586. &c

M. 7.366. Taylor says the Puritans were the most jealous against witchcraft under Elizabeth, but under James, the prelates, & others abandoned the cause of common sense, and are said by Bp. Hutchins to have falsified a translation of the bible in one place to favor the theory of James as to witchcraft. Demonical possession was believed by all. — The witches of Warboys and Mr. Throgmorton's children. A husband, wife & daughter executed. Samuel Cornwell endowed a lectureship against witchcraft.

Elizabeth's Times. I. 91.

"It is impossible to deny that Elizabeth's Court during the time between her accession and the death of Leicester 1588 was only not worse than that of Catharine de Medicis. We might quote authentic specimens of royal & noble grossness in manners & conversation, which would not in the present day be tolerated among the lowest & most degraded classes of the community. The vices of the period were varnished over by an affectation of peculiar delicacy." Elizabeth, Sir Spedding p. 311. Mr Froude p. 96. Mr Froude p. 97.

Leicester was unprincipled man — he wished to marry the Queen. There are suspicions in regard to their conduct injurious to the honor of both. Leicester is represented as a poisoner. (see opposite)

Under the influence of Elizabeth, one Udal was like executed for writing against the Liturgy, & died in prison. Was this the Udal so often quoted by Richardson? He is called a Puritan.

Elizabeth did not bestow much glory on England, "glorious days of good Queen Bess" is a part of Englishmen's creed. Englishmen are satisfied with moderate show of glory, so moderate share of good from the people. Elizabeth was better than the Tudors that preceded her & than the Stuarts that followed her.

Robert Dudley was Earl of Leicester, murdered his wife. Cecil Lord Burleigh, was crafty & cautious. These & others conformed to Romish faith under Queen.

Extracts from "Romantic Biography of the age of Elizabeth" Edited by Mrs. Cook (Taylor & Dublin University Press) 84. Have great horror of Calvinism; but speaks of

Predestinarians. "Great revolutions have been effected by Predestinarians, as Mahomet, St Bernard, Calvin, Cromwell, Frederic the Great, Napoleon." He uses the word with much latitude.

The Puritans in England were Presbyterians, in Elizabeth's and after. They persecuted the Brownists. Had the same persecuting spirit as those not Puritans.

Calvin: The Genevans were loose & dissolute when the Reformation began. Calvin was stern and rigid. His code inflicted death for idolatry, blasphemy, heresy, adultery, striking or cursing parent by a child, witchcraft. Permitted torture. Prohibited or some laws regulations prohibited cards, dice, skittles, dancing, strong wines, expensive ornaments, prescribed form of some garments.

Similar: blasphemy, adultery, striking or cursing parents, witchcraft were capital by Massachusetts laws, but not heresy. So in Connecticut.

Above all from W. C. Taylor

Protestant Nobles. "Rome's Church lands and monastic properties constituted a large portion of the revenues of the Protestant nobles. The laws of Edward VI" in England "Foxe's Martyrs" pass some of the antient Romish romances called lives of the Saints. W. C. Taylor.

Elizabeth did not attend sermons, except in Lent. She did not have sermons on Sunday, unless there were festivals.

Mrs C. J. 53

On the effigies of Queen Elizabeth, by a clasp, her tomb in Westminster Abbey & that of her rival Mary of Scotland, the weaker woman has the finest head. Mary's forehead is broad, erect, & very full; that of the superior Elizabeth is a poor, narrow, pinched up thing, literally crest fallen, height & form slope abruptly away. These effigies are true to nature. Hugh Miller.

Literary men. from Howitt ... 1840
"Homes & Haunts of eminent British Poets."
[Books of squires & knights, see n 7.117. (1603 to 1660.

Con. p. 90 Cottage Books. in Ireland when Goldsmith was young - say 1740 - were
History of Witches & Ghosts. The Devil & Dr. Faustus.
Parismus & Parismenus. Montalea, Knight of the Oracle.
Seven Champions of Christendom. Mendoza's Art of Boxing.
Ovid's Art of Love. Lives of Celebrated Pirates.
History of Irish Rogues & Rapparees. History of Moll Flanders.
History of Jack the Bachelor, a notorious Smuggler.
History of Fair Rosamond & Jane Shore.
History of Donna Rosina.
Life & Adventures of James Freney, a famous Irish Robber.
[See list of "Novels" so called 1737. in Ellis. 4. p. 100. Not one here.
Books when Sheridan was young & after. Also p. 11. 332. 333.

Con. p. 259 Stephen Duck } were the first poets of Eng. and
p. 323. Robert Dodsley } from common life with common
education - from the mass or
multitude - seemed wonders because the days of
genuine minds had not come; respectable, but
not geniuses to be compared with Burns.

Robert Burns stands at the head of this class - is
first in station, & may be considered first in time.
Hogg, Bloomfield, Clare, Elliott, Cunningham -
Stanford, Nicoll, Thom, and many more have suc-
ceeded him. Burns was the representative of
a numerous man. Born 1759. died 1796.
"The rank is but the guinea stamp,
A man's a man for a' that."
"[Pope] knew the manner the world, for a' that."
Con. p. 382 "In souls of the great fashionable have a native
icy contempt of pleasant merit."
"The tact for business and the turn for prudence,
can rarely exist with the fervid temperament of a
poet."

Percy Bysshe Shelley. became an atheist, yet,
"Priestcraft had so disguised christianity with the trappings
of gentilism, that it had reduced it to the level of a
pagan system. It had introduced so much mean-
ing, so many pagan fables, so many false doctrines
that thousands confounded it with the selfish imposture
of heathenism itself.
"Millions of deluded wretches stream up to Mecca
to adore the so-called coat of Christ, or to have a cross
touched with the virgin Mary's chemise; the swaddling
clothes & crucifixes of Jesus hoisted aloft in the
Cathedral of Aix la Chapelle, make men say, what
is this Christianity but old paganism? These are
the things that make infidels!"

Shelly was for liberty, knowledge, truth, kindness.
born 1792. He was of the gentry, & his family connections
belonged to the whig aristocracy. He observed among the gentry
Con. p. 368. christian doctrine & worldly practices, prescriptions & their chaplains
beneficed lounging & rakish gentlemen. Here was talk of
what is right & noble mixed with what is wrong, and full
of hypocrisy. This he says himself. Truth & hypocrisy
were intimately mixed in all the education, life & language
of the class with which he was surrounded. Education was
molded to a support of a Church & a [illegible]

Literary Men

H. 7. 116 (Oxford. When Shelly was at Oxford, there was a
M. 2. 206 neglect of learning, a turbulence, monstrous irregularities
open & habitual drunkenness; vice & violence
were tolerated, &c Ann Monthly.

H. 7. 306 Beech wood, beautiful. Beech trees are often
mentioned in connection with the Homes & Haunts
of the poets.

Love. "No law, human or divine, can release
Lovers 369 us from the law of love"

School Houses. At Aberdeen where Lord Byron
H. 2. 338 went to school, had benches & desks cut deep
with hundreds of names, & hundreds of other names
printed & written over them with ink, and the
walls adorned in the like style, and with grotesque
figures, drawn with the pens of school boys.
Such cuttings are noticed in other places,
& figures made with smoke on the plastering.

Lord Byron generally rose about 1 P.M.
He used to bed the latter part of the night.

Love is heaven & heaven is love. W. Scott. Ann Minstrels

Robert Bell has several small volumes about
the Literary & Scientific men of Great Britain.
Printed London, 1839.

Theatre (see Misc. p. 375. 376. or Dramatic)
Misc. p. 375 Very licentious before 1679.
p. 132 17 Theatres in London about 1603, besides Whitehall
p. 31 Price in 1628, to hear Cumberland's Plays — a seat on
H. 3. 8. 31. the stage 1s. the groundlings 6d. In the galleries
H. 3. 380 or scaffolds, from 1s. to 6d. the best rooms or seats
best rooms in boxes were in front of the stage. All on the outside called
galleries, apparently. Possibly there was not included in galleries
Audiences in Shakspeare's time were more select and
less mixed than now; i.e. fewer of the working people Bell

Plays were acted in public schools as academ-
ical exercises in former days, and still are.
Were so in days of Shakspeare, I think he means, or perhaps
later. Bell

The Theatre in time of Charles II. tolerated the vilest, &c.
Bell
(Exhibitions. — "Spiritual Playhouses" South call Theatres. Misc. p. 63

"Nineteen Playhouses had been opened before 1633." [Pere Shelley
Misc. p. 53 when Prynne wrote. Tobacco, wine & beer were accommo-
H. 3. 398. dations in the theatre. Prynne puts in the expenses of going to
coach hire & boat hire, besides the admission price. [illegible]
[illegible] Taylor the Water Poet says
Tobacco was smoked in Theatres, taverns, &c. Lamont forbad
"taking tobacco" in a church in Cambridge, 1607. In the church
case mentioned — Some women had penny benches. Taylor says
beggars with vermin went in for a penny. Some had two rows
galleries, 1616. There were seats for 3d. 4d. & 6d. The Hope had seats
of 5 rates from 6d to 2/6. — But the usual price [illegible]
[illegible] — says P.R. Stanley was the large "theatrical exhibition"
under Elizabeth — plays were [illegible] only on the Day, in James's
H. 2. 299 time, & other reigns; this abuse was after wards removed. The bill illegally
Comp. 242 was acted on Sundays & so the practice continued when plays were not only
on in the afternoon was the time. [illegible] storation
Scenery, women performers & higher prices were introduced. Pag. 1, 6
[illegible] restoration.

p. 395 Literary men. (from Howitt) of Shakespeare's Age

The literary men of Shakespeare's day were ~~of~~ bacchanalian & dissipated habits. Some of them & later ones, especially poets, have gained and predicted drunkenness. The consequence has been that literary men have been in jails, in gutters, in gaming houses, in domestic misery, and woes & degradations are connected with their. Some have a beautiful purity — as Shakespeare, Spenser, Sidney, Milton, Cowper, Scott, Wordsworth, Southey, Shelley — these were sober domestic men.

"The vices of the poets" is a specious expression of writing more, referring to the old ones. } Howitt, Homes & Haunts of Poets.

Shakspeare had light-hazel eyes.

Milton was whipped at College in Cambridge. In his day, this treatment was common enough at Oxford & Cambridge, by Tutors.

"Milton was the noblest model of a devoted patriot and true Englishman."

p. 327. "Charles Second's whole life was a nuisance and a disgrace to ~~England~~ the country in which tolerate them." He did nothing for Butler author of Hudibras; he only protected courtiers and libertines.

Dryden went over from Puritans to Popery and from liberal opinions to the worst of kings, to mend his fortunes, apparently. He did not succeed.

Addison. Miss Aiken will not be able to prove that he was a very sober man. The statements of his cotemporaries and the voice of tradition are against her. Pope, Addison, Steele, Swift, Tonson, Addison, Steele, Swift, Swift, Swift.

p. 325 Gay. A considerable quantity of his writings are utterly vile & filthy.

p. 325 Pope fabricated an aristocratic pedigree for himself.

p. 325 Swift's conduct towards several females stamps his character for intense selfishness. His conduct was cold blooded and cruel. He did not hesitate to sacrifice manor woman to promote his comfort or ambition.

His writings are dreadfully defiled by coarseness & filthiness & ribaldry. Some excuse him by the times in which he lived, but he outlivers the times, and his cotemporaries who were not free from smuttiness. — Rabelais, the French man, was filthy like Swift.

Shenstone. In his day the false notions of life and poetry prevailed. If poetry be "the eloquence of truth" as Campbell said, Shenstone, in wasting his intellect upon petty themes and whimpering over petty troubles, gave way to a poor delusion. He had more taste than genius. Emmanuel. Debt.

Poetry. Object is to stimulate virtue, abash vice, raise the humble, abase the proud, call forth the splendid qualities of the soul and pour love like a river over the earth. Poetry, prior to the religion of Christ.

Literary Men – from Howitt (1851)

p. [illegible] Thomson became very indolent, and he was very self-indulgent; Quin found him in bed at noon, his habits were effeminate. Thomson had a love and trust in God, and a tender sympathy for his fellow men. "With little think the gay, licentious proud," &c. This passage contains a great sentiment.

p. 367 Teaching. "Men should be taught that he who lives for his own enjoyment does not live innocently; that it is the duty of everyone to live for the good of others." – Fashionable

p. [illegible] 46. "The host of gay, idle creatures who pass through life only to glitter in the crowded fashion, to seek admiration for personal accomplishments, for dressing, playing, riding, dancing, whose life is that of a butterfly, lived a life odious & criminal, because useless.

Chatterton, his interesting History.

When he went to school, he & the children did not attend on holidays & half-holidays; and "each Saturday he was at home from 12 to 7." It seems Easter-School did not keep on Saturday afternoon.

Gray born 1716. He describes an old gouty uncle in Buckinghamshire; whose dogs took

p. 354 up all the chairs, so that the Gray was forced to stand up to write. He had been a great hunter, & thought Gray a fool to [illegible] when he should hunt, to watch when he should ride; and though he could not follow his dogs in the fields, "he regaled his ears & nose with their noise and stink." (Gray died of gout in the stomach 1771.)

Mus. 2.261. "Sucked the Eggs" is an expression in Gray's poetry.

Goldsmith, born 1728. His grandmother

Jones, widow of Rev. Oliver Jones, rode to Dublin

M. [illegible] on a pillion to secure some advantage to the parents of [illegible]. She rode behind her son in law, or son.

p. 346 Goldsmith's village alehouse, he never found in Ireland. He describes an English alehouse in his Auburn. An Irish village alehouse is a filthy cabin, full of whisky. Much of England is [illegible] with his Auburn. This depopulation was going on in Ireland & England.

Mus. 1.359 Rural depopulation has been going on from Goldsmith's time to the present, by the absorption of small properties into larger ones. Whole hamlets have disappeared one after another, & parks and solitary halls have taken their place. Merchants, lawyers, speculators, & cits grown wealthy have bought up the cottages & [illegible], &c. About [illegible] 70, there were about 200,000 landed proprietors in England, now there are 30,000, viz. proprietors of considerable estates. Proprietors of small lots with houses & gardens, or town property, amount to about 3 millions. — Goldsmith's "Deserted village" seems [illegible] been reacted again & again from that time to this.

p. 319 — Goldsmith was whipped in Dublin college by his tutor

M. 2.246 and being [illegible] of the poor, was obliged to perform mean offices.

Robert Dodsley 1703–1764. A publisher. Published Annual Register.

p. 320. Wrote "Economy of Human Life." 1755. [illegible] dramatic & poetic effusions; originally a shoemaker. [illegible] Bell's Miscellanies [illegible] Pall Mall, 1735, which a gentleman [illegible] "If Music in Livery or the Modern Orpheus" (Volume) also the "Toy Shop" a drama. He died of Gout 1764.

Con.q. 376 Marriage formerly. — Freighthum —

"Parents then in disposing of a daughter, did not conceive it necessary to consult her will and pleasure. For a young lady to interfere, or claim a
p. 409 right of choice was almost thought, as it is in
386 France, a species of indelicacy. Lady Mary nevertheless declared, though timidly, her utter antipathy to the person proposed to her. Upon this her father summon her to his awful presence, and after expressing surprise at her presumption in questioning his judgment,
Mis. I. 32 assured her he would not give her a single farthing if she married any body else." She then begged permission to be allowed not to marry. He said if she refused to marry, she should be sent to a remote place in the country, to reside there during life, & at his death have no portion, save a moderate annuity.

This from the Life & Writings of Lady Mary Wortley Montague, by Lord Wharncliffe. — She was daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, then Earl of Kingston, afterwards Marquis of Dorchester. She was born 1690. Henry Fielding, the novelist was her second cousin.

In spite of her father, Lady Mary, left her mother, and went away & married Mr. Wortley, whom her father had forbid her marrying. This was in 1712. The custom of not consulting the will of a daughter is represented as the general custom in those days.

p. 325. Lady Mary Wortley M. —

After she returned from Constantinople, Pope made a declaration of passionate love to her, a married woman! She laughed at him, & he became her enemy. Her manners & character, and the nature of the times, must have given him some license & encouragement. Also the circles in which she moved.

M. 2. 25 Small Pox

M. 1. 77 M. 1. 81 She and her husband went to Constantinople in 1716 and they returned to England in Oct. 1718. Her son, three years old, was inoculated at C. in March 1718. She encouraged her physician to introduce inoculation into England, & "in 1721, government allowed five criminals to avoid the sentence of death by submitting to this process." Ed. Enc. The experiment was successful.

Lady M. encountered such opposition, that she says she often repented of her philanthropy. — When her daughter was inoculated, the four great physicians deputed by government to watch the progress of the inoculation, betrayed such incredulity & unwillingness to have it succeed, & such a spirit of rancor & malignity, that she was afraid to leave the child with them a second, lest it should be harmed by them.

Lady Montague, charmed the world by her lively letters. Such letters were then unknown. She wrote from Constantinople, & on her way home, from Italy, France &c.

Hardwicke 1. 347 In 1739, she left England & spent the rest of her life in Italy. She left her husband in England. There was not much love between them, & it is supposed they agreed to live apart. She was always writing scandal. Her talk was free, and Lift believes her actions were free. — "The times in high life were not very scrupulous" — She returned to E. & and at her husband's death, in 1761, and died in 1762, in 73d year

Lecture. The times of Lady Montague. [Freeman.
Immorality &c [page 328.

p 328 "There was an understanding, at least in the more educated circles, that moral reputation, as it regarded the sexes, was to be very indulgently treated, and that peoples virtues were not to be disputed, at least publicly, so long as they combined a free or otiose of them with decorum!" L.H.

M.7.391 Pope's gallantries were brought against him but one in print.
p. 328 His own freedoms did not prevent his writing moral essays.
p 322 His right to the title of censor general was not disputed on account of his amours. Martha Blount, "a lady that was privately married to him or should have been so," was visited by all his friends, female as well as male.

M.7.392 Steele, a sort of censor general, is said by Johnson
M.11.30 to have been "the most agreeable rake that ever trod the grounds of indulgence."

M.7.391. Garth had a like reputation. p. 395 Macc.7.395

M.7.391 Congreve was understood to be Scribe of Henrietta, Duchess of Marlborough.

M.7.391 Prior, printed hard & associated with creatures of low birth. Pope did not object to Congreve's intercourse with a duke's wife, but found fault with Prior because his mistress was "a poor little ale house keeper's wife." [Macaulay says Prior loved drinking & sinking

M.7.391 Swift was not reproached with his equivocal situation with regard to Miss Johnson & others. Nor
p 322 did he see any impropriety, nor any danger to
p 329 his reputation, though a clergyman, in being acquainted
328 with the virtuous ladies of other women. [Swift [illegible] "the [illegible] rivals least" [illegible]

p 322 Lady Mary was bred among examples of gallantries, & family histories as full of them. One of her early friends was Molly Skerrett, who had a child by Sir Horace Walpole, & afterwards became his second wife, & her husband's relations were not behind hand. Lady Sandwich flourished in these days.

Macc 7.383. Earlier Times. Profligacy.

"A great deal of license reigned in all the courts of England since the age of the Tudors up to that of George III; and the upper circles have at all times been inclined to give themselves a liberty proportionate to the temptations created by wealth, leisure & refinement." The liberty thought concealment less necessary in time of Lady Mary, as it was a time of peace & security with no stirring on the hearts of the middle orders, except in tranquil pursuits of commerce. [Yet still much was concealed, & there were glaring contradictions between professions & practice] The system of intrigue, lying & heartlessness cannot always continue.

Fielding, Smollett, Cibber, Congreve, Swift, Addison & Pope, drank, swore, lived in vices of every kind. Swift, Addison & Pope, drank like men of the world. Swift, Addison & Pope, swore like men of the world. Swift, Addison & Pope, lived in vices of every kind like men of the world

British Poetesses. (beginning publishing)

"Poems by eminent Ladies" were published in England since than a century ago; and book entitled "Specimens of British Poetesses" were published some 10 years ago (when L.H. wrote)
The only two publications of the kind known in England.

1 Oldest female poet in England - Abbess Juliana Berners, who wrote of Hawking, Hunting & Heraldry.
2 Anne Bullen (so he spells it) comes next: [illegible] sign of 40.
3 Queen Elizabeth wrote some poetry.
4 Lady Elizabeth Carew - wrote a tragedy 1613
5 Lady Mary Wroth, niece of Philip Sidney.
6 Katherine Philips
7 Margaret, D[illegible] of Newcastle.
8 Anna Killegrew, favorite of Dryden
9 Anne, Marchioness of Wharton.
10 A "Miss Taylor".
* 11 Aphra Behn - wrote fine poetry. Her 18 comedies are alarming. She was "free enough in her life", [illegible] 1.102. but L.H. supposes she erred with her pen from good humor, rather than real licentiousness. She passed her childhood in Surinam - not a good school. Her relations died & she returned to England, [illegible] Mr. Behn, a Dutch dragoon.
m.7.391 12 Anne, Countess of Winchelsea - cotemporary with Pope (died 1720
13 Mrs Tanton Norwich - in love with Swift [illegible]
14 Lady Russell, widow of John, Lord Russell [illegible]
m.7.391 15 Mrs Centlivre. 1667-1723.
m.7.392 16 Mrs. De La Riviere Manly. Wrote in Examiner, &c
17 Mrs Brereton. Mrs Pilkington, Lady Mary Wortley Montague, Mrs Sheridan, mother of the famous. Frances Brooke. Mrs Greville. Lady Henrietta O'Neil. Mrs. Charlotte Smith, Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire, who, Gibbon says, "was made for something better than a Duchess." Mrs Carter. Miss Seward. Miss Tighe born 1774 died 1810 Mrs Hunter, Hester Lynch Piozzi, friend of Johnson Mrs Radcliffe. Ann Laetitia Barbauld - one of the best poetesses Lady Anne Barnard, who wrote "Auld Robin Gray". Mrs Hannah More. L.H. thinks it strange that she
p.837 should be a Calvinist; he calls Calvinism "a belief
m.7.393 in the divineness of what is inhuman". He calls her a "fair advocate of eternal punishment" - this seems to him a part of Calvinism. He does not believe in eternal punishment - does not apparently know much of scripture. He disliks Mrs H. More's orthodoxy in other respects.

Mrs. Pilkington tells us that - "Lying is an occupation used by all who mean to rise" } L.H. thinks she practised a good deal of lying to little purpose.
Con.9.364.

L.H. says there are 78 female poetesses named (some wrote very little) and out of these 78 names, 18 are Anne, Mary is next, Elizabeth third. He supposes the
m.7.393 use of Anne is of Protestant origin; he says "perhaps the popularity of Anne is of Protestant origin & began with Anne Boleyn." He imagines that Mary was eschewed, as the reigning Catholic appellation, as the name of bloody queen Mary, but could not be sure. Source.

* Mrs. Aphra Behn, R. Bell writes it. She indulged in all the liberties and freedoms of her age; and her writings indeed were exceeded even the license of that priv'ligate age. R. Bell. She published poetry 1684, 85, 86: most of it written by others. She was buried in Westminster Abbey 1689.

Nell Gwynn. L.H.

She was the only one of Charles's mistresses whose claim of fidelity to him one can have any faith in. He's last words, "Dont let poor Nelly starve", have been adduced as a proof of his being wicked to the last, but "they are the most Christian words ever known to have escaped" says L.H. They show that he could at last think of a fellow creature with sympathy.

Nell's constancy was greater than that of the finer lady mistresses who despised her. The Richmonds & others of her descendants, so considered, are more likely to be true descendants of Charles II, than the descendants of other mistresses of Charles.

p. 322 Charles II.

"Charles II whose restoration is still thanked for in the churches, or who was the most undisguised libertine, that ever sat on the British throne, has left hundreds
M. 7.131. of illegitimate descendants (thousands rather) the chief of whose families are still flourishing in the highest rank, and carrying forward the united dignities of a zeal for church & state and an unlawful origin.

p. 328. "One system of morals is proclaimed from high places and another acted upon and associated with flourishing perpetuities."

"Half the court & west end of London would be a mere chaos and tempest from morn to night, if words, and even deeds, had not the handsomest constructions put on them!"

Many rich people have doubtful virtues and real shabbiness.

Cong. 382 The upper or Great world. Corrupt.

They despise men of honest callings and women, but think it an honor to be descended from the illegitimate offspring of princes & ministers. — This upper world is full of glass houses, they should not be stone throwers. It is a city of fragility.

Horace Walpole.

L.H. calls him — "poor, flimsy, witty, wise, foolish, aristocratical old Bachelor Horace Walpole" "Still some upon some untitled man; yet his father & mother were talked of in their day in connection with all sorts of moral offences, gallantry in particular, or "Horace's own friends & relations, including his father & mother were talked of" &c. "Divorces and natural children & open scandal were life among them". "It was doubted by some whether Horace was his father's son!"

Swift thought Duchesses might rank among the lowest of the sex, & speaks of being at a party with ladies and a duchess and "other drabs". Horace W. might have done the same when in good humor. "The great world" will rail at itself for its baseness, while it still thinks that to be of the great world is above virtue, above all plebeian goodness.

Knowledge has spread & most ranks have risen in knowledge since Horace Walpole's time, but the "highest" with sullen folly, seem to think any addition unnecessary. Knowledge is power, as well as wealth. A feeling increases that knowledge & accomplishments and moral qualities make the only difference in people.

It is difficult for people in high life, however estimable, to avoid giving way to a spirit of scandal & sarcasm, so beset are they with occasions for it.

Immorality, &c [1851] p. 325. 327

M.2. 284. 294 Pope said of Sir John Suckling, more than 100 years ago; —

M.7.374 "Suckling was an immoral man, as well as debauched".

p. 325 In Pope's time there was a distinction between immorality & debauchery. Suckling's drinking and
M.2.55 whoring, though accounted debauchery, did not affect his moral character, but his cheating at cards with snarks — them, was deemed immoral! by Pope! — The age was not scrupulous about
p. 325 an illicit intercourse between a man & woman, but it was held wrong to tattle about it.

p. 325 Swift, a dignitary of the church, was intimate with the ministers of Wm. III. and George II.

M.7.391. Gay passed his life in sensualism. p. 325; 322

M.7.391. Lord Bolingbroke, one of the most debauched men in the world, was trumped up for a philosopher by Pope & Swift. Leigh Hunt: "Men, Women & Books".

M.2.285 The example of a counteracting or other ruler, can affect the virtues & vices of the age, and give the moral color to the period. In Cromwell's time there was a sense of religion. In the time of George III the habits of the country became more staid than before. Wm. III. George I & II kept mistresses. Some think these practices did not influence conscientious men, but they seem to be mistaken. Ibid.

Shakspeare's Times.

He was "Master Shakspeare", said yea & nay. Never heard of Pall Mall or the opera. Never drank tea nor coffee, nor took snuff, nor a sedan. Did not see Brussels carpets, nor behold the coming glories of silver forks; nor chandeliers. Ibid

Time. The Hours

Pope, in riding to Oxford in the evening, heard, a mile distant, "all the bells tolled in different notes, and the clocks of every college answered one another, sounded forth, some in deeper, & some in softer tone, that it was eleven at night." Ibid

M.2.210.e. Mrs & Miss

Pope in a letter, date not given, but in time of George I, when George II was prince of Wales, uses Mrs. before the name of an unmarried lady. Leigh Hunt says "the old title of mistress, applied to unmarried ladies, was then still struggling with that of Miss, and each was occasionally given". [The unmarried [then called "Mrs"], or about 1710

See Miscel 2. 147. 294.

Yea & Nay. [Shakspeare Mar. II. 338

Hunt says, believe that Shakspeare said yea & nay. It may be so, but yes was used long before. Gower has yes, yea, ye. Joye has yisse. Spenser has yea. Millton has yes and yea. Pope has yes. — P.P. & Chaucer have nay. Gower has nay. No & nay seems little used formerly. It is in Geneva Bible 1561, & by Millton. [illegible] by intermission

M. 9.242 p. 325 Garth was the Tory Physician of Queen Anne &c. and
M. 7.391 Arbuthnot of the Whigs, in Queen Anne's reign, and after. Medical men connected with literature have been generous in money matters, & in other matters.
M. 7.391 Blackmore, dull & pedantic poet & writer, was been eloquent. Cowley studied medicine, but it is not known that he practised. Arbuthnot & Garth wrote verse. Akenside, Armstrong, Goldsmith, and Smollet were Physicians; also Cowper's friend Cotton, and Grainger. Some or all of these men have been poets.

Leigh Hunt praises the well educated well bred physician, & thinks the ordinary sort in the profession are not reserved. He says the real physician "candidly owns the limit of his knowledge" which is the best proof of his attainments. He has been accustomed to the infirmities of his fellow creatures and his manners are endeared soft by the gentleness required in sick rooms: knows the value of a smile and a jest.

There are pretenders & quacks & foolish favorites in this as in all professions; & some are whiffs, conceited and selfish.

Leigh Hunt.

Poets & others.

M. 7.385 Cowley loved the bottle & died of a fever caught by sleeping all night in a field, in company with
M. 7.389 Sprat, his reverend friend, and a jovial companion. The villagers called Sprat "the drunken dean". Cowley was Tory — was for order & restraint as the only safeguards of liberty.

p. 325 M. 7.392 Thomson also loved the bottle, and could push it like a regular bon vivant. He died of a cold supposed to have originated in an exposure to the weather in a justification. Thomson was Whig, and for liberty. That would have satisfied most radicals. "He was fond of indulging in [illegible]"

M. 2.212 p. 211 Tories. Some are such merely from education & turn of mind, and not from want of sympathy.
Whigs. Some of these friends & lovers of liberty are arrogant, ill natured & destitute of sympathy, and have no business on the Whig or radical side, but should be Tories.

p 325 Swift was proverbially coarse; and he said that "a nice man is a man of nasty ideas". Such may be sometimes true. Swift's writings are in some respects revolting.

p. 360 M. 2.236 Fashion, M. 2.236 M. 5.43 Good Breeding } We are always confounding these things in their nature very different.

M. 2.236 p. 195 "Fashion goes upon the ground of assumption and exclusiveness, and good breeding on that of general benevolence. A fashionable man may be well bred, but it will go hand with him to do so, and preserve his fashionableness." "Good breeding is the art of making those easy with whom you converse." (quoted by C.H.)

Differing from Society.

Some differ from an abundance of ideas, and some from a paucity of ideas. There are dull fellows on the side of innovation, as well as brilliant ones.

Misc. 7.399 8.322 "Addison could not talk till he had had his bottle".

M. 2.148. Samuel Pepys was born 1632 & died 1703. Educated at Cambridge. First a Puritan. Then a royalist. Pres. of Royal Society. Secretary of the Admiralty. The administration of the navy was a mass of corruption.

330. Literary Men. [p. 322

Samuel Rogers. (Howitt. 1840. In his "Homes & Haunts" of British Poets.

He describes the old spots in a mansion deserted — like the Deserted Village, in his Pleasures of Memory.

Con. 284 In the old hall, they "traced the slipper by the sparks" "and turned the blindfold hero round & round" — formed a fairy ring at eve; and "giants & genii chained

Con. 284 each wondering ear", and orphan sorrows, and the babes in the wood, and the feats of Robin Hood, and murdered infants, &c. The old arras hangings; the heraldry on the glass of the window; the screen; the clock no longer in motion, — "that massive beam with curious carvings wrought"; the half-hid the cased limner hung, rusty muskets, portraits covered with dust. The old garden, old school, gipsy group, village churchyard & churchyard; playing at marbles, &c

He was born at Newington Green in 1763. Was "a mild non-conformist family, by his mother. He was quiet, pure, humane.

Ebenezer Elliott. "Corn Law Rhymes" &c born 1781.

Burns & Elliott were great teachers in 3 th Lad a tier of

Ch. 1. 31. indignation against oppression & tyranny, and a

Ch. 1. 31. lofty spirit of independence, & a power of flinging their

Ch. 1. 31 feelings into song. Both, rather & champions of the people. Partisans — they defy the power of the great, make war on the humbug & aristocratic imposition: to them humanity is great, & yet that they stand unmoved by menace, unabashed by scorn, unseduced by flatterers. "They honor God in man", and especially in man in his misery. They are drawn to the injured & afflicted by a divine sympathy — to those who groan in rags, filth & destitution, under the second great curse: viz. Thou shalt not be able to earn thy bread by the sweat of thy brow. — Byron & Shelley from the aristocratic regions have denounced the arrogant assumption of the aristocracy.

Elliott was born in the midst of a laborious yet miserable generation. He saw that all this prodigious industry produced no happiness; there was poor & pauperism, toil & starvation. Christ's teaching & unbelieving ears because there was no evidence of its operation on hearts that had the power to bless. Elliott sent out, right & left, songs, sarcasms, curses & battle cries among the people. The League arose & the Corn-Law was down. Elliott was a gentle, tender hearted man. It is this compassion for the unhappy, this sympathy for human

Ch. 1. 310 suffering, that creates the patriot, the champion of men, the saviour. Christ who died for the world & wept for his enemies uttered those awful denunciations: "woe unto you, Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites!"

"Love or humanity to man
makes countless thousands mourn."

Elliott was not poor. His education was imperfect. He began life with nothing. He became an iron merchant in Sheffield, & was prosperous. Lost 3000 pounds in 1837 & died with a comfortable estate.

Howitt 1840.

Barry Cornwall — his real name is
Walter Bryan Procter. Became a fashionable poetry
about 1819. He sympathizes with suffering & struggling
humanity. He detests the cold, sordid spirit of the world.
Was educated for the bar, but at 20 years.
Pathos & indignation against wrong live vividly in him.

Alfred Tennyson — a retiring, spiritual man.
His [illegible] is quiet, without bustle or pride. He gives some
lessons to the heartlessness of aristocratic pride.

"A simple maiden in her flower
Is worth a number of coat of arms."

Con. p. 367 "Tis only noble to be good.
Kind hearts are more than coronets,
And simple faith than Norman blood."

Con. p. 3[illegible] His spirit is cast into the great spirit of progress,
which tramples on prejudice, false patriotism and
false ideas of glory.
Howitt.

Southey — see Misc. p. 404. & Byron

Con. p. 4[illegible] He turned over the debaucheries of a man
Con. p. 381 Prosecs George IV. & sang his praises as a wise, just
Ch. p. 15 and virtuous prince. He congratulated himself on
never having prostituted his pen to the cause of vice,
but he prostituted it to the praise of those who were
the most libidinous & vicious characters of their age,
which is as bad as the other. He justified (extinguished) the Sanctifying
structures of the aristocratic Byron, in his Vision
of Judgment. The Orthodox Southey is more mis-
chievous than the indecent Byron. Byron did
not seek to curtail the liberties of men, nor endeavour
to confound all just sense of morals by heaping
incense on the altars of princes.

When despotism was making its most hardy
attempts in England, & many literary men were
disposed to flatter & follow in its train, & Southey
was the loudest to hymn the crimes & follies of the
Lord, Byron, the man accused of corrupting the
public morals, denounced with all his power and
the nefarious attempt. Southey cried for a
continuance of religious slavery, for the slavery of the
press, & assuming the office of Deity, doomed to perdition
in the next world those who differed from him
in opinion. He called them petitionists, seditionists
schismatics, slanderers, who dared to utter an
independent opinion.
Prone on advancing & liberalizing, in spite
of his slavish dogmas.
Howitt p. 16

M.q. 130. Dante & Tasso were not so gross & indecent as early English poets, & dramatists

10325 Literary men are rewarded.

M.2.2946. Literature, like law, medicine, agriculture, &c. when pursued by those who have
the requisite qualifications, always pays. Literary complainers (voluntarily) bring
this trouble upon themselves. The law of nature & common sense is needed
in all callings.

Old Church near Southey's Residence called Crosthwaite Church.

It was a simple, old village church with a low square tower, & the churchyard had fine yew trees.
p 343. Southey's tomb is in the churchyard. — Since his death,
M.y.384. "the old pews, old seats, pulpit & everything belonging to them have been cleared away & the whole new bedded & fitted up in the ancient style."

"There are nothing now but open benches, with a single exception. The benches are solid oak with heavy but handsome carving, & have a very goodly & substantial look. The windows are to be renewed with painted glass." Southey's pew is gone.

"What is this "ancient style" of seats? there are no benches!

M.2.206 Quakerism & Wordsworth (Born 1770.

Whittier says, "the fundamental philosophy of the Mormons is simply a poetic Quakerism — a belief that if one puts to rest all his natural faculties and thoughts, and "centers down" into his own mind, he will receive the impulses and intuitions of the divine Spirit. He is not to strive, but to be passive & receive. He adduces many parts of W's poetry to prove his remark, & says if George Fox had written poetry he would have written the same. "This dogma of quieting men, books and theories & sitting down quietly to receive the inerring intuitions & influences of the Spirit of the universe, is identical in Fox & Wordsworth."

"It was the doctrine of the non-necessity of human interference between us & all knowledge, of the all sufficiency of this invisible and great teacher, which led George Fox and the Quakers to abandon all forms of worship, to strip divine service of all music, singing, formal prayers, written sermons, and to sit down in a perfectly passive state of reliance to gather instruction from the great teacher."

M.7.389 George Fox believed the knowledge of the quality of all plants, minerals and physical substances was imparted to him and that he was a discerner & comforter of spirits, & that he could have practised successfully as a physician, but he had a higher vocation. Nothing taught that we enter into a state of communion with the spirit needs no interpreter of the scriptures, & can tell when he hears aright is wrong & what is the true meaning without any knowledge of the original languages. Fox & the same spirit in one is raised above all earthly evil and anxiety, & breathes in the invisible presence, the pure air of heaven. Such is the language of Wordsworth, also the Quaker doctrine of the brain, backbone & vertebrae of Wordsworth's Excursion. "The Excursion is a new bible of Quakerism!" Wordsworth's great poetic reputation is built on Quakerism in poetry. Wordsworth, Southey, Coleridge, Lamb read the Quakers. Coleridge praises George Fox. Lamb praises Sewell's History of the Quakers.

Jacob Behmen, Emanuel Swedenborg, Kant, Christian Kerner, & other philosophers & poets proclaim & maintain the same doctrines of Quakerism.

If the Friends had not washed and their great doctrines of brotherhood, they would disguised them in collarless coats; & put forward prominently, manifestly as the outward signs of their community, the broad brim, rather than any other respect

Walter Savage Landor. Cornhill 1845.

Cong. 40 Born an aristocrat, he remained fully conscious
58 of the evils of aristocracy; educated in the bosom of
the established church he was fully sensible of the pride
worldliness of the hierarchy as any dissenter, without
the peculiar bigotry & narrowness of dissent. For a gentle-
man he felt with & for the poor; being interested as
a landholder in having things remain as they are, he
advocated advance, liberty & law for the many. His
prose & poetry display these things. He uses no disguise.
He lectured so much on the progress of society.
Independent & honorable, he has no party bias, no any party
or sect. His fortune enables him to do much with
impunity that would bring ruin on others, who lived
on their labors. Critics crush others for doing what
they applaud in Landor, because the latter is
invulnerable through his property. Their hue & cry
of democrat, republican, revolutionist would avail
nothing against him. Many critics see principles,
if at all, through a man's condition in the world;
that is audacious in a poor man, which is only generous
boldness in a rich one. "How few in rich England
can afford to be honest!" [illegible] in Paris in 1841. [illegible]
[illegible] "democrat," [illegible]

Cong. 385. Truth has made amazing progress within 20
years; it derives fresh strength from Landor's writings.
The class who receive them becomes larger every day.
His Imaginary Conversations; his Poetry.
"There is not less truth than satire in this:—

p. 501. In all law courts that I have ever entered
The least effrontery, the least dishonesty,
Has lain among the prosecuted thieves.

His Hellenics, p. 557.

He makes Porson say, in his Conversations! "There
Cong. 382. is a spice of the scoundrel in most of our literary
men; an itch to filch & detract in the midst of
fair speaking & politeness!" — He abhorred gambling.
"The fingers of a gamester reach farther than a robber
or a murderer, & do more mischief," he said.
He was stern against faults that are tolerated
or cherished by society, but would be lenient where
some one severe. He has expressed bold opinions
on the great questions of religion, morals, government
and social conditions. He strips away the
finery in which follies, vices & imposture are dis-
guised for selfish ends.

He was born Jan. 30. 1775

Cong. 383. George III. robbed him of 20 sheep sent from
Spain with a cage for the King. No one dared to ask
the King for them. The steward said he should lose
his place if he did. A nobleman said it would
ruin any man in the kingdom to ask George to
give them up. They were worth 1000£. George has
always most dishonest of getting money, or most mean
of Landor said: — "I have a pleasure in renoun-
cing one indulgence after another. Why should I require
so many more comforts than my fellow creatures get?
We should set an example against the selfish indulgence
of the age, & discountenance its extravagant pomp. The
pride & pomp of funerals is monstrous. I will spend but
six pounds on mine." Such men as Landor, heed over
the oceans of artificial life, overselling or picking over some
things. They break down the hedge of selfish monopoly.

Ill. 1. 2.
Ill. 7. 404
Ill. 12. 262

An English Yeoman about 1760
from Howitt's account of new year's eve

He resided at Parham in Suffolk, name unknown, unmarried. He was wealthy, 800£ a year. Yeomen began to be called Squires. House large, and in neat, orderly, comfortable, plentiful order, and a farm yard full of animals. House had a hall, drawing room, sitting room with nine hogsheads of organ; Dining parlor, Drawing room & dining parlor and a handsome dressing apartment above were taken, rarely on great occasions." The family & their visitors at other times lived entirely in the old fashioned kitchen along with the servants. It was set in an immense recess, on either side of the huge open chimney, Mrs Lovell sat — the mistress of the establishment — having on a small table by her an iron candlestick, plying her needle by the feeble glimmer, surrounded by her maids, all busy at the same employment, "but in winter a noble block kindled, sometimes, the whole circumference of the hearth, imparted a comfortable warmth & cheer to the apartment."

Family were astir in the morning by an alarum from maids and mistress. Dairy was attended to, then breakfast. Then their respective employments were resumed. Scrubbing floors, washing dishes, &c. They dined in the manner described at an old table in the kitchen; the farm men sitting in the dining room with the women. Supper served at a side table called a boiler, with the principal at the lower extremity some travelling pot seller or tinker, or farrier, or an occasional gardener, in his shirt sleeves. "When the dinner was over, the fire replenished, the kitchen swelled & lightly swept over, in waves, mistress & maids, taking off their shoes, retired to their chambers for a nap; one hour & a minute was the longest they began their siesta [nap] by the fire, Mr Lovell lozed in his chair! Anon no more of that, for hurtle cow or a common bird. After the hour was gone all were in the alert. In bustle swept & shoved the table, & old acquaintance slided in for the evening carousal with the pipe. The pipe bowl was emptied & filled again, & then they became merry & noisy & loud. Mrs Lovell & some others withdrew to another room, but the servants remained with the cats & dogs, silent spectators of drinking & mirth & folly. This account, Crabbe's son, seems to be in earnest, probably all dined on bread and bacon, & a kale pie one noon. The bacon was all fat, no lean. "The huge wooden bowl before them stood, filled with large balls of farinaceous food, with bacon, rich & fine." The Parish, poetry.

Review of Crabbe in N. A. Review July 1834 p. 135.

An English Fair at Trowbridge, described by Howitt. The ground of the chief inn was set out with rows & benches & filled with common people drinking. The middle of it was merrily in a large room & a crowd of dancers, nothing merry in it, women were delivering out pots of ale to people in the yard & supplied by others within. The air was sinful, with oaths, noise, and talking; odors of beer, fish". Between "musical", in the yard; the house was dirty, dark & full of the sun. Inner rooms were noisy singers, strolling musicians, &c. This was where Crabbe had lived

Popular Feeling.

Howitt says Rev. G. Crabbe in his poetry, went into common life. "He was severe, true, he stitched nos made us feel the ties ... wen men & laid open the condition of the laboring population, & "laid the foundations of that great popular feeling, which prevails at the present day."

Patriot & Patron are now plenty, but in Crabbe's day the work had to be begun; "the swinish multitude had yet to be visited either as friends or foes." To George Crabbe "popular education, popular freedom, popular advance into knowledge and power, owe a debt which futurity will gratefully acknowledge."

He published a poem 1785-6, & then another 22 years later and more after.

"It is now (1846) the fashion to sympathize with the people and a noble fashion it is."

The School master.

"He retains the old character when Kelly was young:—
He now in Kelly empire o'er the school,
He mighty mass in hell despotic rule;
Trembling in silence all his deeds we saw,
His look a mandate & his word a law;
Stern his voice severe & solemn his mien &c.

Living at a Boarding School.

Coleridge born 1772, was sent to School, an orphan. He says the food was cruelly insufficient. He was starved, many insults. "They had luxuries brought in and served up before these poor half-starved little creatures."

Coleridge says, — we had in the morning a farthing bun & one cup of coffee sweetened in a small beer mug without any milk or sugar. On some days they had milk porridge, blue & tasteless, he calls it porridge.) pease soup, cruse & cookie — sometimes a mess of millet; half peeled or hard boiled beef, very strong, with marigolds boiled in the broth; mutton chops, & some roasted mutton. — Coleridge was poor & friendless among 600 boys. On holidays they were turned out to live as they could with friends or without. Coleridge was often flogged. Remained at School 8 to 15 or 16 & then went to Christ's Hospital.

Itch in School.

{ Scotland called it "Scotch Fiddle" & Germany "German disease". Sumpter, History of Inoculation, London p. 1147. See Bailey II. Cartwright. Oxford.

Mr. Coleridge's ward had the itch & called it "Sulphur ointment". He made a verse on the subject:

"Pity & mercy on me!
For I am very sick!
For why, good lord? I've got the itch
And eke I've got the tick!"

[The first he ever made.

"A good ointment of 1746 of a "Smelling mixture" to cure the itch by the smell only. Con. 10. 95

Itch in England, according to Cullen, was cured by Sulphur ointment without. Also* White Hellebore was used, and so was Spirits of mercury. Lies thought it was generally communicated by contact or touch — that it must be original in warm climates & is doubted — Med. Con. 9. 245. says Quicksilver was used to kill them alive.

"George, for England," 1688, has one "ingredient Brimstone at a match" and he took Brimstone inwardly or outwardly. Ballet.

White (Selborne) thought a poor diet cured the itch. M. 7. 5.

* White Hellebore was used (the root in powder mixed with meal) to kill fleas, mice, etc. Dr. Bigelow.

Woman. [Miscel. p. 307.

Woman should take no other part in social and political life than such as accords with her nature. Man possesses characteristics which enable him to work in many departments of labor that are not suited to the capacities of women, as war, administering justice &c, and yet his sphere of action is more important & beneficial than mans. Woman has had the least regard in the most warlike nations. The abolition of war must precede the emancipation of woman. Woman should enjoy all rights commensurate with her capacity. The man who is not just to woman is an advocate of despotism. Woman represents the essential principles of humanity and man becomes so much more human the more he approaches to the moral character of woman.

German paper in N. Y. 1851.

Woman

"All over the world, civilized and savage, women are treated as inferior beings. In what is esteemed refined society, we hold them in mental thraldom, while we exempt them from bodily labor, in paying a sensual worship to their persons, treat them as pretty playthings."

Lynch's expedition to the Dead Sea

Mothers.

There are many testimonies of the vital, all prevailing influence of mothers. What does not the world owe to noble minded women in this respect? To stamp to mould, to animate to good the generation that succeeds them, is their delegated office. They are the gods and prophets of childhood. Howitt.

Men & women.

"That there is a difference in the understandings of the men & women we every day meet with, everybody must perceive; but there is more surely, which can not be accounted for by the difference of circumstances in which they have been placed, without referring to any conjectural difference of original conformation of mind. As long as lords & ladies & hodmen & milkmaids & hoggers together they are all both precisely alike. If you take up one half of the creatures and train them to a particular set of actions & opinions, and the other half to a perfectly opposite set, of course their minds & standings will differ; so the mere other set of occupations has called those or that talent into action." Sidney Smith Vol. 1. p. 200.

N.O. 946 Men & Women.

Joining the sexes together and mutual benefit results. Man is refined, and woman is inspired with a higher ambition. Men deprived of female society are inclined to adopt coarse & vicious habits and women deprived of male society are not thereby improved. Each sex contributes to elevate & ennoble the other. The sexes are ordained to dwell on each other, not for evil but for good. The separation of the sexes is demoralizing in its tendency and unnatural. The reforms of the world must have the aid of woman.

H. Buchanan in the City

Women in savage nations.

It has been the practice of every savage nation to despise degrade & abuse woman. No tenderness, delicacy or affection. In savage nations the female according to the labors & menial labors she can perform. Williams' Journal.

From Golin on 1847. 1848

Physicians. I have no great confidence in them. There are good men in all the learned professions, but I am sorry to believe that the abuses of the influences which superior education, ~~great~~ intelligence & learning give men, are as numerous as those of wealth or rank, or civil or military power.

in. 9. 242.

Christianity. "Does it not imply the most consummate ignorance or impudence to talk about our being a christian community? But if men are so bad with a little christianity, what would they be without any?" He refers to England.

Nat. Hist 2. p. 1. Conf. 130.

Governments are bad, oppressive, unprincipled. But are the men who propose to correct them honest & disinterested? Will not power, avarice & luxury corrupt them, & make them as bad as those who preceded them?

Conf. 182.

p. 361 **Preaching** in England is in general very dull, especially in the established church. It is formal, cold, uninstructive, & seems to have but two objects; one to fill up 15 or 20 minutes in the service; the other to persuade the people that the church is the church & nothing but the church, & they must defend it against heretics and infidels.

Misc. 7. 309

French preachers are full of life, use no notes, or do not read their sermons, & throw themselves entirely into the subject.

p. 341 **The Scotch** are ill & well formed, without beauty; with no humor but great sagacity, very obliging; far superior to the English in general, in understanding & intelligence, & in their habits, prejudices & religious notions, apparently made of cast iron, which will break but never bend.

m. 12. 82.

[Scotch laboring moral, much superior to those of England.
Howitt Misc. 1. 356

"The Scotch schoolmaster is generally a scholar & a gentleman."
Howitt's Poets.

M. 2. 299

Scotch Preachers & Sermons. See page 31.

Howitt disliked the Scotch Calvinism as much as Hunt did that of Hannah More (see p. 326.) He called the religion, "the horrid hurly burly of school divinity and Calvinistic damnation."

Misc. 11. 424.

Where Howitt attended meeting, at Edinam, the birthplace of Thomson, the people came from some distance & both services were combined into one; viz 2 very long sermons, three prayers, three singings, continuing three hours. More is said of the religion of Scotland, its Calvinism, all bitterness and hardness, fierce & intolerant, all form & doctrine. He thinks the Presbyterian clergy ignorant of general literature, & of anything but their own "church." The country people are "sensible, intelligent & have a taste for poetry & literature", but not learned from the clergy he says. Thomson did not adhere to the Scotch creed.

M. 9. 90.

338. France, from Colman. 1847.

M.2.290 The Court. In the English court, the persons presented to the Queen approach and fall upon one knee; but in France there is no kneeling.

M.12.16. Fuel or Wood is in France from $25 to $28 per cord, & coal much dearer than in England. The French do not use much fuel.

p.339 Ill dressed, ragged, dirty, drunken persons are not seen in Paris, though common in London. Paris is more elegant than London; the modes of living more convenient in Paris. Provisions are very high in Paris. The Parisians are more courteous than the Londoners.

p.339 No distinction of rank in Catholic or protestant churches in Paris. The man in his blouse & the lady in her satins sit down side by side. In some churches you pay a penny for a chair; in most, free seats are plenty.

Streets of Paris more quiet than London and as clean with one strange exception. [he seems to refer to human ordure or urine or both]

p.339. French markets beautiful & cleanly, and market women are creditable in dress & manners. Everybody well dressed & well behaved in Paris.

M.2.209 M.12.148 Religion. He saw a pretended piece of the redeemer's cross & a nail with which our Savior was fastened to the cross, and the crown of thorns presented in Notre Dame Church when the Abb officiates, & they were adored and kissed by thousands upon thousands. He saw that educated & respectable people had the presumption to practice in an open & barefaced manner what appeared to him the grossest impositions. But those who can believe that the wafer which the priest gives to communicants is a real piece of the flesh of Jesus, can believe any thing.

"I could never find the shadow of a shade of the Roman Catholic worship in the New Testament" — "Nor is any other ritual prescribed there".

Sunday is like other days as to business and pleasures are more brisk.

The Laboring Classes. Their condition in France is superior to that of the English — their agriculture is behind the English.

The French seem sober, industrious, economical — as honest as others, & more philanthropic. They think the world was made for enjoyment. [illegible] there is more philanthropy in England.

Dutch. Colman 1847

The Dutch are great smokers. Their manners are rude and vulgar. They have no grace and no civility. They do not spit everywhere like Americans, but they smoke every where. They do not smoke in churches, but keep their
Colman 178. hats on during the sermon. They smoke at the breakfast table where often are eating.
Colman p. 424. Yet general neatness prevails. Towns remarkably cleanly, ~~and most~~ but not all farms. Flowers abundant about houses and grounds. Dairies very clean.

The Congregation in Haarlem Church, put on their hats during preaching, and fires stoves were universal, though not cold.
Dutch women & girls were pretty — men were boors. Dutch females are fairer than English ones.

Italy. [Every Relation. Gentleman informed the author that in a church in Florence he saw the males sitting with their hats on smoking tobacco in sermon time. An American in a church at Florence, 1857, says, "many of the men were sitting with their hats on during the service." Evangelist]

Fleas abundant at Rome & Naples.

Pompeii & Herculaneum be visited — What has the world gained since they were overwhelmed?
In common arts of life, but little.
In the arts that adorn life, perhaps nothing.
In morals, if Naples be the standard, nothing.
In religion, if Italy must answer, only the substitution of one kind of idols for another.

Democracy & Liberty appear to me inconsistent with the Roman Catholic religion.
The people of Italy, as the traveller sees them,
Colman p. 424 see below are most degraded, filthy, lazy, improvident and unprincipled. In Rome & Naples they are disgusting & detestable, without the shadow of a moral sense. If Pompeii and Herculaneum were as corrupt as Naples, the world lost little by their destruction.

Colman p. 414 French peasantry look better than the English and are better fed & clad; and they are another race of beings in contrast with the
see above Celtic, ragged, unwashed, half clad Italians.
The French are standard. I have met no incivility, no dishonesty among them, and the great
p. 338 mass are evidently preeminent in kindness.
Colman p. 424 I have never seen a more civil, clean well dressed peasantry than those of France; they contrast strongly with the English & Scotch. I have scarcely seen a bare footed or bare legged woman in France: they are always tidy.

Dissolateness, profligacy & crime exist in Paris to an immense amount, but compared with other large cities, there is a full share of virtues, and even of religion.
p. 338 In Protestant Churches all are seated in chairs & there is no distinction in seats.

340

M. 2. 262

England

e. Europe — vol. 7. 183. Mu. 11. 244

Letters of Henry Coleman. 1845–1846 &c. or "European Life and Manners". 2 Vols. 1849

Religion. The great attend church in the morning; the servants in the afternoon; this is much the fashion in London. Prayers are read in four fifths of the families in which I have been by the chaplain, master of the house, the mother, or one of the children, always on the knees. On public occasions & private parties, the laity as often say grace as the clergy. He had heard several noblemen & sirs do it. Always short. He mentions that the "president of the day, on public occasions, usually "gives a blessing and returns thanks".

p. 340. M. 2. 167 2. 274

Ranks. Servants are trained to be servants and expect to live and die servants. Every one knows his place in English society, & seems contented with it. "Diversity of ranks conduces to good manners". Persons born to command & accustomed to the service of others from childhood, are not half so likely to abuse their power as the man who has suddenly acquired power. The nobleman of an ancient family is more likely to be simple in his habits, tastes & manners, and less imperious & domineering, than the great man who has suddenly acquired wealth and power.

p. 345 Con. 9. 343

Servants in a great family — one general steward & cashier; house steward who hires all servants and provides food; groom of the chamber & travelling steward. Valet to his lordship. Urban cook, confectioner, five footmen in livery, eight grooms in livery, who have care of the stable horses; three coachmen in livery, two postillions in livery; ten hostlers, one housekeeper, four ladies' maids, four cook-maids; three still-room maids, who get tea &c.; six house maids, six laundry maids; one man baker, one cook-boy, one usher of servants' room, one steward's-room boy, one post boy, one coachman, three to five charcoal men, one shepherd & butcher, one gamekeeper, one underkeeper, two "naughters" that is, men who have care of the family cows, two milk & dairy women, two saddlers, one park keeper; four blacksmiths, one groom with eight or ten under him looking after racers and hunters; one tutor, one governess, one chaplain who is seen at morning and evening prayers but lives in a separate house.

p. 342. 344. M. 9. 309.

This nobleman has other estates. He has under him on his home estate, or in his service, 1815 persons. Servants not in livery are of a higher rank than those in livery.

The clerical Profession — is divided into three classes surgeon, physician, apothecary — and there are general practitioners, which implies surgeon, physician and apothecary.* The surgeon is not called doctor, only the physician is so called. People in England are ill, not sick. A surgeon or physician of any distinction must keep his carriage & pair, and always go attended by a servant. An apothecary or general practitioner may go on foot. The surgeon & physician give prescriptions to be made up by a druggist; the apothecary furnishes his own medicine. The man who sells medicine in a shop is called apothecary, but chemist or druggist. The surgeon and physician are paid at every visit, a guinea or 21/.; an apothecary or general practitioner charges his visit & sends a bill: he is the New England doctor. He charges 7/. & 10/. a visit. many are well educated. The surgeon & physician insists on 21/. will not take 20/. Medical attendance is very expensive.

Con. 9. 242

*The surgeon is called Doctor in the country M. 11. 315

English Fairs are not now markets for goods & w[illegible] as formerly. Little else is for sale but toys, ginger[illegible], eatables, & drinkables. The crowd is immense, of the lowest order. The amusements are vulgar — swings, round abouts, wooden horses, dancing, running, tumbling down hill, kissing in a ring; with a[illegible] suppers & dances with rowdies & mobs. Add strolling theatres, boxing matches, harlequin, chattering monkeys, dancing bears & various other sounds, play &c.

Hay Cocks & stacks were plenty about London, or not many miles from London. June 29. 1846

Industry. Its product should be more justly divided. Those who grow bread should have their proper share of it. They do not have it here, and hardly in any other country. There is little chance for the elevation of the laboring classes in England. Some of the higher classes seek to devise means to improve the condition of the humble. 1843.

Wakes are attended by the lowest people only, who devote themselves to play, profligacy & drunkenness. These wakes lead to much immorality. All many of the principal villages have this kind of holiday which begins on Sunday & lasts through the week.

Edinburgh. Filth, poverty & misery there.

Dundee, no better. Wages of many only 4/. a week and they pay 3/6 for board, by oatmeal porridge, milk, potatoes & a little bread. Work 14 hours or 12½ besides hours for meals. They have no morals — are utterly dissolute and vagabond. Poverty, in E. 342

Intemperance & profusion & joy are close by them. people.

New England. "There is no place on earth which I have yet seen or heard of, where the people are so happy as in New England." 1843

Scotch prayers 3/4 of hour, & sermons 2 hours, he heard in Scotland. exaggeration

Tenant Farmers: Some of them are very rich and live in great style. They do no labor. He is speaking of Scotland.

Scotch laborers have oatmeal porridge & skimmilk for breakfast, bread & potatoes for dinner with beer, and porridge again at night. The Scotch laborer looks as if he never had any washing for person or clothes. They live in dirt. — Those who live on porridge, skimmilk, and a pound of bread & bottle of small beer, have no lunch nor any thing else: they get 1/. a day for their labor. This is in the fine farming country about Edinburgh. They have to support themselves & families on 1/. a day! 1843.

Churches. The old covenanters & others were against everything ornamental in churches; and the present Presbyterians, seceders are putting up plain and awkward buildings

Inquiries as the country churches in Scotland are generally plain fabrics, plainly fitted up within with seats & a plain pulpit, the kirks in the old parish churches, and in England are not in Scotland nor Ireland

England – from Coleman 1843–1845

p. 340 Servants at Lambton Castle, seat of Lord Durham
Steward is the head – he provides every thing & oversees all – Has a large salary. Next is the Butler who has care of the wines, fruit, glasses, candlestick, lamps & plate & has an under butler. Next is the housekeeper; she has care of the chambers, linen & female servants. Next is the Cook (foreign generally) and his subalterns. Then the Coachman, footman, hostler, porter, private valets, ladies' maids, servants to attend upon the guests, &c – 40 or 50 in all.

Some ladies, if they find a person of inferior rank wearing a dress like themselves, throw aside their dress and never wear it again.

p. 343 below. Breakfast at a noble man's from 9 to 10 AM: Lunch, a sort of cold dinner, at 1½; Dinner at 7. PM. Coffee immediately after dinner & tea & cake immediately after coffee. At eleven, there is a candle lighted & you can retire. The master

p. 340. usually says Grace, in the shortest manner. Tables are covered with silver: some rich China

"To give thanks or ask a blessing at table" was common. Does he mean these as the same, or different?

Profanity he did not hear.
Tobacco chewing he did not see.
An Obscene story or indecent allusion, he did not hear.
Taking snuff common in Scotland.
Lady shopping, never lifts or lets up what she purchases, though only a ribbon. The shop keeper takes it to her carriage.
Lady's prayer book is always carried & brought home by the footman, & opens the pew door before and after service, which she never does. If she has no servant with her, there is a pew-opener, generally a woman, who opens the pew door for principal persons, noble or gentle, & for strangers. — None of these things in Scotch Presbyterian churches

Hess. 2. 278 when coaches their [illegible] before they leave the church ie, the Presbyterians.

Poverty & misery as bad at Manchester as Edinburgh, & worse at Liverpool.

p. 341 in S. "Wretched, [illegible] fettered, oppressed, crushed human nature lies in bleeding fragments all over the face of society."

No people in U.S. so ignorant & vulgar as the lowest classes

M. & 308 are in England. They seem scarcely to know their right hand from the left. Some of the lady managers think it is best to keep them in ignorance, lest they be discontented with their condition.

Earl of Fitzwilliam's Seat. House 610 feet long and proportionate width — Dinner there at 7. Three

Meals. courses on plate; the fruit & confectionary upon China.

p. 343 above. Dinner occupied 2 hours. Coffee soon after. Then prayers in the chapel, ladies in gallery, gentlemen below, in elevated side pews; 300 or 400 servants in their places. All kneel while the chaplain kneels. — Next comes tea (candles brought soon after 10, & ladies retire at 11. — men soon after. Ladies had Needle work. — Breakfast at 8. Lunch at 1½.

England — Colman

Nobles & gentry. one said to be 300,000£
Some have an income of 100,000£, 50,000£ &c
one stated at 150,000£. — One has 80 house servants
One has 80 horses, besides farm & race horses.
One has 50 [illegible] horses; another 40 hunters; one
[illegible] 80 fox hounds fed on oatmeal scalded and
soup of horse beef. 2 horses killed in a week.
Lord Yarborough has 60,000 acres of land, and 600
tenants. One tenant grew 18,000 bushels of wheat
in a year. — Some stacks contain 800 bushels
of grain. A Barley stack was 162 feet long,
proportionably wide, & 48 feet high. — Some of land
b. 341. Yarborough's tenants pay from 1000 to 14,000 guineas
rent (or 5000 to 70000 dollars) and keep dogs, horses,
carriages, servants in livery, &c.

b. 38. Breakfast at Duke of Portland's about 9,
Meals but all along from 9 to 12. On the table bread,
b. 342. twice butter; coffee or chocolate brought, if you desired,
b. 344, in a silver coffee-pot; tea made if you desired,
Mis. 2. 236 black or green*. Morning papers next.
2. 294 Lunch at the 2 is in fact a dinner — composed
1. 82. of roast meat, bird, chicken, beef, ham, bread
butter, cheese, fruit, beer, ale, wines — roast
meat is [illegible], rest is cold, or most of it.
Dinner at 7.

Duke of Richmond. Plates & dishes at dinner, silver
or gold, except jellies & puddings in China.
At Breakfast, cups, saucers, plates &c of
splendid China — no two cups or plates alike.
Some from Sevre — cups & saucers this 35 dolls.!

b. Pew of the Duke is enclosed & roofed except towards
M. 7. 388. the pulpit — is 6 feet by 4 — has glass windows and much
ornamented — stands near centre of church.
Prayers at the Duke's at 10 A.M. by himself or chaplain.
The Duke has over 300,000 [illegible] Scotland.

Education. The upper classes are highly cultivated; the lowest are in a forlorn & degraded
Mis. 2. 261. condition. The national schools present a
low standard of attainment. Some of the higher
classes think any thing more than reading, writing, the four first rules of arithmetic, and
the church catechism — as a positive evil
to the laboring classes & discourage every
thing which would wake in their minds a
thirst for knowledge.

Freedom of discussion and opinion are less
in the higher classes, where the religion is established
and every thing taken for granted, than in the
middle classes & among dissenters. In the higher
classes, considerations of state mingle with the
observances; the mind is fettered & does not look
out of its cell. Education of the higher, is wholly
Domestic, that is, of females.

M. 11. 117 Mosquito. I have not seen one in England. July 29. 1844
Flies are seldom seen. They are not a troublesome
annoyance. Do not cover the food as with us.
Luxury & abundance often seem to make the heart utterly
Mis. 9. 418 selfish, and quench all gratitude to the divine giver.

* Breakfast. Side table had on it cold ham, chicken, pheasant
or partridge, which all had who wished.

3444

England — from Coleman 1844.

Ireland in a state of indescribable wretchedness

M. 7. 308 A million of people or more, live in mud cabins,
Com. 9. 424 without window, chimney, door, floor, bed, table, chair, knife or fork. The whole furniture is a pot to boil potatoes in, a tin cup to drink out of, a wicker basket to hold potatoes after they are boiled, and some straw to lay down on. Here they all lie down, parents & children, brothers & sisters, literally naked, in one room; some with pigs, an ass or cow in the room.

In comparison with a large portion of the Irish people, the southern Slaves are in almost a condition of felicity.

p. 341 The Clergy are one of the greatest curses of the
M. 7. 309. country. In a period of 40 or 50 years 10 bishops of the Episcopal (Protestant) Church in Ireland died, leaving fortunes to the amount of £1.875.000. This is an "Extract from the Probates of their fortunes, laid before the House of Commons" in 1832 — They were respectively 25.000£; 140.000£; 50.000; 60.000; 100.000; 150.000; 250.000; 250.000; 300.000; 250.000; 400.000£. — Note by Coleman [Some guesswork here, I think.

p. 341 One Tenant in Scotland pays 7.000£ rent yearly, near 35.000 dollars.

A Scotch Farm of 5 or 6 acres sold for 63.000£ or near 315.000 $. (over 500 dollars an acre — this I doubt.)

The English excel in neat, comfortable housekeeping. [Mr Ware of Boston says the English are very neat in their houses, yards, stables, &c.]

Copper Miners in Cornwall lead a hard life
Com. 9. 424 but prefer it to working on land. Regular wages are 10/ per week, but they add to it by odd jobs. They seldom live over 45 years — 80,000 miners in one neighborhood or district. 700 in one mine.

The lower classes in England & Scotland, as
M. 7. 308. to dissolute morals are rotten to the core, in every part. Ireland is an exception.
[He refers to promiscuous intercourse of the sexes apparently. The Cornwall miners are like others in this respect.

Servants of Sir Charles Morgan, III, who
p. 340 dined in the Servants Hall daily. Over 500 tenants. "Beer cellar, wine cellar, slaughter house, &c. 4,000 Deer in his park of 1300 acres. House over 200 feet sq. hall, with a large court in the centre.

p. 343. Breakfast at 10. Lunch at 2. Dinner at 7. Coffee in half an hour. In another half hour, tea, with olio of bread & butter. Then whist, reading, &c. and ladies to do broidery, piano, &c. At 11, wine is brought in also, whiskey & seltzer water, and bed candles are placed on the sideboard. Gentlemen soon retire.

Prayers in most houses half an hour before breakfast — you can attend or not as you please.

Breakfast — Tea, coffee, ham, eggs, &c. cold meats & fowl on the sideboard!

Great Houses have each an extensive Brewery, Laundry, Meat House, Home Dairy for Daily fresh butter, wine Cellar, Beer Cellar, &c.

Duke of Woburn — Dinner service of gold & silver except some dessert plates of Sevres porcelain. Some large massive gold dishes on a silver waiter 8 feet by 8. Two large gold tureens one at each end of table. Two gold waiters.
Breakfast at 10. Plates & cups of Sevres porcelain — no two alike.

English well fed people have more robustness & fulness of health than New Englanders. The laboring poor are squalid & filthy. The higher classes are neat and elegant without being fine. If you meet a fine gentleman, set him down as one of the swell mob. If you meet a very fine lady, you may take it for granted that you would desire no further acquaintance.
In company, however, they dress in the richest manner.

In London the great rush of carriages and
p. 341 people is from 12 to 6. The day as to these things does not close till 2 A.M. & cabs move at to move about 5 A.M.
p. 4. Parliament adjourns about half past 12, but in an excited debate sit much later.
p. 4. Parties never separate until 12 — sometimes later.
Balls continue until 4, & sometimes later.
Theatres close soon after 12.
p. 4. Billiard Rooms, Gin palaces & beer shops
Hist. 231 professedly close at 12, but the knowing ones can enter much later. You find in these places almost as many ~~women~~ as men, the wives of mechanics & laborers. We have a murder about once a week & now & then an execution. We need another flood to purify the earth.
Day clears at 2 o'clock in June, in London — June 16.
A lady wore at a court ball 60,000 $ worth of diamonds.
Education takes precedence in U. States.
p. 340 Rank is always in the ascendant here, and
C. p. 369. is regarded with idolatry; and the lower classes take pleasure & pride in admiring it.
Christianity. They have plenty of religious forms and
N. Hist. 2 p. 1. external decencies (in London) but where our Christianity is, it would be difficult to answer. Forms & professions are little to my taste.
Forms of Worship, I see none in the New Testament — but the Lord's prayer.

England. Late Rising or Late Hours. [illegible]

p. 110 H. Greeley, July 22. 1851 — says few in London, even of the laboring classes, rise before 6, or so early as 6. — The Aristocracy sleep in the forenoon & business P.M. & delay themselves at night. (our dinner hour is 8 P.M. at home, the most fashionable.)

In London, all are wide awake at midnight — taverns, clubs, drinking shops, cabs, carriages, omnibuses, are all busy, all in motion; theatres just up at 12. The streets of Farmanhood are now being abroad, at midnight.

Greeley says that ⅔ of England is in grass — mowing & pasture, abundance of fine stock.

Fruit trees are not plenty — he has been 1000 miles in E. Wheat in central England occupies about 1/8 of the ground. Much barley and oats.

Hedge rows, or fences, are one of the most conspicuous objects in the English landscape, are live hedges.

Trees in parks, in clumps, single, in various situations are always pleasant & prominent. They are stout spreading trees, to oaks, and others, and not like the slender trees with short branches, of France, Italy, as poplars, &c.

English Inn or Ale House.

p. 325. See Howitt's description, in Miscel. 1. 366

Howitt in his Homes of the Poets, says Goldsmith in his Deserted Village, described the nice old village public house in England — clean, sweet, quiet, furnished with the newly sanded floor, the varnished clock, the hearth with aspen boughs & flowers and fennel, &c.

Macaulay thinks there were good inns in England in 17th century, and before. Refers to Hollinshed's (Harrison's) description of English Inns. — Harrison described an inn with clean swept floor, walls stuck with ballads, sheets scented with lavender, a blazing fire, cups of good ale, dish of trouts, &c

An English man was at home in his inn. "Even men of fortune were often in the habit of passing their evenings in the parlor of some neighboring inn. This continued during many generations to be a national peculiarity." Macaulay

Cont. M. 2. 261 } Many dead inns & alehouses — called in 1635 "the greatest pests in the kingdom", accused of using false measure, &c

Blue was much used as a color for garments as appears in Costumes. 348 351 p.
and only for the sky, when clouds were blown away; that is the blue or blue sky. — blue nose, blue cheeks or have a color produced by blowing wind.
"Blew ring" Chaucer. "Hoods red & blewe". Italyan
"Snowy neck with blewish veins". Warner.
"To pinch one black & blue". Corbet.
"Men & women are starched so blew" in Low Countries that they seem walking up to the neck in a barrel of Indigo.
"They rail at England for spending no more blewing". Fletcher
[Does he mean the blue in the starch, or does he refer to blue garments so colored?
"Blew firmament" Milton. "Bluely pale" Moore
"In bluish ... the farthest mountains rise,
Steal from the eye, and melt into the skies." } Hurle.
"Blue bell pale, and daisie pied". Mason
"Blue swoln face" in the cold. Collins all from R.

Blue was one of the principal colors of the old Assyrians also of the Egyptians. They had also red, yellow, black, white, green, &c. rubbed in Assyrian monuments. Hair, eye & alls painted black. Assyrians hade "blue clothes", with Tyre. Ezekiel XXVII. 24
"Presbyterian true blue". Con. q. 327. This application of the word is not explained in Richardson.

Blue Aprons — Misc. 2. 230.
Blue Blouse next page & 350.
Blue Calico (wood) Misc. 6. 242. (1633.) also at Windsor 1650. Con. 4. 55.
Blue Dye of chamber lye & Indigo. Misc. 3. 6. & other dyes. Prices p. 306.
"Her two blue windows" for blue eyes. Shakspeare Cymbeline & Antony.
Blue dye of woad. M. 2. 256. Logwood blue, dye pressed. M. 2. 250.
Blue eyes called "grey as grass". M. 11. 343. Glass or blue
Con. q. 336 Blue eyes called "grey as grass". M. 11. 343. Glass or blue

Con. q. 337. Other Colors — from Jonson's "Love's Welcome" — or Hoods.
Red-hood — called also stamel. Scarlet is too dear.
Green hood, as Kendall green, or forest color.
Blue-hood, is like the sky — also called yeoman blue
Tawny-hood — belonged to monks or priests
Motley-hood — " to the man of law.
Russet-hood " to the country, but comparison not made. called "cold buccaneers" — Gaff Stub, leader. Played at quintain.

Blue of the Sky. This is the color of the pure atmospheric air, pure azote & oxygen, & is the total color of the whole mass of air. It is modified — aqueous vapor suspended in it, does varying in quantity. This white or whitish vapor (see it in steam) receives the sun's rays, and it makes the sky paler, and more or less gray, or mixing with the blue. Gray aqueous vapor, very dense, becomes mist, & low, becomes a cloud. The vapors & clouds float in the blue sky; we look through the sky to see clouds, stars, &c. Misc. 1. p. 30.
Perfectly pure blue sky is only seen after rain, as the aqueous vapor which turns the sky gray has most fallen in rain. We look at the pure blue sky through the openings of the clouds.
Mountains become blue as they become air; they become pure blue only when there is so much air and vapor between us and them, that they become mere flat, dark shades, details being lost. Misc. 1. 301.

"O the stream ran with music, the leaves dripped with dew,
And we looked up & saw the great God in the blue". Eng. Poetry 1852.

Color of the Sea, varies much, but is generally of a deep bluish green. Other shades depend on local causes. This apparent color seems to arise from same causes as the blue shade of distant mountains.

[Blue continued in M 14. 90

p. 349
p. 350 Costumes of European Peasantry. - Coats & of Men.
(The bodelice &c. and petticoat see next page.)

In Russia, the costume is Asiatic. - Men have a Coat down to middle. girdle.
In the Cossacks wear jacket, vest and trousers.
In Styria, men have jackets & leather small clothes. leather belt
In Carniola " " a short tunic, & small clothes to knee. skin girdle.
In Bohemia " " jackets, vests & full small clothes. no stockings, no hat.
In Moravia " " short tunic & pantaloon. Belt to tunic. Mantle
In Bavaria " " round jackets & tight breeches. Belt, leathern.
+ waistcoats, red some wear braces outside.
In part of do " " long coats, breeches, shoe buckles, cocked hat.
Near Leipsic " " tight jackets & loose breeches
Thurgovia (Switz.) " " waistcoat long, coat long, large breeches tied below knee.
Appenzel " " short jacket, short breeches, space between, no braces
Grisons " " coats & pantaloons. (perhaps of higher class) all three
Tyrol " " smock frock & tight breeches. leather girdle.
p. 351 Hungary " " coat, waistcoat & pantaloons. Cloak & drawers.
p. 352 In France " " the blue blouse, like a waggoners frock is common. buckled at waist.
In Spain " " all wear cloak, jacket & leather leggins, many (shawl or kerchief on waist)
In Catalonia " " jacket & pantaloons
In Valencia " " long sack & loose breeches, leather leggins.
In Castile " " jacket, breeches, cap, girdle, leather leggins.
Most of the peasantry seem to have no long coat, but only a jacket or something similar & breeches or pantaloons

Hats &c. of Peasantry, Men. - high crown hat, woolen cap, green hat with cockades, low broad brimmed hat, flapping hat, large round hats, broad brimmed hats, cocked hats, cloth caps, hats tapering, broad brimmed; very wide hat; no hat, stiffened hat; broad brimmed; hat higher crown or oval, velvet caps, red woollen cap, low crown and brimmed hat (shown in hats.)

Head covering of Females; muslin caps, kerchief like a turban, straw hats, kerchiefs, silver tiara, cap of gold tinsel, a close cap, black velvet caps, long pointed caps, silk scarfs, lace, large chip bonnets, round beaver hats, tapering worsted caps, green cloth hats, white kerchief, muslin cap ½ yard high, low caps, black hat of cloth or velvet, lace about caps, head bands, straw hat, beaver hat, muslin head dress, mantilla, veil, no bonnet (in Spain) broad brimmed straw hat. Shuttle shaped bonnets.

Aprons of blue common; of flowered muslin; blue flowered with white, of lace; of different hues, &c. ~~sandals boots, wooden boots~~,
(some aprons flowered.)

Shoes or Boots of men - of linden (Russia); shoes with buckles, saboots, long boots, shoes with buckles, nail shod shoes, leather boots, sandaled boots, skin sandals untanned,

Shoes or boots of women - sandals, yellow boots, shoes with birch soles, wooden sabots, sabots, worsted boots, long boots, high heeled boots, to knee (wooden shoes) shoes with fast buckles

Stockings - some have - some not noticed as having.
"Leather leggins" worn in several countries.
"Sack or shepherdess gown" of blue, worn by some females.
Sleeves noticed; Mantles; Stomachers, muslin Cloaks,
Con p. 346 Pockets outside of petticoats; Handkerchiefs; Shawls,
p. 347 Blue seems a very common color. Red, white green, brown, striped, &c. Some red stockings.
(in Normandy)
Earrings, some have; gold beads in Bone; Knives in girdles; crosses or hearts in neck. (of gold) ornaments of heart.
Kerchiefs on shoulders (name) Shawls very rare. (long in Spain) bravats or neckcloths for men or women rare.
Rings, nakedness are common in Italy, especially at Naples. Some children go naked.
Ornament seems to belong to East.

(Italy is the fountain of European costume in past & present times. England has done little to alter or improve costume. In villages, its fashions are been mostly imitations of Italy or Paris. Hats
p. 351 coats, nether garments, pantaloons, gloves, buckles, peruques, slays bonnets, &c, are all of French origin. England still draws its fashions from those current in circles about the French Court.
The lightness of Europeans compared with the Asiatic garment, is apparent in British India.

Chambers' "Information for the People".
Published in Philadelphia 1848.
Composed about 1842. He says in Vol. I. "the present day, 1842".

Costumes – see pages 350–351

Sumptuary Laws – [Con. q. 307

"There is hardly a single article among those now reckoned indispensable to existence, which has not been denounced at its introduction, as a useless superfluity, or being in some way injurious. Few articles of clothing are at present considered more indispensable than shirts; but there are instances on record of individuals being put in the pillory for presuming to wear so expensive and unnecessary a luxury."
Mr. McCulloch.

"The Kings of France & England were undoubtedly more egregious spendthrifts than any others in their dominions, and contributed far more by their love of pageantry, to excite a taste for dissipation in their people, than by their ordinances to repress it."
Adam Smith, on the Sumptuary laws of these sovereigns, as quoted and approved by Hallam.

Lord Bacon would remove want & poverty by simple means – one way "the repressing of waste & excess by sumptuary laws" on Sedition.

Continued from Page 351. or from Con. q. 306.

Cocked Hats. [See Con. q. 305. See France, Misc. 1. 242.

p. 413 Down to 1750, the cocked hat was considered a
L. 2. 215 mark of gentility, and a distinction from the humble orders, who wore round hats.

About 1762 a larger brim was worn, 6 3/5 inches broad. Some had hats open like a church spout, or a tin flour-scale; some had sharpness, like the nose of a grey-hound. Some cocked hats were richly trimmed with gold lace & ostrich feathers.

p. 412 **Wigs**, he says, went out of wear in 1764. He must refer to
Con. 305 to the large ones. "The wig decreased in size as
France Misc. 1. 242 the century rolled onward." Formal wigs are now
Gen. Ed. p. 41 & (1842) almost confined to prelates & law officers.
Many are worn from baldness. – Some
wigs were formerly worn in a silk bag or a part of the wig
M. 1. 207 **Shawls** not named in his English Costumes, not in Richardson. p. 413
Con. q. 316

European Dress – is very similar in the upper and middle classes of Europe. – Varies much in the peasantry, fishermen, & others. In some countries or districts the higher classes retain old costumes, and do not conform to France, England, &c

Peasantry

Bodd. M. 2. 124 The poorer classes of females in ordinary dress, & some not poor.
In Tartar Russia – wear jackets & petticoats or kirtles.
Con. q. 353. Boat women at Stockholm – Boddice, apron & petticoat; red stockings
Norway mountains – Spencers & petticoats. & shapeless gown or sack.
In Styria – colored boddices & short petticoats.
In Bohemia – Jackets, boddices & petticoats.
In Bavaria – Brocade boddice, shift & apron (also a stomacher & petticoat.
In Tyrol – Boddices, petticoats & aprons; wooden sabots
In Hungary – Boddice & shift. (many petticoats – some wear 10.
In Germany – Corset & petticoat (under & upper one white.
In Low Dutch – Short gowns – go down to between ankle & knee
Carniola – Boddice, petticoat & trousers. (white stockings
Cossacks wear tunics & trousers – women. Greek have kirtles, gowns, trousers, &c

It is evident that a large portion of the peasantry of Europe, females, wear a short upper garment, called boddice & other manner, and petticoat, with no long robe or gown – no garment from the neck to the feet. A boddice is little or no but waistcoat or jacket, or short gown made tight. The Sunday dress may include a robe in some cases. At Stockholm a long robe.

p. 350 See old dress of Britons, next page – Bed gown & petticoat for females
in Wales still wear close jackets & petticoats.
In Spain women wear mantilla without head; no bonnet, all have fans, & petticoats.
Cuba dress is a mantilla & shawl & petticoat.

35). Chambers's "Information", 1862.

COSTUMES. [Con. q. 299. 300. M. 2. 249. 250. Com. Mus. 1. 203. See pages 384. 411. 348

The Braccae or Breeches were worn by the Britons, but the higher classes exchanged them for the Roman dress, about 100 A.D.

Women then & after wore a tunic down to the ankles, and one over it with short sleeves, down to the middle of the thigh — resembling the bed-gown & petticoat of later times. The upper one or bed gown was called gown (hence our gown) by the Britons; and is still worn in humble life in England, Scotland & Wales.

p. 349

Saxons introduced new fashions, from Britain, Germany, & Roman costumes disappeared.

Eighth Century — Males wore linen shirts; tunics or a kind of surcoat; cloaks, short drawers not by hose, sandals & shoes, a felt or woolen cap called hat.

Females wore under tunics (shirts?) with sleeves; another inner garment, the linen kirtle; and over them a long full gown, with loose sleeves; a hood or veil on the head, neck bands, bracelets, ear-rings, crosses. Hose & shoes like men. Colors of dress red, blue or green.

Danes — the kings wore a red hat, embroidered with gold & pearls — wore cloths, silks or velvets, which they obtained by plundering the Moors.

Normans introduced more taste & splendor, common people did not change much; caste and sumptuary laws prevented any decided change.

Smock-frock was worn by Anglo-Saxons and under the Normans & has continued to this day — is a "kind of overall linen shirt, very generally worn by the peasantry of England

p. 348 Mus. 1. 236 [illegible]

"The Blouse is a linen shirt of blue instead of white, and is worn universally by workmen in France, Switzerland, Low Countries & part of Germany, had an origin as early as the Smock frock

p. 348. Mus. 1. 237

"Drawers" he names the early breeches. Granger names breeches, drawers, under Eliz. Misc. 1. 174

Vol. 2. 358

Surcoat appears in 13th century — "Strutt calls it a corset-bodice or stays worn over the rest of the dress, which enlarged (or altered dress?) in the skirt & spread into a train" was high in neck & had long tight sleeves. [whether bodice or rest of dress went up to neck & down into a train, is not quite clear.]

Com. q. 353.

In 14th century had a gown fitting close to bodice, and a long train in front held up, an embroidered under dress, and a sleeveless jacket worn over the gown.

Jupons were worn by both sexes in 14th century. [Short petticoats]

p. 411 Tippets (tirpipes) were long strips of cloth which hung from the sleeves of men & women — some reached to heel.

Daggers were worn by both in their girdles.

Hoods worn by both at times

Red & white were court colors under Richard II.

Jupons, embroidered, kirtles, hip kirtles, long tippets, from the elbow, "and surcoat or external corset terminating in a train", gowns, mantles, &c. by females under Richard III.

Costumes — continued from Chambers —

15th Century.

The peculiarities of the 13th & 14th centuries were exceeded in the eccentricities of the 15th, when the sexes dressed much alike. These fashions mostly came from France, and they began to guide the taste of the English in costume, and have continued to do so to the present time.

p. 348.

p. 411. **16 Century.** [See Chambers in France Misc. 1. 238.

Under Henry VIII. — Middle ranks.

Men wore plain russet coats or white heavy doublets or breeches, with stockings of the same piece. These were the ordinary suit. Under apprentices were called colors as badges of servitude.

Women wore sheep, russet or large-colored gowns, worsted kirtles, hereafter called Petticoats, and white caps and capstrings, smilk-cloth underlinen.

Under Elizabeth — Females.

Ruff of plaited linen or cambric took place of Spanish ruff. Gowns of silk, velvet, grogram, taffeta or fine cloth. Stockings of silk, jammy, worsted, worsted, fine yarn, thread, or cloth. Shall color, with clocks, spandoans, &c.

Garters were costly — some of silver & gold, & cost 40 or 5£ a pair.

Shoes of ladies raised them 2 inches — of black, white, green or yellow velvet or English or Spanish leather, embroidered, shaped right & left.

Headdresses — French hoods, hats, caps, hennichs, caulds, net & fine lattice-caps, ermine bonnet.

Elizabeth had wigs or head dresses, or caudy hair.

Jewelry — finger rings, ear rings, bracelets.

Velvet masks, pocket looking glasses, fans of ostrich feathers.

Males. Large trunk hose, bejewelled doublet, short cloak, hat with band & feather, shoe with roses, large ruff; great breeches stuffed with hair like wool sacks (an Eastern trunk hose?) after the separation of hose into clothing garment and stockings. — Doublets were quilted, stuffed, slashed, jagged, pinched, slayed, & over these were worn coats & jerkins. Stockings, shoes, slippers & ruffs resembled those of ladies. The rapier or tuck. Hats first became common of various shapes, flat & steeple, worn round crowned, & bands of all colors, large feathers & brooches, clasps & jewels. They were of velvet, taffeta, sarsnet, beaver hats being very expensive. Cloy a coil.

Elizabeth's passion for dress was fully imitated by her courtiers. The splendor of the costume was borrowed from France.

p. 412. **17th Century.** [See Cong. 300. [Dress in France 17th cent. Misc. 1. 241-245

Under James I.

Men — large trunk hose, Spanish rapier, conical crown hat, a hat band with a jewel, doublet. Trunk breeches & doublets were worn wide because James feared the stiletto. Prince Henry, prince of Wales had in one year 38 suits of velvet & satin, crimson, green, carnation, orange, walnut, ash-liver color, black & tawny, pink, rose, hair & deer color, laid over with napkin silk, gold, parchment, silver & gallant lace, all cost over 2000£. He also had 13 cloaks at 50£ each, gloves at 60/ a pair, stockings at 60/, every-day garters at 90/. The favorite of James, Buckingham, was "infatuated in jewels", wore diamonds; had diamond hat band, cockades, ear-rings, red diamond in his hat feather, sword, gilt & spurs; one of his court suits, cost, or was estimated to be worth, 80,000£. It was a time of great extravagance in dress.

Before close of reign, or before 1619, Jackets & doublets were shortened, collar or band took place of ruff sometimes, breeches were reduced in size; Hats had low crowns & broad brims. Beards & whiskers became common under Elizabeth.

Females. — Not much change in costume. Huge farthingale continued. Passion for foreign lace; pearls were favorite jewels; the ruff maintained its sway, though preached against.

Charles I. See Cong. 304. Charles II. same, James II. Wm. III. 304-305.

p. 412 A great increase of rich clothes & jewelry among citizens after 1688.

He calls the costume under Charles I picturesque & elegant. It declined under Charles II. James II. Wm. & became extinct under Anne & George I. "Fanciful attire began to dwindle into the tameness of modern costume under Charles II." "The alterations were French origin. Louis XIV introduced a great deal of the old English gentleman." "Dress of the old English gentleman", See Cong. 305. He calls female dress in 18th century formal & tasteless.

Out-door Recreations [Con. p. 286.

M. 2. 1080

Leaping, Vaulting, Running, Walking, &c.
Swimming. Skating, Curling.
Curling is a game played on the ice in Scotland. and much used by all classes.

Cricket – is played on a well shaven lawn, level & smooth, in a field of 30 ft acres. Apparatus are balls, bats and wickets. The wicket is composed of three rods 27 inches high stuck in the ground in a row; & on the top of the rods or stumps are laid two pieces of wood called the bail, which fall off if the stumps be hit.

Ms. 2. 234.

Bowls with which bowling is performed are balls of hard wood, rolled on a smooth lawn called a bowling green. The object is to place the ball when it stops, close by an opposite mark. The party that gains the specified number of points first, by being nearest the goal, is victor. "The balls are not quite spherical but are spheroids, or flattish on two opposite sides." Made of lignum vitae, from 4 to 6 inches diameter, sometimes ornamented with silver. A player must know the value of forces, & the art of giving a bias to the bowl. The object played to, or goal, is a small ball called a jack, & is not kept in the same place, but is bowled to a certain distance.

Con. 9

Golf, peculiar to Scotland – pronounced Goff or Gauf. Played with a club or Club, and a ball stuffed with feathers. Played in a large piece of open ground, level or uneven as it happens, mostly by gentlemen. It may be compared to billiards, on a great scale; the table a mile long, the rolly cubes, the pockets holes in the ground, &c. The clubs are called golfs; are 4½ feet long with a head 1½ inch wide and, in the striking part, loaded with lead. The game consists in driving the ball into certain holes in the ground. [illegible] golf balls [illegible]

Shinty in Scotland, Hockey in England, & Hurling in Ireland are nearly the same sport. Played with clubs & balls of wood.

Fives, Rackets, Tennis (Cage or Caitch in Scotland) are similar sports. The most simple is called Fives from the five fingers, which strike the ball with the palm of the hand. It is struck against a wall, & rebounds & falls upon the ground, & as it rises is struck again. Sustaining this action a specified number of times constitutes the game.

Ms. 2. 238.

Rackets is the same game, only the ball is struck by a racket instead of the open hand. The racket is formed of a frame & catgut. Is played against a high wall. Two play it. This & Fives not so much played as formerly.

Tennis is similar, but instead of striking the ball against a wall, it is struck over a central net by a racket, on each side of which the players stand. Now out of fashion.

Trap Ball – played by boys & rustics.

Foot Ball – played with an ox bladder fully aired, well covered with leather. This is kicked, sometimes thrown.

Quoits – an iron at a pin or hole fixed in the ground. The object is to throw them, & have them stop as near the hole as possible. Among rustics flat stones are used, & horse shoes.

Indoor Amusements.

Chess, Draughts called dames in France (Checkers in U. States) Backgammon, which is the old Tables, Billiards and its substitute Bagatelle – Cards as whist, cribbage, all fours, speculation, loo, (All fours is our common game and described just as played in New England.)

M. 1. 285

"Dancing is the poetry of motion." Country Dances, mean contre dances, first danced by 2 parties in opposite rows. Scotch Reels are [illegible] French, danced by 4 couples.

Chambers's Information

M. 3. p. 8. 9
M. 2. 230

Angling –

It has not been a favor to pastime with every class of society, lay & clerical, & has attractions for all. It is asserted that no field sport takes so permanent a hold on the passions as this.

Walton published his "Complete Angler" in 1653.

Tackle are the Rod, lines, & hooks, floats, a tin box for bait, a small pot, for some purpose, and a basket for fish (Bagpaworms)

Baits – worms, maggots, minnows, insects, and salmon roe. Also paste of bread, cheese, &c.

The common worm used is the reddish worm, abundant in manure gardens and in any rich old soils – called garden worm. They crawl from their holes at twilight, especially after heavy showers. Seem to be carried in a bag by the angler. Much preparation.

Of Insects, grasshoppers, crickets, day-flies, spring flies, mayflies, humble bees and others are used.

M. 3. Artificial Flies are much used – this is called Fly Fishing. They are various shapes & colors, and are kept in the sun-case.

"Cork-floats" used by Walton. Misc. 2. 248. Misc. 3. 8.

Angling. "An most execrable spell, machines begins in Hell". New Monthly Mag. VII. 323.
See Remarks on Isaac Walton's work — " " " III. 491.

b 355 Bloodhounds. "During the American war, numbers of these dogs were sent to that country & employed in discovering fugitives concealed in the woods & other secret places. It was used for a similar purpose in the Islands of the W. Indies, Blanco, and likewise in Ireland at the time of the last rebellion." Rees Cyclopedia

Misc. 2. 94

Dances. Those noticed opposite are performed in private parties & ordinary balls – In the higher class of assemblies, foreign dances are introduced as waltzes, mazourkas, pas seuls, minuets, galloppades, &c.

Fromlhamber's "Information."

Field Sports. [Musc. 2. 283. Howitt. Min. 1. 370 Misc. 2. 283. Cong. 405, 286

Misc. 3. p. 7 Hawking was the favorite sport of the middle
M. 7. 94 ages, as solo doling with the gun now is. In England it declined towards the 17th century. It was the sport of kings, princes & nobles. The favorite kinds of falcons were the falcon proper and ger-falcon, the goshawk and sparrow-hawk. Next came the hobby, kestrel, merlin, & buzzard. The female which was larger than the male, was alone employed in sport. The males had different names - the male of the ger falcon was a jerkin; of the falcon proper, a tiercel gentle; of the goshawk, the tiercel; of the sparrow hawk, the musket.

Training the falcons was a laborious business, and a trained falcon bought a high price - about 1600. a trained goshawk & tiercel sold for 100 marks. Two great objects in training were to teach the birds to fly at proper game, & to come back to its master. Hawks were not needed when the gun, with lock & flint, could bring down game.

The head was covered by a hood at times, topped with a tuft of feathers, and leathern straps were fitted to the legs, with a small bell of silver to each leg. A long strap or cord was fastened to the straps of the legs. The former was called a leash, the latter jesses.

The sport has been revived by some. Herons and partridges and pheasants are now the objects of this sport.

Misc. 3. p. 7 Deer Hunting was an amusement of past times, but not now in the old form. The animals hunted were the fallow-deer, with stately horns, (these animals are now in parks) & the stag, red deer, or hart (which are the same) whose female is called Hind. The stag is larger than the fallow deer; his horns are round; those of the fallow deer are broad & palmated.

Red deer are now the only object of sport, and these principally in the highlands of Scotland. No hounds are now used, as in former ages - Deer stalking is the name of this sport.

Misc. 3. 7 Fox Hunting. This is conducted with hunting horses and a pack of fox hounds and terriers. A pack of hounds varies from 20 to 30 couples (40 to 60). A pack costs from £1000 to 1200£ & the annual expense is as much more. The fox is hunted in the morning. All the men & dogs are in pursuit of a single fox, at a time, apparently. [For Hunting Squires Mr. 15th year of a hunter p. 23.

Hare Hunting. Hares are hunted like the fox, but with harriers. Hares are hunted with 20 couples of harriers.

Coursing Hares is done by greyhounds, which hunt by sight only.

Shooting Grouse, partridges & pheasants. This is done with a fowling piece & a dog. no horse.

Grouse shooting begins Aug. 12. There are black, red, and white grouse, called cocks, moor fowl, ptarmigans, &c.

Partridges, red & gr - the latter the common kind. Shooting commences by lake Sept. 14.

Pheasant shooting. These birds are allied to domestic fowls.

Woodcock shooting is another sport.

Game Laws. Deer, foxes, hares, partridges, grouse, pheasants, woodcocks, snipes, &c. are protected from indiscriminate slaughter and called Game. — Rabbits, rats, mice, crows, rooks, pigeons, sparrows, sea-birds, &c. are not game - may be killed in a highway, the sea shore & other public ground. None can kill game without a license. The Game Laws are generally a disgrace to the statute book.

From Chambers's "Information"

Misc. 3. p. 7
Misc. 6. p. 4
Misc. 6. 449

DOGS. He notices several kinds of wild dogs which resemble a wolf in some respect or other. Some are tamed. Herrera says Columbus found in America many dogs which did not bark. The North American Dog, he supposes, to be superior to the other wild dogs. The South American dog greatly resembles a wolf.

Ent. Enc. v. VII p. 444.

Bloodhounds, are powerful & sagacious, & of a keen scent. Have been used to track criminals and victims of oppression. The Spaniards took them to Cuba to track the natives, & the race continues there. Afterwards used by Spaniards to hunt runaway slaves. The Spaniards kept regiments of them. The Cuba bloodhounds were afterwards imported into Jamaica, & Spanish leaders with them, and this company of dogs so frightened the maroons (runaway slaves?) that they surrendered before they were attacked. Dallas who states this, says the bloodhounds "could oppose but a feeble resistance to fire arms" and intimates that the maroons could have overpowered them, had they not been panic struck.

p. 352.

Columbus
Hist. Sp. Gl.
M. 11. 295.

Staghound is the largest British dog of the chase.

Turnspit, a small dog, that used to turn the spit before the invention of jacks.

M. 2. 231.

Mastiff — has a large head & a short blunt muzzle, and pendulous ears. Is large & a good watch dog. Is ferocious & not much use. Supposed to be half bulldog.

Bulldog. Large head & much blunted — under jaw projecting beyond the upper one. Not much power of smelling. He is the boldest and most obstinate of all dogs in ferocious. Since the disuse of bull baiting the number has diminished.

Ticks are an insect that troubles dogs.

Hydrophobia — Some medical men maintain that this disorder in the human being is merely a nervous affection, arising from the imagination; the person bit fancies he is going mad, and mad he becomes. This matter is not settled.

Vermin. He calls it "50 calls." — (See Morton p. 1876 — not much approved.)

M. 2. 213.

p. 359 **Rats & mice** which are to be destroyed by cats & traps & not by poison.

Bed Bugs exist only in dirty houses. Soap, snuff, &c. used.

Fleas. Used in the quarters or dust. Difficult to get rid of them. Great cleanliness required. Dog to be combed & washed. "Bed fleas" in Ell. Enc. Pulex irritans.

M. 2. 266
M. 3. 87.

Lice are now almost unknown in England, where they are found, there is dirtiness. They are prevented by cleanliness.

p. 360

Beetles, Cockroaches. (M. 3. 87.) (M. 3. 87.) Rats. Caught in traps, &c. Is dirty & poisoning.

Flies in house. Dislike poisons. Recommend a concordion. Fleas about a [illegible] number of [illegible] & dirt gall kinds. Cleanliness and airiness are the best preventives.

Moths, that infest furs & worsteds. Kill all you see, &c.

Slugs (a kind of snail. Webster). They are on leaves with snails. [Our rosebush worms are slugs.

Ticks, he has not seen. Many kinds. One species on cows, swine, sheep, dogs — like our Acarus. Ricinus. Latin. Great white ticks, shape oval, globose. Rats.

Vermin is applied to small filthy insects, & to destructive animals of the smaller kind. R. Rats, & lice, &c.

Vermin is applied by Howell (Misc. 1. 370) to stoats, weasels, polecats, jays, magpies, hawks, owls, &c.

M. 3. 87.

Mg. 3.

Bed bugs. Gimex lectularius. "This mussomy insect is the intrusive & most [illegible] in England." R. Rats, &c. Called "Housebug" in Ell. Enc. & "the common bug." "Intrusive European [illegible] making the blood [illegible]" Ell. Enc. Essay. Gimex lectularius. The common bug, was not known before the beginning of 17th Century.

Ent. & p. 537

Chambers's Information for the People". Vol 1

Misc. 3. p. 1 **Horses** of Britain [Misc. 2. 281.

The pure Arabian is seldom over 14 hands 2 inches high.
Color,

British Race Horse. Rarely exceeds 15 hands.
Color usually bright brown or bay — sometim grays — Chestnut frequently rarely bright black. He calls chestnut a mixture of the dun or tan color and the bright brown or bay.

Hunters — Saddle Horses — Cavalry Horse is similar; not described.
Saddle Horses of many other kinds —

Coach Horse — an overgrown Hunter.
Carriage Horse.
Hackney used for general services — not over 15 hands. which he calls a moderate size".
Cart-horse. — not over 16 hands high usually — some 16½
Do do — a large breed, 17 hands or upward, used for brewers drays, wagons & slop carts in London.
Belgic, not so

Pony. A horse beneath 13 hands is called a Pony.
[M. D'Aubenton says a horse weighing 436 lbs English X 4 feet 8½ inches high Eng. is "a middle sized horse" Misc. 2. 281. who says this is a small horse in America. (Upright 8½ inches. This is 14 hands or 5

Paces of a horse — (see his steps.

M. 2. 295 Con 9. 329 The walk, slow trot, quick trot, canter, gallop.
He does not allow the half trot nor half canter. (so has not ambling or pacing. see Misc. 3. p. 2. Con 9. 329. Canter is a slow gallop.

Color. [Miscel 2. 281. Con. 10. 231.

M. 2. 246. M. 3. p. 1. The great number of British horses are of a dark color inclining to black or brown, but of innumerable shades.
One kind of brown is called bay. [Cow-horses travel in chestnut, 3 for brown, Blanchard for the
One kind of [illegible] is called Chestnut horses — M. is 21. 246. p. 311. Lefort
A yellowish chestnut is termed sorrel.
Blending of red & white makes roan
Mixture of white & black hair makes gray.
Patches of white on the legs are defects.

Docking the Tail he disapproves — says the mane & tail should be left flowing, and only trimmed to a limited extent. The tail he left flowing "a point".
See Con & Misc. 2. 215.

Sheep.

Pigs — (he so calls swine) Miscel. 2. 281. Nat Hist. 2. 94. 95
M. 3. p. 3 Nat Hist. 2. 94. 133 To be fattened on refuse of the dairy; & especially on barley and peas, ground. Potatoes much used but not so good & make flabby meat.
Should be killed Dec 25 to some time in January.
Should be from 12 to 16 months old when killed, unless for delicate pork. Begin fattening in Sept.
Pigs in the neat of four kinds, besides fresh meat, &c.
1st is called Pork. This is cut in pieces and Misc. 2. 244 packed in kits from 100 to 200 lbs, & brine put in, besides the salt.
2 Bacon, made from boars.
3. Hams, or cured hind legs, smoked.
4 Bacon is the whole side of a pig cured. "The Misc. 2. 281 Nat Hist. 2. 94 " 2. 100 sowse, griskins, blade bones, thigh bones, spare ribs chines, belly pieces and cheeks" are all taken out. The sides are then called flitches, which are cured for bacon. They are first salted & then smoked. Salted 6 weeks, smoked 4 — are to last round the year or till killing time. Some only salt and dry them — not smoke "A flitch or two of bacon on the rack" is mentioned.

Chambers's Fruit Garden.

His Orchard is devoted principally to the apple and pear, and is usually a pasture for sheep, cows &c.

Misc. 2. 292 Nuttal. 2 277 M. 2. 243. M. 12. 6. **Cider** is made in the old way. The apples are ground in a circular stone trough, about 18 feet in diameter, by a heavy circular stone, turned by one, & sometimes by two Horses. When fully ground a square horse hair cloth is spread under a screw press, & must is poured upon it with pails. & the edges & corners are folded inwards to prevent escape of the must. Four or twelve of these hair cloths are piled & filled, one upon another, and then surmounted with a pane of thick boards. The screw is worked down by a lever. When pressed the dry residue is sometimes mixed with water, ground again & pressed again; and weak cider is made. This is given to laborers early in the year. This is in Herefordshire.

M. 12. 311 In Devonshire, a lever press is used and "reed," unthrashed straw is spread in layers in the place of hair. Oil of olives is expressed in the same manner in France.

Perry is made also.

M. 2. 173 3. p. 3 9. 33 3. 5. **Goats** are kept chiefly for the milk. Meat and skin are valuable.

p. 76. M. 2. 276. M. 3. p. 4. M. 7. p. 11. M. 1. p. 16 9. 91. 306. M. 3. 5. **Poultry**, includes:-

1 Chickens or Barn Door Fowl
2 Turkeys. 3 Peacock. 4 Guinea Fowl.
5 Goose. The tame is the wild domesticated. Vast quantities in fens of Lincolnshire. Bred for quills, feathers and carcass. To pluck them quills & feathers is barbarous
6 Ducks. 7 Swans.
8 Pigeons. (our doves.)

p. 76. M. 2. 237 6. 134. **Cage Birds** in Britain - are usually - Canaries, goldfinches, larks, thrushes, blackbirds and parrots. - Others are linnets, chaffinches, bullfinches, nightingales, redbreasts, linnets, yellow hammers. - Hence, the blackbird has some sweet "wood notes wild."

M. 3. 5 **Bee Hives** - Round straw ones. Square wooden ones.

Bee Hunting in America begins from Irvings "Tour in the Prairies." Countless swarms have been overspread the far west within a moderate number of years. M. 2. 233. M. 6. 134 M. 9. 7. 4. 205. The Indians consider them the harbinger of the white man. They have been the heralds of civilization, steadfastly preceding it, as it advanced from the Atlantic borders, scarcely give the year when the honey bee crossed the Mississippi. The Indians were the heroes, but did not like the indication. The bees live in trees on the borders of prairies & bottoms, in the outer part of forests, and seek honey in the flowers of the prairies & bottoms. Bee hunting is a bee hunt. The hunters attract the bees by honey bait, and then trace them to the bee tree, which is commonly a hollow blasted oak. The hole is sometimes 60 feet from the ground. They cut down the tree. The combs are put in casks, kettles &c; meanwhile the bees are stupified and offer no molestation. Other bees come and rob them as well as mice. Bees are hunted in Africa, where they make their nests in the ground & in rocks. In Australia, their honey is in trees.

[Many Bee Trees now in our woods in Hampshire Co.

358. Chambers English Agriculture.

"Ploughs were exceedingly clumsy in construction
M.2.295 and dragged with much difficulty in old times".
"This great defect was removed by the swing plough
made by James Small a Scottish farmer, about
70 years since (about 1770). It was elegantly shaped, and
formed on scientific principles. The mould board
beautifully curved. It is drawn by 2 horses yoked abreast
and attended only by the ploughman. It is the parent
of other improved ploughs.

"Two horses will in general do more work yoked
abreast to a plough, than four yoked before each other
in single file". When four are needed, yoke them two
and two abreast.

[He says nothing of wheel ploughs.

Fallowing is leaving the land bare & unproductive
M.2.284 for a time, & ploughing & harrowing it to pulverize the
London p. 740 soil and destroy weeds. The value of fallowing is a
matter of controversy. [To lie fallow, to be prepared for seed
not yet sown. Id. The custom of fallowing, a remnant, seems barbarous, Scientific Farmer
continuing in more than three fourths of Europe. Id. or c. M.2.49.
our own time, Allio. 2. 277. N.Hist. 2. 320
3. 32

Reaping and Harvesting.

Athenaeum III 3.90 The saw edged sickle has given place to a larger
sickle with a smooth edge like a scythe.

M.2.299. Shocks or Stocks of Oats & barley are made
of 10 sheaves in two rows, the heads of 5 in one row
leaning against 5 in the other; and a sheaf on top at
each end — making 12. They stand E.W. so that the
sun may shine equally on each side.

The straw of wheat is longer, and each row
of a stock has 6 sheaves, & one on top at each end
When the crop is thin half shocks are made.

The Cradle. "Oats & Barley are now frequently cut
M.in 2.180 with a scythe, either plain or furnished with a
Nat. Hist. 2.276 bow or cradle, to lay the grain even in
" " 2.322 one direction". Barley & oats require to be 10 or 12 days, to wither the clover, &c.
Mino. 9.22.

Wheat is almost universally cut with the
sickle, and in good weather will be ready for stacking
in 5 or 6 days.

M.2.299 [All grain seems to be put in stacks — none
Arthur 2.271 in barns.

The Flail & Threshing mill are used.
Winnowing machines or Fanners — unused.
also riddles and sieves.

[No allusion to the old corn fan.

His Beans are the upright, stiff stalked sorts.
Clover & rye grass are his artificial grasses.

Three Acre Farm & Spade Husbandry.

Potatoes, Turnips, Tares, barley, wheat or oats, and
clover & rye grass, are cultivated on the 3 acres.
and there is an orchard on part of it. A cow is kept,
and swine & poultry. — It is calculated that the cottager
can do the work in 20 days and some by horses, and
have 285 days for other labor @ 1/6 a day, (leaving 52
Sundays and 8 holidays). The 3 acres are to produce £21 to £2
including orchard; labor of 285 days, £21. 7. 6; labor of the family, £4.
in cottager is to pay for rent of cottage £3. 0. 0; 3 acres at £2 5s. 0, 5.
orchard 10/. Taxes 25/ — all about £9 0 0 — leaving 3/. 9. 6.
[a calculation of Sir John Sinclair.

Ch[illegible]'s Kitchen Garden.

p. 355. Vermin, or
Animal Annoyances. – He mentions
M. 1. Hares, Rabbits, moles, rats, mice.
M. 2. 298. Birds sometimes annoy, when newsown peas and
M. 3. 50 seeds may be easily "scratched up"! but they pick
M. 3. 46. up large quantities of slugs, insects, larvae, caterpillars, &c
M. 1. 47

Wallfruit may be preserved from birds by nets or, by fixing horizontal lines of black worsted in front of the trees. Their ineffectual attempts to light on the [illegible] scares them. — In many cases lines of worsted threads in which feathers are fastened, are employed to protect beds of seeds from birds.
! Dickens fantastically "feathers hung in garlands to scare the birds" from steeples.

M. 3. 50. Insects are the grand pest of Gardens, & Slugs.
Worms in the ground are not very injurious.

Garden Peas must have sticks – branchy twigs.

p. 379 Beans in Garden.
S. Mat. 2. He has Dwarf Beans, of the upright sort
268. 69 Kidney Beans of two sorts, viz the Dwarf or French Beans, of many varieties; and the Climber termed Scarlet Runners or Beans, though some have white & variegated flowers – not all scarlet. The Climbers must be sticked – tall branchy sticks 8 feet high. When the plants reach the top, nip them off & keep them stopped, to make them bear below.
Garden Beans he has of the upright sort, as the mazagan, & the broad Windsor, & others.

Alliaceous Vegetables.
Onions } These are the most important. The leek
Leeks } grows to a large size –
Garlic – is very the most pungent – has bulbs.
Rocambole, a mild species of garlic
Shallot (from Palestine) – has bulbs.
Chives, the smallest of the tribe – never bulbs.
Is better than immature onions.

M. 2. 172 Salads
S. Mat. 2. 183 He says they are eaten without cooking. He has Lettuce, Endive, Lambs lettuce, Garden Cress, Mustard, Water Cress, Celery. He mentions no boiled salads or greens.

Sweet Herbs, used for fragrance & for culinary purposes
M. 2. 172 Rosemary, Lavender, Thyme, Lemon thyme, Sage red & green, Marjoram of 3 kinds, viz Pot, Sweet and Winter. Savory winter & summer. Mint, or garden mint, Spearmint, Peppermint. Pennyroyal. Two last are medicines.

The Artichoke (not Jerusalem) has been in England 300 years but is found in few gardens.
He has Asparagus, Cucumbers, Melons, Turnip rooted celery, Mushrooms, Nasturtium, Parsley, Seakale, Spinach, Vegetable Marrow (a species of Cucurbita)

Rhubarb – several sorts. Used for tarts in spring before gooseberries are ready

Flowers – Hollyhocks are the tallest flowering plants, some feet 20 or 14
Bulbous rooted – Hyacinth, Narcissus, Iris, lily, tulips, snowdrop, crocus.
Tuberous Rooted. Dahlia. Ranunculus (small tubers)
Pinks are an universal favorite: The Rose a favorite from time immemorial.

Cong. 244 Misy 308

Medicine & the Workman.

"In England, the ordinary medical practitioner charges for medicine only, but he gives so much of that and places a high price upon it. A working man ill for three weeks will find, on his recovery, a bill of 30 or 40 shillings run up against him. Conducted as the medical profession is in England, it is impossible for a poor man to have independent medical attendance which he means to pay, without the most serious pecuniary distress. So severely is this felt, that the resort to medical charities has of late been so rapidly on the advance in England." In Manchester in 1821 (population 158,000) there were 12,000 dispensary patients; in 1831 (population 230,000) there were 41,000 dispensary patients; dispensary patients were a majority of the whole. It was similar in other places, & independence & self respect were wearing away.

The working man is in dilemma; "if he calls in a doctor on account of himself or family, he is oppressed by the high charges for attendance and medicine; if he resorts to a dispensary or hospital, he loses his independence." [This "attendance" does not quite correspond with the above — may refer to Scotland] Many apply at dispensaries that are not in necessitous circumstances. Some elegantly dressed apply; and many for trifling ailments.

England – not from Chambers.

The Country Squire – see Misc. 7. 403. 15.
M. 2. 298b. See Con. 9. 416 2 or 3 places. Habits of Knights & Squires, about 1603 } Misc. 7. 11 } in 18th Cent. Misc. 7. 11 } and of their wives & daughters Misc. 7. 17 }
Catholic Squires (much like others) } Macaulay – Misc. 1. 184
A long description of Country Squires, a country gentleman or cavalier, in first volume of Macaulay

M. 12. 1 12. 82 Church of England or English Church. Misc. 7. 243. Misc. 7. 318. Con. 9. 407. Westm. Review. Con. 9. 390.
M. 2. 202 Misc. 9. 23. Misc. 9. 572. Misc. 9. 54.
Church of England in the side of despotism. Misc. 9. 413.

Clergy of English Church. Misc 6. 403. Do in Ireland. p. 344 of this.
Ceremonies of do – Misc 6. 400.
Preaching of do – Misc. 8. (this) p. 337.
Honesty doesn't lead to preferment.

M. 2. 294, 6 Laws.
Laws of England. Remarks on them. Misc 6. 388. Con. 9. 402
Law. Remarks by Burton. Misc. 7. 15. "Law with its cruelty & ignorance." Misc 2. 128
Law & Justice & Spain. Misc. 2. 125.
Law & Justice in Europe. Misc. 1. 373.
Lawyers } Burton. M 7. 15. 17.
Lawsuits } See Holinshed. Misc. 1. 64. & Misc. 9. 42. about packed juries
Laws like Cobwebs, catch small things – large ones escape.
Laws severe on light offenses. Con. 9. 402. Con. 9. 330.
Laws. The Courts worse than the criminals. p. 333.
Law, a nose of wax. Misc. 9. 43.
Laws of France exceeding numerous, & yet very deficient. Montaigne.
M. 2. 03 Judges continually adding by their decisions
M. 2. 04. Laws often made by fools: mostly by men who fail in equity. Both so grossly faulty as the laws. They are obeyed because they are laws, not because they are just, & such laws help on disorder & corruption. Montaigne

Chambers's Popular Statistics (Published 1842.
See Misc. 7. 167. Misc 2. 298

p 388
p. 389. Education. Misc. 2. 161. Misc. 7. 327

The national system in Prussia is more perfect than any other. The legal age for attending schools is 7 to 14 or 15; almost all between these ages attend, or about 1/6 of the whole population. Other German states approach the Prussian system. The governments have a narrow object in supporting education; it is a species of drill, to confer reading, writing and arithmetic, and to train the young to a subserviency to the government.

In France, it is calculated that 1/3 of the people are unable to read & write.

In England and Wales, of 120.083 couples married in year ending June 30. 1839, 40.587 men, and 58.959 women could not write their names, & made marks — that is, of men 33 & of women 49 per cent; of both 44 per cent. could not write

The next year, of 124.339 married couples, 41.812 men and 62.523 women signed with marks; or of men 34 per cent; of women 58 per cent; of both 42 per cent. The number unable to write was least in London; greatest in Lancashire, Bedfordshire, Monmouthshire & Wales.

Education is more extended now than when there were of an age to attend school.

In 1833, 1.365.952 attended schools in England. not including Sunday schools.

Misc. 3. 72. In Scotland there is a legally endowed School in every parish, under the care of the clergy — average income of teachers £45. More than half from endowments, the rest from fees, &c. More children attend private schools than parochial schools — more than 2 to 1. Female Sabbath Schools also. Most children are educated.

A great increase in Education in Ireland — about 1 in 12 have some school instruction.

See Misc. 2. 166. Con. 9. 401. 269 — Misc. 7. 327.

Education by Clergy (Lancaster) Con. 9. 412. ; Education in England Con. 9. 401.
Education of young gentlewomen Misc. . . ; Education in England M. 7. 3.
Education of Females. A Smith & Clergyman . . ; Education in England M. 12. 184
Con. Co M. 15. 248.

Education

"In many there are the institutions for education [illegible] which confer benefitments, [illegible] a unit [illegible] creation [illegible] the text book [illegible] forced to yield in the struggle of life to the plain a slighter [illegible] have been educated [illegible] be in [illegible] more."

Chambers's Popular Statistics.

Crimes. [Musc. 7. 332.

Crime is the result of various causes — original disposition of the culprit — moral atmosphere in which he has lived — temptations placed before him. Generally all these causes are concerned. Many crimes are unknown.

Persons committed for crime, or bailed, to take their trial in England & Wales, on the increase, average for 5 years before 1839 — 22,174 — number in 1830, 18,657 number in 1840, 27,187. Besides these there is a larger number tried summarily before magistrates. In 1837, besides 17,090 persons convicted upon regular trial, 59,374 were convicted summarily.

Of the crimes for 5 years before 1839, 84½ per cent were crimes against property; only 7 per cent of these were accompanied with violence. They were thefts & frauds. Offences against property & person, involving malice, as murder, maiming, arson and injuries to cattle, 6 per cent. Sexual offences 2 per cent. Offences against the state, including coining 6¾ per cent.

Most numerous committals in Middlesex Essex and Warwick — Few committals in Wales, 4 northern counties, Cornwall & Derby. Sometimes are seldom committed by females, but more women are committed for theft than males — that is, theft without violence.

About 6/10 of offenders are from 17 to 30 years of age — or 3/10 from 17 to 21 (5 years) and 3/10 from 22 to 30 (9 years) (or 29/100)

About 15 per cent between 31 and 40 (10 years) (or 31/100)

Almost 10 per cent between 12 & 16 (5 years) and

About 10 per cent between 41 & 60 (20 years)

The strong & unregulated feelings of youth induce much criminality.

There are the most criminals in counties where there are the fewest schools. But the extension of education to individuals does not produce its full benefit; the class must be educated, not merely the individual.

Petty pilferers are supplied by the poor & uneducated. More daring offenders are supplied by those who have moved in a higher sphere, & fallen by imprudence or vices.

Poverty, ignorance & crime often go in company. But crime does not necessarily abound in a poor district. The poorest department in France presents the fewest crimes. People living steadily on small means, & knowing no better, & contented with what they have, are not poor, in the usual sense of the word, or are not exposed to the sufferings of poverty.

Poverty of Working Classes.

M. 2. 296
M. 7. 300
Cong. 335

The working classes realize small gains, and sickness and want of employment soon bring many to want and dependence. They are morally deteriorated by becoming dependent, & forced to seek charitable aid. Yet many lay up small sums in Savings' Banks, & these are not those who get the higher wages, generally. High wages & workmen in many instances do less for their families than those who get lower wages.

Intemperance & bad management of resources make and keep an immense number poor. The Tavern Bill of the operative class is enormous. Of 31 millions of gallons of spirits consumed in one year at the expense of 90 millions of pounds, as much as ⅔ was consumed by the working classes. 30,000 of the people of Glasgow go to bed drunk every Saturday night. A large portion of the earnings of the working class is worse than thrown away. Yet many save money. In 1840, 22 millions were deposited in Savings Banks. Females are a majority of depositors in many Savings Banks.

Chambers's Popular Statistics. (1842

p 365 **Mortality.** London bills qui in Con. 10. 68–71. Mus. 2. 294
in Geneva Mus. 7. 319. Mus. 7. 319.

In London, 1 in 42 of the people die annually.
In England & Wales, 1 in 44 or 45 do. " " by Cannings 1841
In Glasgow, 1 in 26 in 1838: 1 in 30 in 1831.

More die in the cold months, in London, viz. November to April, than in the other 6 months; it is the same in the country. The most die in January.

In 1697, 21,000 died in London
In 1797, 17,000 died in do. with a great increase of population.

About 1750, the annual mortality in London was 1 in 20; in 1831, it was 1 in 41.

Increased wealth and increased health are the results of advancing civilization.

In 1780, the mortality in England was 1 in 34 or 35

The impetus given to industry about 1760 and subsequently, increased wealth, incomes, conveniences, luxuries, health, reading and intelligence. These things began to increase about 1760.

Increased property, freeing the mind from harassing care, and increased intelligence, laying the foundation of self control, are great promoters of health.

"In every nation, & in England, there are many who grow up, live and die, unreflecting creatures of impulse, scrambling for a precarious livelihood, now gorged, now almost starved, ignorant of responsibility to God or man — as complete savages as are in the woods of America or New Holland!"

Laborers.

M. 2. 153. " 2. 294. " 4. 298 " 8. 399

The laborers comforts have been increased since 1760, he thinks! Cotton clothing is greatly reduced, & linen considerably. Cotton twist that sold for 38/ a pound in 1786 is now worth 3/. There is a reduction in woollen also. The working classes dress much better than they did formerly, and better than those on the continent. — They live in better houses also, & the money rental has not advanced much. In Young's time, the laborers house rent was from 40/ to 70/. & some 100/. In 1839, house rent was from 30/ to 100/. The price of provisions has not increased so much as is supposed. Butcher meat, beer, cheese, milk & butter do not differ materially from what they were in 1760. Bread is cheaper. Tea, coffee, sugar & pepper have been much reduced in price, and now appear in the bills of the laborer

There is however a large & increasing class that has not been reached by these benefits — ~~those~~ not entirely well clad or unwilling to work, who are in a state bordering on destitution.

3,938,496 persons were buried in England in 18 years — 1813 — 1830 (Wales inc.) of these 778,000 died under one year, and 1,525,000 under 10. After 10, the greatest number died between 20 & 30, in every year except 29. Then the deaths at 40 & 60 exceed those between 20 & 30: also 66, & more at 70. Then any year after 4, more died between 70 & 80 than in any other decade except the first. Many died in 60, 90 & 100. Woman's life is the longest.

p. 364 Lessened Mortality its causes.
Chambers 2. p. 103 1 Increased wealth. 2 Increased intelligence.
From these proceed, 1. greater facility of procuring comforts.
2. greater regulation of moral conduct.
Health has been improved by Drainage of Fens — by Sewers & other aids of public Cleanliness in towns — Superior household accommodation, clothing & food.
Surgical operations, as lithotomy, amputation, &c. are more skillfully performed — yet about ¼ of those whose arms or legs are amputated, die soon after.

Diminished risk of life in child birth.
In the great Lying in Hospital in London, into which about 5000 women died annually, there died

from 1749 to 1758	— 1 in 42 of mothers	— 1 in 15 of children.
" 1759 to 1768	— 1 in 50 "	— 1 in 20 "
" 1769 to 1778	— 1 in 55 "	— 1 in 42 "
" 1779 to 1788	— 1 in 60 "	— 1 in 44 "
" 1789 to 1798	— 1 in 288 "	— 1 in 77 "

In Berlin 1758 to 1763, 1 in 95 of confined women died — 1764 to 1774. 1 in 82; 1785 to 1794, 1 in 141; 1819 to 1822. 1 in 152.

M. 2. 213 Vaccination has lessened Mortality.
Formerly 1/10 of the human race died from this scourge. Before vaccination, the deaths in Berlin were between 4000 and 5000 yearly from Small pox: from 1802 to 1811, the number was about 300 yearly; 1812 to 1822 only 55 yearly — Many still die with Small pox in London, Paris, Petersburg, &c.

The affluent 40 or 50 years ago, had small rooms and deficient ventilation; and absurdities in dress and manner of living. The taste, morals and health of the wealthy have been improved. Literary and Scientific pursuits save many from debauch and enable others to recover. — The rate of mortality is less among the rich & middle classes than among the poor.

Good feeding, clothing and lodging, combined with exercise of the physical & mental faculties, give an increased power of vitality. In the retreat from Moscow, the officers stood out longer than the privates. Literary men & artists who have a competence are — a long lived generation. Etonians pitted against a town [illegible] of lads at cricket or running, commonly are superior. — But this higher living does not confer genius nor a nobler disposition, but brings out the average common place qualities.

The beneficial effects of wealth are limited, and the effects often become pernicious. There is deficient knowledge & deficient self control. The passions are developed before the reflective powers, and passions & imagination rule while reason is dormant. This is a dangerous period of life to the favored classes. The necessity of daily labor restrains the less affluent; but the more affluent at this period, as many of them, make shipwreck of health. Their cares & anxieties are often more harassing & exhausting than those of the poor. — The mortality of England is now on the increase.

Sanatory tendency of occupations, published in Berlin 1834.
Of Theologians 42 in 100 attain the age of 70 or upwards — Agriculturists 40 in 100; superintendents 35 in 100. M. 9. 411
Commercial & Industrious men 35 in 100, Military officers and subalterns 32 in 100; advocates 29 in 100: artists 27 in 100; teachers & professors 27 in 100; Physicians 24 in 100.
Moderate incomes & equanimity favor the clergy. Agitation & anxiety destroy mercantile men. Physicians are exposed to contagion.

Com. on page 196. No. 19

366. From Chambers' "Information for the People" 1842

Popular Statistics.

In Europe 21 boys are born for 20 girls. The boys are the most numerous in every country of Europe.

In England each marriage produces $4\frac{2}{10}$ children on an average.

Misc. 7. 331 or Hist. 2. 19

Illegitimate Children.

In France 1 illegitimate to $12\frac{1}{2}$ legitimate [1 to 4 in 1780. Ed. Inc.
In Prussia 1 do. to $13\frac{1}{10}$ do.
In England 1 do to 14 do.
In Sweden 1 do to $14\frac{6}{10}$ do. 1 to 3 in Edinc Rev. 613.

Cities are much worse.

In Paris 1 illegitimate to $2\frac{8}{10}$ illegitimate or 10 to 28.
In Stockholm 1 do to $2\frac{3}{10}$ do. (almost 1/3.
In Berlin 1 do to 6. do. (in 1790 1 to 9.

Still births:- about 1 in 20 in cities; 1 in 40 in country.

Marriages in England & Wales 1 year 1837-8 — 111.481
do — do " in year 1838-9. 121.083
do — do " in year 1839-40. 124.329.

1796-1800, there was one marriage a year to 123 persons
1816-1820 there was one do " to 127 do.
1826-1830 there was one do " to 128 do.
— the same 1840.

Of 10.019. marriages in 1838-9: the females were Spinsters 9238; widows 781. The men were Bachelors 8832; widowers 1187 -

The average age of these persons married, was for men, $27\frac{4}{10}$ years, for women $25\frac{1}{2}$ years.

Under 20, $2\frac{3}{10}$ per cent of men & 13 per cent of women were married.
Between 20 and 26, about one half of both.

Ages of women in 1000 marriages, from another source.
14 to 15. 32; 16 to 17. 101; 18 to 19. 219; 20 to 21. 233.
22 to 25. 101: 26 to 27. 60: 28 to 29. 45; 30 to 31. 18
32 to 33. 14; 34 to 35. 8: 36 to 39. 3.

This does not agree with the other at all - is not reliable.

and page. p. 3. 7.

Earnings. [Misc. 2. 261. Misc. 7. 164. 165. 166. Misc. 1. 368. Howitt " 2. 213. Gen. 9. 421.

Returns as to the annual earnings of 539 families of agricultural laborers in Norfolk & Suffolk, 1838.

				£
1	36	single men	average annual income	25.1.4½
2	64	married men,	no children at home	30.12.10¼
3	166	married men,	with $2\frac{7}{8}$ children all under 10 yrs.	32.13.2
4	120	married men	with 3/10 " — 1 over 10 yrs	35.9.0¾
5	92	" "	with 4 9/10 " — 2 over 10	40.10.1
6	44	" "	with 5¾ " — 3 over 10	45.11.9½
7	15	" "	with 7 " — 4 over 10	50.18.6
8	1	" "	with 5 " all over 10	42.13.0
9	1	" "	with 6 " all over 10	52.0.0

Part was earned by day-work & part by task work. About half of each, as to the men. The average earnings of all the men was £7.4.4 for task & day labor, & 5.8.0 for harvest work making only 25.12.4, or 7/3 a week. [Gross error here as to the amount of the two sums, & the weekly earnings. Probably 17£ 4.4. should be 20.4.4. 25£ a year is 9/7 a week & 25.12 is 9/10 a week. They boarded themselves.

Popular Statistics.

Earnings — continued.

Married women without children earned about 5£. besides taking care of the family, according to his statement in one place (see preceding page) but he says only 3.8.0 in another place. Children earned some, but did children under 10 years earn? he has it so. They earned some by gleaning.

M 2.273 **Gleaning.**

This seems to be common in England. The children under 10, gleaned to amount of ~~[illegible] 6 each~~, those over 10 gleaned to amount of — — — (cannot till for women gleaned also — a family gleaned from 18/ to 30/ each.

The 539 families were favorably circumstanced, — most had a garden of about 20 rods, and a pig: some had fuel — a few had a donkey. Their house rent averaged 71/4½. They were considered in rather easy circumstances for their class.

[His single men earned 25£. each, and married men as much. 25£ (at 2 cents for 1/.) is 120 dollars. His living or board had to come out of this — the cost of that does not appear.

p. 366 Misc. 4 304 **Earnings** — [all boarded themselves — except perhaps

Before the impetus given to National Industry in early part of reign of George III — as ascertained by Arthur Young in 1768 & 1770.

Manufactures of iron, wool, cotton, Earthenware, &c. had from 7/6 to 11/ per week — a few lower than 7/6 and a few higher than 11/ — average about 9/. or 9/6.

Women, in manufactories — from 3/. to 4/6 — average near 4/ — in lead mines 6/ a week.

Children, boys & girls 1/ to 3/. in lead mines 3/3.

Young estimated the wages of manufacturing labor in early England 6/6, in south 9/4 in the west 11/

Agricultural wages — estimated at 6/. a week in Southern counties, 5/10 in Western, and 8/. in Eastern. Average perhaps 6/6 or 6/9. [See the prices [illegible] Young in Misc. 4. 304 to 306. [illegible] has 17£ & more for yearly wages.

M. 2. 213. Appendix. **Wages in 1839**

Manufacturing mechanics — generally 15/ to 30/ a week but weavers less than 15/; Sawyers 24/ to 28/. carpenters 20/. stone masons 18/ to 22/. bricklayers 17 to 20/. spademen 10/ to 15/. porters 14/ to 15/. Some ingenious workmen 35/ to 40/ a week. [Weavers with a manufacturing running at 10/. 15/. & 17/6. [illegible]

Women earned in the manufactories from 6 to 12/. some only 4 or 5/. and some 15/. [Mr. Rapp: women & only 6/ a week, on an average

Children from 1/6 to 7/. a week.

Agricultural wages — vary but little — from 8/6 to 10/6 was the average of male adult labor in England. Labor was retrograding, or its wages were. — Women in some district worked for 6d in winter, 8d in summer and 1/. in harvest.

All the laborers above noticed found themselves with food.

W. Rowan (Misc. 4. 321) makes agricultural wages 1847 — men 10/. week or 26£ a year. Women 5/ week or £13. Gardeners 20/. week. All found themselves.

H. C. Wright (Misc. 4. 391) says farm laborers do not exceed 12/. a week. (this is too high)

Mr. Coleman (Nat. Hist. 2. 21) says laborers get on an average 8/. to 9/. a week. about 22£ a year. Women about half as much.

Lect. 2. 11

Temperaments — four. (Chambers.

1. The **Bilious** — in this the muscular & bilious systems are predominant. The name is equivocal & not well applied. The bilious temperament has black, hard wiry hair, dark or black eyes, dark skin, moderate fulness, much firmness of flesh, with a harsh outline of countenance and person. This temperament gives much energy of brain & mental manifestation, & the countenance is marked & decided; it will endure much mental & bodily labor.

2. The **Nervous**. in this the brain & nerves predominate in activity. it is marked by silky thin hair, thin skin small thin muscles, quick muscular motion, paleness, & often delicate health. The nervous system & brain are active, & the mental manifestations vivacious. It is the temperament of genius & refinement.

3. The **Sanguine**. The lungs, heart & blood vessels predominate in activity, give the sanguine temperament, which has well defined forms, moderate plumpness and firmness of flesh, light or red hair, blue eyes and fair and often ruddy countenance. It is accompanied with great activity of blood vessels, an animated countenance, & above out-door exercises. The brain is active.

In most individuals, the temperaments are mixed, often all four occurring in one person.

4. The **Lymphatic**. The glands & assimilating organs present the lymphatic temperament. It is indicated by a round form, as in the fat & corpulent, soft flesh, full cellular tissue, fair hair & pale skin. The vital action is languid, and the circulation weak and slow. The brain also is slow & feeble in its action, and the mental manifestation correspond.

"**Conscience**, taken in general, is nothing else but a man's judgment or persuasion concerning moral good or evil, or concerning what he ought to do & what he ought not to do." Sharp. Bell the for 16

He that feels strongly can express himself strongly by speech or writing: He that does not feel will write & talk feebly.

Butler's account of the Moral Sense. Mes. 5. 97.

Bancroft's Doctrine of Temperaments — in American Quarterly Review March 1829. p. 118 to 143. He has

1. Sanguineous; 2. Athletic: 3 Bilious; 4 Phlegmatic or Lymphatic
5 Melancholic. The old Greeks recognized but 4 Temperaments considering the Athletic as a modification of the Sanguineous. Later writers make the Athletic a distinct class; and the add another which in modern times embraces very many — 6. the Nervous.

These Temperaments are generally mixed in the same individual — not all, but two & three or more. In general, the Sanguineous prevails in Northern countries; the Bilious at the South, the Phlegmatic in cold, moist, marshy countries. In our country the Sanguineous most often occurs. This & the Bilious are often mixed, & will form a good one; the melancholic is not rare; the nervous belongs mostly to females; the phlegmatic is rare.

Faculties — 2 sorts — 1. Feeling or Affective F. 2 Intellect, or Intellectual F. [A faculty is a power, ability or capability of doing something. Richardson]

Feelings are 2 sorts — 1. Propensities — having an internal impulse which inclines to certain action
2. Sentiments — which has intuition, and also emotion superadded

Intellectual 2 sorts — 1. Perceptive or Knowing
2 Reflective, which compare, judge, &c

Propensities, man has with lower animals — a 1
Amativeness, Philoprogenitiveness, Inhabitiveness
Adhesiveness, Corporeativeness, Destructiveness
Secretiveness, Acquisitiveness, Constructiveness.

Sentiments common to man & animals
Self-Esteem — which is self respect, pride, selfishness.
Love of Approbation — which is vain, wants others' approbation.
Cautiousness — is fully fear, doubt, precautions.
Sentiments proper to man — upper region of brain
Benevolence, Veneration, Firmness, Conscientiousness
Hope, Wonder, Ideality, Wit, Imitation,

Intellectual Faculties.
Individuality, Form, Size, Weight, Coloring, Locality,
Number, Order, Eventuality, Time, Tune,
Language,
Reflective Faculties
Comparison, Causality.

Self Esteem throws the head high & slightly backwards
Firmness gives an erect stiffness to the person
Cautiousness throws the head backwards & to the side
Veneration is slowly forward.
The involuntary motions extend to the features, so a skilled phrenologist & physiognomist to judge of character.

Organs are arranged in groups, as the Domestic Group, the moral group, the poetic or creative group, the intellectual group, &c.

Conscientiousness, is "to do justly"
Benevolence — is "to love mercy"
Veneration — is "to walk humbly with God." } The bible & nature agree.

Phonic. Ill. 2. 248. Conscientiousness — is a primitive instinctive feeling of truth and justice — a moral sense which has been denied to exist. It produces the sentiment of justice, or the feeling of duty and obligation, and of desert of reward or punishment.
It gives the emotion of justice, but intellect is necessary to show on which side justice lies. This is faculty (Conscientiousness) regulates all other faculties.
No organization, however favorable, compensates for a want of conscientiousness. It is deficient in many brains or he says "it is not the largest organ in the great majority of brains, & hence the injustice at work in society.
His organ grows in civilization & is larger in Europeans than the Asiatics & Africans, & savages.
English & Scotch skulls found in numbers in old cemeteries & battlefields, three or four centuries old, present much greater difference in that organ than modern skulls of the same nation.
The organ is sometimes diseased, as in Cowper.
— Combe says that those philosophers who deny this sense or sentiment of justice, have the organ weak in themselves.
Conscientiousness should be cultivated in children.

HOPE is a faculty which produces hope in general of good or gratification to the other faculties — seems given to make man happy. It produces gayety & cheerfulness, looks on the sunny side and paints the future in bright colors. When not regulated by the intellect, it leads to rash speculation, & if combined with acquisitiveness to gambling. It leads to faith & the belief of a happy life hereafter. It also tends to make a man credulous and simple.

misc. 2.278 misc. 2.174

The Weather (rough numbers) "information

The Moon. [misc. 2.173.

p. 393 "Prognostications respecting the weather must be extremely uncertain, if not, for the most part, illusory. According to an ancient prejudice, it has been supposed that the moon, on entering its different quarters, exercises an influence over the weather; but this is ascertained by men of science to be without foundation in truth. The moon affects the tides of the ocean, but in no other known manner has it any influence over the ordinary phenomena of our planet."

The Winds are the grand disturbers of the weather, and to them we may proximately ascribe the occurrence of clear skies, fogs, clouds, rain &c. The winds originate in circumstances frequently far beyond our horizon, cannot be foreseen, and of course, every prognostic of fine or bad weather is liable to complete derangement. The utter prophecies of the coming weather, in a country exposed to such contingencies as England, appears ridiculous.

The weather does not go in cycles as some men imagine. The cycles fixed upon are 9, 18, 36 & 54 years, and in Scotland 19 years. These theories rest on no solid foundation, though Almanacs have been put forth to suit & support these theories. All such prophecies have been disproved by facts, though there are accidental resemblances between the weather and prediction.

The following principles respecting the weather may be considered settled:—

1 The weather of each year stands by itself.

2 The weather differs annually, & is different in different places.

3 The weather in the interior of continents is so regular in its seasonal variations that it may be foretold with considerable certainty.

4 The weather of the British islands is so irregular from unforeseen causes, that indications are only accountable in very general terms.

5. Agricultural improvement, such as draining &c. improves climates & tends to equalize temperature.

6 Cold in winter & heat in summer have been modified in England from this cause (or in Britain.)

Signs of Rain. Rain may be expected:—

When the moon has a brown or chestnut-colored tint, and not its pure silvery color.

When mountains or distant objects appear nearer than usual.

When sounds are heard more clearly from a distance.

When the odor of plants is more powerful than usual.

These signs arise from more moisture than usual. Objects are seen better, sounds & scents conveyed better, through a damp than a dry air.

When swallows fly low: Flies descend to escape the excess of moisture above & swallows pursue them.

When Ducks, Geese & other waterfowl dive frequently & throw water over their backs.

When Cattle stretch out their necks & snuff in the air.

When persons in delicate health experience pains in the head, toothache, irritability of temper, pains in old healed sores, aching of corns, excessive nervousness.

Before a rain dogs roll, become drowsy, horses sneeze, cattle low, &c. Spiders are active, bees do not range abroad as usual; Convolvulus flowers close; trefoil, convolvulus & other plants contract their leaves.

p. 372. p. 393 Roads in England. [Chambers 1842.

Improvement could not be made in carriages until the roads were made better. "In no branch of art do our ancestors seem to have been more deficient than in that of making roads and keeping them in constant repair." In this respect, they were more ignorant than the ancient Romans.

p. 410. Turnpikes in England now (1841) are 25.000 miles in length, including Scotland. Breadth from 50 to 60 feet. But the poles or bars that swung on a pivot, have been changed for gates. [He calls these turning poles, turnpikes, meaning the poles across the road. Does not allude to those turned by the foolmen.

Turnpikes — pages 393. 410 Musc 2. 213.
Musc 7. 143. 327.

M. 2. 213, Turnstile — "a turnpike in a foot path" Webster.
Wr. M. 2. 307. "And that a turnstile is more certain
Than, in events of war, dame Fortune." Hudibras.

Webster has the pole or bars, above noticed, for a turnpike; and the crosspieces on a post that turn; & the road itself. The turnpike (or post & crosspieces seems to be the same as turnstile.

Wr. M. 2. 306 307 Path. Footpath, pathway — See the Field paths of England noticed by Howitt. Rat/Hist. 2. 306 307.

Stiles were across their paths, formed of steps, &c. They did not turn even, not turnstiles. — Miller's English Stiles & pathways M. 12. 83. Pathways & Stiles in Hartford. Ch. 2. 81.

"Turnstile-pike" used by Ben Jonson, 1635.
Turnpike, watkins says, "is a gate set up across a road" — Bailey & Ash.
Names seems derived from the turnstile across foot paths.

373. 392 Stage Waggons (see page 373.) Macaulay says they charged for freight from London to Birmingham £7. per ton; from London to Exeter 12£ a ton (Birmingham 116 miles. Exeter 173 miles.) This was about 1/3 a mile. Later on turnpikes the charge was about 10 a mile for each ton; and now on rail roads the charge is one penny per ton a mile — [If I understand him, the old stage waggon charged on many roads about 6£ sterling or £6.10. (say 27 dollars) for 100 miles carriage of a ton. Later the charge on turnpike roads was about 4£ or 86/. per ton, (about 18 dollars) and now on rail roads 8/4 per ton 100 miles (near 2 dollars — or 1.84 at old estimate, sterling.)

Highwaymen or Highway Robbers.

M. 2. 280. These belong to almost all periods of English History.
Macaulay says (that in time of Charles II. (and long after)
M. 2. 307 "all travellers, unless numerous & well armed, ran considerable risk of being stopped & plundered". "The mounted highwaymen was to be found on every main road. The waste heath, thickly in the great routes near London were especially haunted by plunderers of this class." Hounslow Heath, Finchley Common, &c. Epping Forest was another place. Gadshill also. These robbers were often in connection with Bank capers. Some of the robbers were men of good family & education, of aristocratic manners, & appeared at fashionable coffee houses & gaming houses, & betted with men of quality at the race ground.

Tales of the ferocity & audacity of these robbers were eagerly drank in by the vulgar; also tales of their occasional generosity, famous escapes, struggles, & manly bearing at the bar & in the cart. Some were reported to have robbed the rich & given to the poor. Such tales were read with eager, open faith. Ballads were made — sometimes for a time sung of their deeds. Macaulay

Holinshed attributes the robberies in his day to gentlemen & serving men
See Musc 7. 66. He says all travelled with weapons. Highwaymen were in
1. 71. league with tapsters, ostlers, &c at the inns.

British Roads & Coaches (Chambers 1841 or 1842

p. 371. 393.

The Roads were in such a wretched state in Britain that it was long before coaching of any kind came much into fashion. [In time of Charles I, it required a fortnight to send a communication from the government to Edinburgh and get an answer, and this was done by mere horseback. And until the 18th century was pretty far advanced the riding post between London and Edinburgh took a week for the journey.]

COACH. Travelling.

p 392 The Ancients had wheeled vehicles*, but the close carriage or coach is of modern invention, and is supposed to have originated in Hungary. Germany had coaches before Western Europe. They were so little in vogue in England in reign of Elizabeth that there is no trace of her having ever used one. Charles I was the first British sovereign that had a state coach or carriage. The introduction of coaches was complained of by those interested in other conveyances, and by others, as by Taylor, the water poet. A pamphlet in 1673 makes out that coaches were ruining the trade of England. Before coaches were set up men rode on horseback, and had boots, spurs, saddles bridles, saddle cloths, riding suits, coats & cloaks, stockings & hats; and most gentlemen used to ride with swords, belts, pistols, holsters, portmanteaus and hat-cases; they rode in one suit & carried another to wear at their journey's end; but in coaches they rode in a silk suit with an Indian gown, with a sash, silk stockings and beaver hat, & carry no other with them — They have not occasion for many things they used when they rode on horseback, and there is less demand for labor & less wool, leather, &c. used.

M.2.146 245 212 M.4 308 Gwn.9 338 M.2.40 M.9.421 1835

Women used to travel "in safe-guards, & hoods, sidesaddles & pillions, with strappings, saddle or pillion cloths, which for the most part were laced and embroidered, in the making of which there went many trades now ruined!" Men who journied on horseback spoiled their clothes & hats in two or three journies, & required new ones; not so now. [The pamphlet of 1673 was by John Crosset, He made a grand attack on Stage Coaches. It was "Suppressed."]

M.2.299

It seems that the coaches started early (1673) or "an hour or two before day", & travelled all day from place to place "until one, two or three hours within night." They were stifled with heat & choked with dust in summer; and in winter were starving or freezing, or choked with fogs — start too early for breakfast, & get to the inn by torch-light, too late for supper. Then they are among strangers, ancient and diseased persons, or young children crying and are "poisoned by their (children's) nasty scents and crippled with boxes and bundles!" He alludes to their being sometimes "laid in foul ways & forced to wade up to the knees in mire, and sit in the cold till teams of horses can be sent to pull the coach out!" Sometimes the tackle or perch or axle-tree broke, which hindered some hours, & then they had to travel all night "to make good their stage".

[No allusion to Trunks. (P.S. Trunks, in B. & F. Misc. 11.41.

* The Assyrian charioteers in Layard had but two wheels. "Coaches" were at times used by the Jews [illegible] Coaches 1605.

British Coaches &c.

This writer of 1673, thought a few stage coaches might be tolerated "to carry the sick and lame that they pretend cannot travel on horseback", to go once a week backwards and forwards, and not travel above 30 miles a day in summer, and 25 miles in the winter; but he would suppress all within 50 miles of London" where they are no way necessary & yet so highly destructive!

Arguments of a similar nature have been used in reference to almost every improvement of our social condition.

Stage Coaches, introduced in 17th century were placed only on the principal roads, & were used almost exclusively by persons of taste and wealth.

Stage Waggons were the popular mode of conveyance for at least a century after Stage coaches were brought in. They were large & cumbersome, drawn by 6 or 8 horses, & devoted chiefly to the carriage of goods to & from London. At the tail end of the waggon was a place with a hooped up cover, where half a dozen passengers were conveyed, sitting upon straw. The attacks by highwaymen & other incidents by the way, and the adventures of the occupants of the waggon at inns at night, are described by Smollet in Roderick Random — These waggons that conveyed goods & passengers, were confined chiefly to the great lines of road in England. Unless in important routes, especially in Scotland, the conveyance for goods was by Packhorses only. They were loaded with sacks thrown across the back, & sometimes piled to a considerable height. A number were generally together in a line along the narrow and badly constructed paths, the leading one carrying a bell, to keep the cavalcade from straggling after nightfall, by its tinkling. These continued in some parts of the country until about 1780.

One Horse Carts came into use about 1780.

The old fashioned waggons are still used to carry goods from London to towns at a distance from canals and rail-roads. They have four broad, huge wheels, drawn by 6 horses, the driver riding on a separate small pony. Similar vehicles are used in London for coals, &c.

Stage Coach to Oxford, 58 miles, required 2 days in time of Ch. II.
Do " to Exeter 188 miles required 4 days.

In 1703, we read of stage coaches being stuck in the mud, being overturned, &c.

In 1742 Stage coaches moved no faster than under Charles II. From London to Birmingham occupied near 3 days — 116 miles. In 1748 there was no regular stage coach from London to Edinburgh, but there was one before 1754 — which went in 10 days in summer and 12 in winter, near 400 miles. It went about 33 miles a day in winter, & 40 in summer. Scotch roads were bad. About 1800, the journey from Edinburgh to Glasgow in a stage occupied a whole day — 42 miles. It was before 1799. In 1799 a coach went in 6 hours.

Races of Man. [from Chambers "Information for the people" about 1841 or 1842.

The Caucasian Race generally has a fair skin but is susceptible of every tint, some being almost black. The hair is fine, long, curling, & of various colors. The skull is a large rounded oval, and the brow full and elevated. The face is comparatively small, oval in form and well proportioned. The nose is arched, chin full, & teeth vertical.

— Germanic Family of Caucasian Race — in Germany, Holland, England, Denmark, Sweden & mixed with other nations. Have robust forms, light hair, blue eyes, florid complexions and large broad fronted heads. They are conspicuous for the industrial virtues, and are the great inventors of the human race. — The Slavonic tribes are descended from the Germanic family and Tartars mixed, Chambers says. They have darker hair & complexion than the Germans, & are less intellectual.

The Greeks & Romans were Caucasians proper. The Celts at an early period occupied Western Europe — peoples of Italy, Spain, France, Britain, &c. The Belgians are a mixture of Celtic & Germanic — Infusions of Germanic blood took place in France, and to a small extent in Spain & Italy.

The Caucasians are Caucasians proper, (Circassians, Georgians, &c) Germanic branch, Celtic, Arabian, Libyan, Nubian or Egyptian, Hindostanic. The old Egyptians were not negroes, but of the Caucasian variety. The Nubians of this day have not the woolly hair, flat features or long heels of the negroes, though black in complexion; they have Caucasian heads & forms. Belong to old Coptic race.

The Caucasian race are everywhere gaining the ascendancy over the other races — viz. Mongolian, Malay, Ethiopian and American (Indians) — Caucasians are generally fair skinned (many exceptions,) Mongolians yellow, Ethiopians black, American reddish copper colored.

[American faces, Mo. 12.410

Hair & Eyes. [m.9.336 358 318. M.2.263. M.2.276 M.11.249 M.2.246

1. One class have black hair —
2. One class have brown, auburn or red hair.
3. Some have white hair & red eyes. (Albinos)

The hair & skin have a general correspondence, with many deviations as to color.

The color of the eye, skin & hair, have also a general correspondence

The hue of the eye depends on a pigment or dye lining the choroid coat or membrance. According to the tint of this pigment, is the eye blue, gray, brown, hazel or black. Generally speaking, light colored eyes are conjoined with fair complexion & light hair, and dark colored eyes with dark complexion & hair, or darker than the other. Greek writings.

[He arranges the different colors of the eyes regularly, going from the lightest to the darkest. He considers hazel as next to black, but this is not the dictionary meaning of hazel.]

Tacitus gives to Germans blue eyes & fair hair. Homer writes the finest of the Greeks were fair haired. M. Catlin says the Indian hair in Northern climates becomes dark by high living & degeneracy, in cities.

It appears by the following that black eyes or dark colored indicate more of the mercurial, more of the active & sprightly & fiery than the light eyes.

The French derive from the Celts their vivacity of temper, quickness of perception, dashing bravery, in their inconstancy. The British have more of the Celtic blood than the Dutch & pure Germans; and have more of the Celtic mercurialism, & less of the heavy temperament, than unmixed Germans.

M.2.299 Skulls.

The facial angle is formed by a line from the ear to the base of the nose, and another from the prominent centre of the forehead to the most advancing part of the upper jaw bone, the head being viewed in profile. The angle between these lines is small in birds, and most animals.

The Angle in the African negro & Kalmuc is 70 degrees, in Europeans 80 degrees. Some of the ancient statues have a facial angle of 100 degrees.

The Capacity of Skulls of different races, — any of a race being averaged, is as follows:—
1 Caucasian 87 cubic inches; 2 Mongolian 83 c.i.
3 Malay 81 " " ; 4 American, 80 " "
5 Ethiopian 78 " " ;—

The Greeks had fine globular heads, and the Turks at this day, though originally Mongols, by an intermixture with Greeks, Circassians & Georgians, have heads almost a perfect globe.

M.2.11. M.2.299 Stature*. ["The average height, our men (Americans) is about 5 feet 10 inches, others above than below." Putnam's Monthly, March 1853.

The tallest race of men are the Patagonians, or some tribes of them, which reach on an average (the men) from 6½ to 7 feet.

The shortest are the Esquimaux, or some tribes, who are for the most part between four and five feet. The Laplanders are dwarfish also. These are Mongolians.

The English are thought to be a little taller than the Negroes — not much. Chambers considers an Englishman of 6 feet 4½ inches as a man of uncommon height. A number of English seamen averaged only 5 feet 9 inches.

The Chinese do not average over 5 feet, it is said.—

Men cease to increase in stature when about 21 or 22 — some at 23. Professor Forbes measured many English, Scotch, Irish and Belgians. The three former were students attending his class. At the age of 23, 24 & 25 he found the average as follows; including a shoe half an inch thick:

English	5 feet 8 2/10 inches	or 68.9 inches	
Scotch	5 feet 9 3/10 "	or 69.3 "	
Irish	5 feet 10 2/10 "	or 70.2 "	Tallest.
Belgians	5 feet 8 2/10 "	or 68.2 "	Shortest.

Quetelet says the English are rather taller than the French and people of Netherlands.

80 Cambridge students measured 5 feet 9 inches 3/5, on an average. These were of the aristocracy, who are a little above the average national stature. — Those who are well fed, clothed & housed attain their full stature sooner and generally are a little taller than those who labor hard and suffer privations. Quetelet says, "those who are in affluence generally exceed the mean height". He says the stature begins to diminish at 50.

M.2.246. M.12.26. Weight of men, including clothes (by Prof. Forbes. at 25 years old — which they are generally increasing in weight.

English	151 lbs.	(80 Cambridge Students, younger or 18 to 23, weight 151 lbs ca.
Scotch	152½ "	
Irish	155 " greatest	Man as respects weight is completely developed at 40; women at 50 attain her maximum. Man begins to lose at 40.
Belgians	150 " lowest	

The mean weight of men in Belgium at 40 is said to be only 140 and of women only 12 3½ at 50. Perhaps clothes are deducted.

M.2.246 The mean weight of male children at birth (Quetelet) is 7.04 lbs, est. English.
" " of female children at do do is 6.4 lbs. " 6 4/10.

100 lbs is said to be the average weight of a man. New Monthly Mag. III. p 183. See M. 229

* Ex. Emi. M.p.160 [Average stature of Austrians is men 5 feet 7½ inches, women 5 feet 3 inches. Many are taller.

Strength of Man (Chambers 1847.

Ans. 2.299

By experiments it appears that the strength of the arms, and of the loins, is greater in the civilized than in the savage state. Many facts prove this. The strength of the loins, tried by lifting a weight, as stated by Prof. Forbes, was at 25 years of age:—

English 403 lbs	These conform to the height & weight as before given. Forbes men were the same students as before. The Belgians he obtained from some other source in all his experiments.
Scotch 423 lbs	
Irish 432 lbs	
Belgians 339 lbs.	

Englishmen have more strength in the arms & loins than Frenchmen. Man's strength begins to diminish at 50. Men have double the lumbar power of women, at age of 20 and upwards. The right hand has more strength than the left.

The Celtic race is inferior to the Germanic in most cases, in height, weight, & strength of frame.

The Irish are pheasantry Celts, but those students from Ireland were chiefly from the English portion of the Irish population. The peasantry are different.— The English, Scotch and Irish of Professor Forbes are of the German race.

Permanency of Types.

Jews still preserve their original features. The paintings of Jews in the Egyptian tombs, 2000 or 3000 years old, are like the Jews now seen in the streets of London, & like those painted by Leonardo da Vinci, 300 years ago.

The bulk of the people in some European countries are the same as in very remote times. The people in Rome and the Papal States show a face similar to the visage of the ancient Romans as represented in busts and bas reliefs.

Dr Edwards thinks the Britons still form a large portion of the people of England—

Tacitus represents the Gauls, as "gay, volatile & incipiente.
" " the Britons, as "cool, considerate, sedate.
" " the Germans as bold, prudent, virtuous.

Chambers thinks the style of face, or shape of features continue many generations, though sometimes passing over one or two generations. The British Royal Family has experienced only minor changes in features for 150 years.— Other features noticed, that have come down for centuries.

Men are as tall, bulky & powerful as they were in the earliest periods of their progress: and as respects mental qualifications, enlightened societies occupy a station never before enjoyed.

Heads.

The Gothic or Teutonic head is larger than the Celtic. The European head compared with the Hindoo is as the head of a man to that of a boy. The doctrine of size of brain being commensurate with power of character, is now generally admitted. Energetic powerful nations exceed weaker ones in the size of the head, & when brought into collision overcome them.

China. [Chambers. 1842

Under the despotic government of China, the highest honors and offices in the state are alike open to all classes of the people. This democratic feature does not make the people free, does not preserve them from oppression.

Tea.

M. 2. 211
" 2. 34.
Ch. 1. 224
" 1. 20

There are only two kinds of Tea in China, or in the species, viz. green & black. Other sorts are combinations of these, or varieties produced by different soil, culture, gathering or curing.

There are three pickings of Tea; the third is inferior. The best teas are of the two first gatherings, and the choicest of these, with a sprinkling of buds, is pekoe. Some of the buds of the black tea are gathered early in the season before they burst, and mixed with congous to give them flavor, & with other teas. We call these buds pekoe. They are ~~the~~ mingled in small quantities with other black tea, I believe, but not with green. They are sometimes sold by themselves. The black tea is more dried than green, but the green leaves are roasted in iron vases, not in copper. By being less dried, the green retains more natural juice and affects the nerves more. The selections are made after the drying or roasting, so as to make any fine & muddling or common tea, of the black teas; and the greens are separated ~~in a similar manner~~ by a winnowing machine; the light leaves are inferior and the heavier make gunpowder tea, &c.

Bohea tea is compound partly of lower grades of other teas (black, probably) and partly of black tea grown in Woping in Canton Province.

China exports annually 54 millions of pounds of tea from Canton. Great Britain & Ireland consume about 32 millions of the 54, leaving only 22 millions for others.

Tea duty in England – Down to 1834, the duty was 96 and 100 per cent; that is, 96 on teas sold under 2/. and 100 if sold above. A discriminating scale afterwards until 1836; the duty in 1836 was fixed at 2/ per pound, on all tea entered for home consumption. There were imported in 1835 (tea trade then open to all) 43 millions of pounds; there had ~~not~~ not been over 33 millions imported in any previous year by the E.I. Co. (company who imported all. In 1837, 36.973.981. lbs were imported of which 30.625.206. were retained for home consumption. The duties produced a revenue of 3.123.840£ in 1837. (This makes a trifle over 2/ on 30.625.206 lbs. about a farthing over)

"The Chinese" by J. F. Davis, London 1840

He says black & green Tea differ only little in the leaf – green tea leaves are thinner than black & rather lighter in color, & longer in shape. But the great difference is in preparation. Black & green may be made from any tea plant, Chinese say. Green is less subjected to heat, & retains more green, & more of the original qualities – will not keep so well as black. The latter being more dried, & sifted, keeps from damp or time, & is more sweet than green.

Black Teas. 1. Poorest is Bohea – has large leaves – "Ta-cha" of Chinese, means large tea. 2d sort or next poorest. Congou – not so coarse as formerly. Congou is a variety. 3d sort is Souchong, small leaves, picked & strong black Teas – Some in 1/ & 16 bundles. 4th sort is Pekoe, made of young spring buds – not much of this – it is clear.

Green Teas. 1. ~~cheapest~~ sort is Twankay – has always formerly been the bulk of green tea imported into England – leaf old & nutsy, & dirty, not so much prepared. It is the Bohea of green teas. Much mixed with others by grocers. 3/4 of green in England is this sort.
2. sort Hyson Skin – is mere the refuse of Hyson. In preparing Hyson, the tea sort, yellow leaves rolled leaves are taken out, & make Hyson Skin.
3d sort. Hyson. gathered early – twisted & rolled carefully by hand.
4th sort. Gunpowder – a more careful picked hyson – the best rolled, & rounder leaves.
5th sort. Young Hyson. A delicate, young leaf, gathered in early spring – not plenty. The great cry in America spoiled this tea. The green teas were cut up & sifted – & black tea, large leaves, were cut up & prepared & colored, to make young Hyson.

* Same as Singlo. I think.

Cooking in England – from Chambers.

Some of it written 1844 + 1842

Pies and Tarts. [Misc. 2. 296 + 211. Misc 3. 16. 17. 21. 22. Misc 9. 60. Misc 13. 413. 414

He uses these words as merely the same — says pies are of two kinds, viz. meat pies & fruit pies or tarts.

Raised Pies, or pies covered all over with paste were common, but now rarely seen of a large size for families. [To raise a pie or crust see Con. 9. 380.]

"Pies are now made – in Earthenware dishes, and merely covered with paste" on the top. — (The raised pies seem those that were baked without a dish.

His pies have no lower crust or paste, some exceptions – the materials are laid in the dish, without paste. He has Beefsteak pie, Veal Pie, Pigeon pie, Mince Pie, — Apple Pie, Gooseberry Pie, Rhubarb Pie, and Cranberry, Raspberry Tarts, & Tarts of other small fruits. — All his fruit pies are also tarts, but a meat pie is not called tart. – His tarts are covered with paste generally, but he has –

Open Tarts, without covers; and these have paste at the bottom – are made of jam & preserved fruit, and decorated on the top with narrow bars of paste, crossed, or stamped leaves, (i.e. paste stamped in shape of leaves.

Mince pie is made of beef 1 lb. roasted; beef suet 1 lb. apples pared & cored & minced 1 lb, currants washed and picked 1 lb, raisins stoned & chopped 1 lb. Ground cinnamon 1 oz. ground ginger ½ oz, orange & lemon peel 1 oz. a little salt, ½ lb sugar, 1 nutmeg grated, 2 glasses brandy, and two of sherry. — The dish or small tin pans in which the pie is baked has paste at the bottom and puff paste at the top – baked an hour. Some persons use no meat in mince pies.

Apple Pies are made of apples pared, cored & cut into 4 or 8 pieces, with sugar, spice of some kind, as cloves, cinnamon or grated lemon peel.

Dishes all his pies are baked in Dishes – in "baking dishes" – rather deep dishes apparently – Open Tarts however, have "flat dishes".

Plates that are used for eating, seem not to be used for baking pies – I mean the kind used for eating. No allusion to "pie-plate". [None in Cooper, below & opposite.

Pie means "to build, i.e. of paste". Richardson.
"Finger in the pie" – used by Shakspeare. R.
Pasty is used for some kind of pie by old writers in R.
Tart i.e. Tourte F. Torta L. twisted – alluding to the hews or figures in which tarts were made; wreathed as some French bread now is. R.

Ed Sac 11. 88. "Lamprey pie" made of lampreys which have 7 spiracles on each side of their necks.

Light Dishes & Confections – commonly put on table in the last course with puddings & pies – also preserves served at Tea & Supper parties.

Custards; Calf foots Jelly; Blanc Mange is made of isinglass & milk, &c. of arrowroot, milk, &c. of Iceland Moss, &c.
Eggs variously cooked; Omelettes of Eggs & other things.
Pancakes of eggs, flour, & milk; Fritters with eggs, flour & milk but more flour than pancakes; Apple Fritters.
Barley Water & Gruel, grits or oatmeal for invalids.
Lemonade, Rice Cakes, — to make Stuffing, &c.

[Pastry or pie crust. His pasty was different from his pie – Pasty baked in a dish. Pies & tarts baked in patty pans, & some tarts in patty pans. He often mentions the dish of the crust. "Pies were baked in a dish, or in a raised crust." Raised crust – a pail of a similar shape & size made of paste.

Cooking in England - (See next page Chambers.

Vegetables.

M. 2. 275 "Cabbage & greens" are often used - both boiled. He does not show what is meant by greens - but they are green vegetables, boiled.

Peas, Carrots, Parsnips, Turnips - are boiled.

B. 51 Mrs. 2 228. 229. "French Beans & Scarlet Runners" - that is, bush beans & pole-beans. Used as stringed beans only - ends cut off & strings stripped from back of pods, and pods cut in pieces - boiled & buttered.

Shelled green beans, & ripe beans not noticed. Miss Edgar knows nothing of shelled beans.

Potatoes - are boiled only - put on table whole or mashed.

Mrs. 2. 204 Salads - are vegetables eaten raw, he says. eaten with salt, vinegar or salad oil - Richardson says. Mrs. 2. 174. Loudon has boiled salads, as well as those eaten fresh: - Chambers has lettuce, celery, cresses, & radishes as salads. and also endive, green mustard, young onions.

M. 2. 275 Greens. Webster considers this word in plural as peculiar to New England - but Chambers uses the same - both mean "boiled salads", or green leaves & stems boiled. Not used by R.

Sausage - Huggins. Mrs. 2. 204 - Sausage meat, pounded fine & put into the maw & boiled 2 hours. Am. Housekeeper, 77. 4. 6.

M. 13. 354] Hog's maw, pannel or recipe, lungs, heart, oatmeal, onions, salt, pepper, sweet herbs

Puddings. [Mrs. 2. 138; 3. 19; Con. 9. 8; Misc. 9. 39. M. 13. 354 Am. 2. 296b.

Boiled in cloths of literally fine linen - not bags, but in a square or round piece, apparently. Must be long boiled.

Plum Pudding for Christmas - 1 lb raisins, 1 lb currants, pound of minced beef suet, pound of bread crumbs, half a pound of flour - 6 eggs, ½ pint milk; ¼ lb candied orange or lemon peel, 1 3 cinnamon, ½ 3 ginger, a nutmeg, little salt - The pudding may be baked "in a tin or basin" near two hours, or boiled in a cloth 6 hours.

Currant Pudding - boil 3 hours; Bread pudding, boiled or baked, Rice Pudding, boil or bake; Custard Pudding, boil or bake, Bread & butter Pudding, boil or bake; Tapioca pudding, & Sago pud. Tapioca & Sago puddings may be baked in a pudding dish, or "boiled in a basin or mould"

Yorkshire Pudding - baked in "your dish or tin".

Pudding of split Peas - boiled in a cloth.

Fruit Puddings, enclosed in paste & boiled - made of apples, gooseberries, currants, raspberries, cherries and other fruits. The paste is gathered & brought together at the edges, & then tied in a cloth, or placed in a basin.

Roll pudding, made of paste & preserved fruit or jam. boiled.

Meat Puddings - made of pieces of beef, mutton, lamb, or veal, placed in paste & seasoned, & boiled in a cloth or basin as in fruit puddings.

Hard Dumpling or Plain Pudding - made of flour & suet, in a stiff dough. Divide it into dumplings, & boil 1½ h[illegible] No cloth used.

---

378 Pies. Cooper's 2d Edition of Willich's Encyclopedia 1821. gives a system of cookery - much from an English "Domestic Cookery." M. 13. 413] He has 2 sorts of pies; those baked in a raised crust, and those baked in a pie-dish. Raised crust was made of a little lard & butter & hot water & flour. made stiff by beating with rolling pin after first kneading. Some made bottom & sides of one piece of paste; some cut out the sides or upper part & it was cemented to bottom & sides with eggs & pinching the edges. These pies had no dish usually; crust raised into a round or oval form.

Puff paste was made of butter, fine flour & water, & used for pies baked in a dish, a tin form, an earthen pie form. It was on top of the pie & on the "ledge" of the dish, not on the bottom. Mince pie in a deep pan. Tarts in a shallow dish.

Things in England

Misc. 2.248. **Cooking** – from "Chambers Information for the People" Philadelphia Edition. 1848. (First ... after a book 1842)

Cooking utensils – see Range, Con. Q. 347.

For Boiling & Stewing – he has only Sauce Pans – made iron & tinned inside. The stewing sauce-pans more shallow than the other, as little liquor is required. He does not name a Pot – has a fish-kettle.

M. 2.297 **Roasting.** He discards the spit & the old Jack in Misc. 2.223. common life. Uses a twirling hook & bottle-Jack, the latter attached to the top of a tin screen which is semicircular. The screen reflects the heat on the meat, but it sometimes drawn out smoke. Sometimes the bottle jack is suspended from a projecting arm or rack on the Chimney piece. This arm can be folded back. The meat in this case hangs between the grate of the range and the screen. (Like our old way in N.E. for the meat to hang by a string before the fire, as a boy.)

Tin Oven. He mentions a tin box with an open side, called a Despatch, & resembling a bachelor's oven, useful for baking small puddings or potatoes. He does not call the screen an oven.

The meat is kept in constant motion & has a dripping pan under it; and the dripping is used to baste the meat and for other purposes – that is dripping from beef that is hung on the hook of the jack. Roasted things are nearly all basted.

Broiling – only the Gridiron is used.

Frying. – Only the Frying Pan is used – of hammered iron, it should be, & not of cast iron.

Baking Dish – mentioned – not described. Not much meat baked.

Meats mentioned – Beef, Pork, Mutton, Lamb, Veal, Fowls. Veal, he says, should be between 4 & 6 months old, as young veal is tasteless. Venison. — Fish. Game.

White Meats. He calls the young meats as lamb, veal, pork, & other young meats, white meats. Not beef & mutton.

p 356. **Ham & Bacon** are used, but there is no allusion to salted or corned pork — sucking pigs are used.

M. 11.63 **Potluck** is not named, or anything like it mentioned. "Salted ro... of Beef" is noticed – is boiled.

Stewing is boiling or simmering meat slowly, in less liquor than Misc. 2.299. in boiling – and all the liquor is used with the meat on the table. Nothing is lost in this mode of cooking.

Gravy is made for many dishes, cooked variously.

Stuffing, is used for many meats & fowls.

Sauce is used also, mean with gravy – also Gravy-sauce.

Garnishing – many things used to ornament the dishes – are generally to be eaten – are laid around other things on the dish.

p 381 **Hashed Beef & Mutton, or minced Veal,** he has. (Not hashed when being mentioned also)

Misc. 2.147 The meat is cut from the bones, in small pieces, but not fine – not chopped. Vegetables are not mixed with the meat. The hash is stewed. – He mentions frying odd pieces of meat & potatoes or onions together for a cheap meal, but they are not minced. Potatoes are sometimes mashed.

Misc. 2.216, 2.236, M. 11.63 **Soups & Broths** – "Soups are the substance of meat infused in water by boiling, and are of many kinds." Beef makes brown soup; Veal makes white soup. — Broths are preparations of soups, more simple, & usually containing vegetables, or thickening matter, as rice, barley, &c. Vegetables are added to soups, as carrots, turnips, onions, celery, sweet herbs, leeks, vermicelli, &c. in small quantities. Soups are made of many meats, & other things. Pea soup is used. Mutton broth & Beef tea for invalids.

Cooking in England.

"Sauces are liquid preparations to be used in giving
Misc. 2.207 a flavor or relish to dishes, and are of various kinds".
Some are formed of melted butter & other ingredients; others in the form of gravy drawn from juicy meat; third kind are of water & some preserves, condiments & spices. The vegetables most used are Onions, mushrooms & Carrots, there is onion sauce, mushroom sauce, Egg sauce, and others. — Apple sauce mentioned. Mint sauce.

Things used in cooking - salt, pepper, Butter abundant, Eggs, Parsley frequent, nutmeg, milk, lard, suet, ketchup, currant jelly.

Toasted bread often used with meats; bread sauce.
Apple sauce seems to be a liquid. — Oyster sauce used.
Mashed Turnips: mashed Potatoes. — Flour often used.
Sauce of Parsley & Butter frequent. — Peas Pudding.
Lemon often used. Cayenne. Maccaroni. Lemon Peel.
Cabbage often used as a garnish & with other things - pickled.
No boiled cabbage heads alluded to. Some were
Wines & spirits used in some things.

[Seasoning, dressing, garnishing & setting forth of dishes. Fielding]

Garnishes - horse radish scraped for roast beef.
"adorn, to trim, and to decorate; is to garnish" R.
Sprigs of Parsley often used. Sausages sometimes.
Whole Parsley used - placed round edge of dish.
Cabbage is used - also "greens", which include Parsley. "Garnish with greens or cabbage" often
Parts of meat are laid around the main piece as a garnish.

"Stews, Hashes & made dishes", come under one
Misc. 2.147. head - are similar. Hashes are cold roasted or boiled meat, stewed, cut from bone.

Misc. 2.207 Sauces & Gravies run together - Gravy Sauce is not uncommon, made from meat - gravy, and other things. There is also gravy soup.
"Gravy is the juice that flows from meat", Richardson,
Misc. 2.274 but includes other things.

M. 2.147 Hashed Dishes were considered by the English as light food - as opposite to solid meat - They were considered as sort of odds & ends, scraps -
"Sauces & Flavors" go together.
Fish are boiled, broiled, baked, stewed, fried.

M. 2.261. Eating. - from Chambers.
Laughter is one of the greatest helps to digestion."
"Be cheerful at meals". Prof. Hufeland.
Wheat unbolted. Chambers thinks the bran should
M. 2.213. not be separated - that separating it is a departure from the laws of health. Coarse bread is relaxing: while bread is constipating.
Quantity of solid food should not exceed 12 ounces a day except in those very active. Three meals is enough. We should not eat to satiety. Appetite may exceed the powers of digestion. The interval between rising & breakfast should not be great. The feeling of lightness in the morning is owing to relief from oppression of food. Fast eating is injurious. Digestion is performed in from half an hour to 2 or 3 hours. the first part or breaking down, into chyme.
Hours of meals differ from days of Elizabeth less than they seem to.
p. 343 M. 2.256 The present lunch, substantial, is the hour of the old dinner. The present dinner is the old supper.
Those who live on farinaceous diet, have less desire for ardent spirits.
Northern nations living on animal food have a great inclination for liquor. Scandinavians — been the greatest of sots.

Mansions; from Domestic Life in England.

Duke of Chandos built a mansion, which with its decorations, and furniture cost 250,000£. He maintained his splendor until his death in 1744. Left his estate encumbered, & there being no purchaser for the mansion, the materials were sold by auction in 1747, in separate lots and produced only 11,000£. They were carried to various places, except two porters lodges were not taken down.

Chandos accumulated his vast fortune as paymaster to the Army, in Queen Anne's reign. [He could not have done it honestly, I think.

Fonthill Abbey, the wonder of the 19th Century, cost for the building over 400,000£ – and the whole cost of the estate was over a million; yet it was sold in 1823 for 330,000£.

Servants. Lewes 7.309 .. p.383

The Butler – seems to have been an inspector of wines, and was to see that all the guests were supplied – the office is very ancient.

Coachmen & grooms originated in the fondness of England for carriages & horses.

Footmen were formerly kept in great numbers; a long train walked behind their master – carried the prayer book behind him to church.

Running Footmen, were employed before there were posts – called trotters.

Liveries. Gentlewomen wore the liveries of their ladies. Some liveries were very costly. The royal state liveries are now very rich – almost stand upright with gold lace.

Footmen wore side arms or swords until 1701. when it was forbidden, as mischiefs & accidents occurred.

The old household year ended at Michaelmas (Sept 29.). Servants are still hired at this time, and College accounts closed.

Masters used to beat their servants for faults; and sometimes confined them. Some were pricked with a goad – were sons of nobles who were attending great men.

Servants — from Domestic Life in England.

Nassau 7 309

Slavery of the feudal system. Servants. p. 382.

At a later period, the English nobility & gentry kept a great number of servants. They seem to have been well fed. Wolsey had over 400 servants & attendants. Some had thousands. — The Earl of Northumberland, in 16th Century had on his establishment 233 persons — or 166 masters and servants, & 57 strangers. Many of their own rank.

John Harington's orders about his Household Servants 1566 — Fines absence from prayer 2d; an oath 2d; leaving a door open 1d, — none to be in bed after 6 AM. from March 25 to Sept 29 & none to be out bed after 10 P.M. From Sept 29 to March 25. the hour for being out of bed is 7, & for being in bed is 9 — fine for disobedience 2d. Whoever breaks a glass to pay for it. — Table to be covered for dinner before 11, that is, half an hour before, and at or before 6 for supper — penalty for neglect 2d. Threatening words, fine 1/: Striking another, to be punished by dismissal. Slovenliness in dress 1d. Court gate to be shut during meal-time, or pay 1d. Stairs to be cleaned Friday, or pay 3d. Fines to be paid each quarter day, out of their Wages. The Wages not given.

Earl of Worcester at Ragland Castle 1641. — Gates shut and tables laid 11 AM, viz. 2 in dining room, 3 in hall, 1 for the chaplains, and 2 in housekeeper's room for ladies' women. The Earl's family & other nobility were at 1st table in dining room; knights & honorable gentlemen at 2d table in dining room; Steward, comptroller, secretary, master of the horse, master of the fishponds, precaptor of the sons, Lord Herbert, and gentlemen under degree of knight, at first table in hall, & had wine plenty; sewer, gentlemen waiters & pages 24 in number, at second table in hall; clerk of kitchen, yeomen officers of the house, 2 grooms of the chamber, &c at 3d table in hall. There were other officers of the household, as chief auditor, clerk of the accounts, purveyor of the castle, ushers of the closet keeper, gentlemen of the chapel, keeper of the records, master of the wardrobe & armory, master grooms of the stable for war horses 12; master of the hounds, master falconer; porter & his man. — Two butchers, 2 keepers of home park, 2 keepers of red deer park, — Footmen, grooms & other underservants to number of 150, some footmen being brewers & bakers. — There were out officers, as Steward of Ragland, governor of Chepstow Castle; housekeeper of Worcester House in London, 13 bailiffs, 2 counsel for the bailiffs, & a solicitor.

Ragland Castle is now a heap of ruins.

Dress in England. From "Domestic Life in England". London 1835. [Some of this is repeated on p. 411.12.13. sup. 350

Con. p. 307 Dress was very extravagant in 13th century & 14th. The coxcombry was unbounded.

Doublets and Waistcoats } took the place of Tunics. Doublets cut & slashed in 16th & 15th centuries.

In 17th century, the shirt was seen between the Doublet and breeches.

The Jacket was originally the same as the doublet, but Offend must point it in 15th century; and both were worn together. Next the jacket served as an upper tunic & title the Doublet, eventually lost its proper name, and is now called a coat.

Dress absurd & fantastical in 15th century — if possible more so than in 13th & 14th.

Con. p. 312 The Common Bonnet with shades over the cheeks first appears in 15th century.

p. 411 16th Century, men wore gowns, bodices with short skirts, or pantaloons, boots to middle of thigh with linen tops turned down, cloaks, slashed doublets, puffed breeches, petticoat breeches, & trunk breeches. He calls the close hose, trousers, close to limbs.

Henry VIII made laws to regulate the dresses of his subjects. Silks & velvets were restricted to commoners of wealth & distinction; none beneath an earl might wear embroidery.

p. 411 16th century, women wore long bodices, with or without skirts, or close bodied gowns over them with petticoats. The fardingale was a hooped petticoat.

Sumptuary laws regulated the dress of females in part.

p. 411 Pins in 1543 brought from France. Before this, both sexes used ribbons, loopholes, laces with points & tags, clasps, hooks & eyes, skewers of wood, silver & gold. Needles said to be first sold in E. in reign of Queen Mary but are mentioned long before.

p. 411 Head. Men wore a round felt hat, cap or bonnet, with a jewel in front. Women wore a coif compound of a roll and false hair, or velvet bonnet. If maidens, the head was uncovered. Caps were worn by compulsion — Men under Elizabeth wore high crowned hats, conical & others; & some "of a certain kind of hair." "These they call **bever** hats of 20/. 30/ or 40/. price fetched from beyond seas." Stubbs. Some wore feathers & other hats.

p. 411 Perukes were used early in this century. About 1595 the fashion became general of wearing more hair than one's own. Women used periwigs.

p. 411 Shoes & slippers were worn shaped after right & left feet.

p. 411 Ruffs, Tippets, Stays & Stomachers were the gloves of this era. "Stays originated in the corset, changed into the worldlier, a sort of sleeveless waistcoat, quilted having slips of whalebone between the quiltings". Elizabeth often interfered with the costume of peerage. Had 3000 habits in her wardrobe. She loved the chase — loved splendor.

p. 411. In 1559, she issued a proclamation to check excess in apparel.

17th century. In court dress, extravagance was greater than in any succeeding time, viz under James I & Charles I. Trunk breeches, was one article. Ruffs another, but ruffs gave way to falling bands & collars hanging down on the shoulders.

p. 412 Coats & Waistcoats. The first resemblance to present ones appeared after or with the restoration of Charles II. They were generally worn on the continent. The Coats were long and straight, with a long line of buttons down the front, pockets low down in skirts. The waistcoats had large flaps & pockets. Ruffles at the wrists.

p. 412 Beaver hats were called Castors when in high repute 1663. Perukes were fashionable towards the close of the century (and before

p. 413. Cocked Hats. One flap was first lifted up; then two; in the reign of Anne, three flaps were turned up. Considered a mark of gentility; the lower orders wore round hats 1750.

p. 413 1791. Buckles were discontinued for shoe strings.

p. 411, The change from 18th to 19th century, has been from cumbrous finery to tasteful elegance. The ludicrous hoop was not discarded until the present century, from the court dress

Misc. 2. 298 The Shawl was introduced from India.
p. 349, 2. 413 British weavers soon wove handsome shawls.
Cashmere Shawls came later.

p. 413. Since 1815 French fashions have been engrafted upon English stock — & greater elegance has been the result.

Com. 9. 306 Bonnet — was formerly of velvet, cloth, and silk.
2. 413 When first made of straw, is not known. Gay 1720 speaks of a "new straw hat, so trimly lined with green"!
Misc. 1. 266 It was then rare. Plaiting straw for bonnets was
Com. 9. 306 not practiced to any great extent until abt 1785. Now 1835, it gives employment to 200,000 females in England. The Italian plat is superior. In 1828, 384,000 Leghorn hats were imported into England. In 1832, only 60,830.

M. 1. 266 Fans introduced from Italy in time of Henry VIII.
p. 413 Paper fans were brought from Japan & China, later.
In Gay's time the fan was cumbrous, 12 to 18 inches long.

p. 413 Walking Sticks or Canes go back to Anglo Saxons.
Misc. 2. 217. Physicians in last century carried canes — clothing — they considered a mark of gravity — Custom discontinued. "Men have learned that wisdom is not in the wig nor the cane; nor does it require any external trappings to ensure respect." Old canes were tall. The short walking stick is another fashion.

p. 413 "
Misc. 2. 216 Umbrellas have scarcely been used in England 60
" 2. 293 years" Used by Persians, Greeks, Romans; yet Coryat desired
2. 296 them as rarities. First used in England about 1768, and
Com. 9. 265 much ridiculed, & the first bearer was hooted at in London. [He is in error.] (He says coffee houses were first established about the same time.) In 1778, there were no umbrellas in London except in noblemen's & gentlemen's houses & that was used to hold over one between the door & carriage. Sometime after this, they began to make umbrellas in England. Those of 18th century were short, unsightly things, & did not make walking sticks.

"Domestic Life in England, from the earliest period to the present time, with notices of origins, inventions, & modern improvements in the social arts." London 1835. 380 pages. 12 mo. [He took much from Fosbroke, as he says.

Houses of Gentlemen or Manor-houses in 15th & 16th centuries.
p. 79. An entrance passage running through the house, with a Hall on one side & a parlor beyond, and one or two chambers above: on the opposite side, a kitchen, pantry and other offices. Farmhouses and cottages have had fewer changes than larger mansions. "Cottages have generally consisted of a single room without division of stories".

Under Elizabeth, the Italian style began to be introduced & was used later: or certain features of the Italian style. Next came the French style; then the Dutch under William III. Next the heavy brick mansion: then the handsome style, &c. These remarks refer to London. Manor houses under Elizabeth & later were built of timber frame work & roofs carved in oak or chesnut, where brick & stone were deficient

Con. 10. 42 [illegible] Interior of old Mansions. see Dudley Castle. III. 17. 87 Bay Khorsi House 7. 86.
discd. 2. 270.
M. 7. 86. They were deficient in many of the comforts of modern residences.
p. 407 The chief feature was the great Hall, which often gave name to the whole house. The principal entrance to the main building from the outer court, opened into a thorough lobby, having on one side several doors or arches, leading to the Cellars, Kitchen & domestic offices; on the other side partly cut off by a screen generally of wood carved with arches & pillars, & above the screen and the Hall. Over the lobby was the gallery for musicians, &c. separated from the hall by a screen. The hall was large & lofty: roof richly carved; Windows had tapestry or wainscotting below them (upper part of hall panelled with richly carved oak); Tables for the lord, inferiors, &c. Here a fire was in centre against which faggots were piled & burnt upon the stone floor, the smoke passing through the roof overhead
Misc. 5. 150 where was an elevated lanthorn. "In later times a wide-arched fire place was formed in the side of the room." Such a hall is in every old English mansion built before Elizabeth. About the time of Elizabeth the custom of dining in the great hall, with retainers and the household was begun to be discarded, and an apartment was reserved for the use of the family, called the dining parlor or banqueting room. The Chapel was formed one side of the first court usually. Other apartments were the great chamber or withdrawing room (now drawing room) hung with tapestry, used on great occasions; and the gallery, to receive visitors & for amusement & under exercise. It was a long room with several bay-windows, projecting externally, & forming nooks within. Some had gallery & parlors in addition; some had parlors instead of G. chamber & gallery. Some of these rooms were hung with tapestry; others wainscotted in small panels of richly grained oak; and the ceiling was in panels of oak; plaster afterwards used.
M. 2. 290. Old Kitchens — of Elizabeth's days are not described — had widely arched fire places formerly; boys turned the spits in former days. Staircases became splendid under Eliz. Had been circular & in a pillar. Houses were of stone, or of wood. Bricks, such as now made, were introduced under Charles I. Bricks are required to be
Con. 9. 340 8½ by 4 & 2½ inches. Chimneys were not much used in England when Elizabeth began. Fire was kindled in the centre or against the wall & the smoke went out by roof, door or window. Chafing dishes come in at
Misc. 2. 242 Chaucl 1. 37. 68. 107. (In 15th Century & 16th or early 17th Century built with bricks. The dates not give the form of the brick.)

Domestic life in England.

Misc. 1. 68. Chimneys were not known in cottages till about Elizabeth's time; They were not used in farm-houses in Cheshire until 1616. The fire was against a hob of clay in the middle of the house, & the oxen lived under the same roof.

Misc. 1. 67 Glazed windows in dwelling houses were rare in time of Henry VIII. They were for a long time moveable furniture. Before glass was used, the farm-houses had lattices of wicker, or fine strips of oak, checker-wise. The

Con. 9. 327 casement hung on hinges was the earliest form,

Misc 2. 209 Sash-windows were not introduced until early

Con. 9. 322 in reign of Charles I. Were not general in E. until latter part of the time of Queen Anne.

Con. 10. 46 The old oaken table upon tressels, i.e. of long boards

M. 7. 52 upon tressels, came in after the Saxons, & is common in our day.

Con. 9. 261 Drunkenness. The English & all other nations in Europe were addicted to drunkenness, in their advancing state, before they had learned to bridle their appetites.

Misc. 3. 52 Con. 9. 283 Costly banquets were common before & in 15th century. There was much gross hospitality. Salted provisions mostly used in 15th & 16th centuries from Michaelmas to Whitsuntide. Cattle could not be fatted in winter. There was great feasting in 14th 15th & 16th centuries and cooks were adored and cookery flourished. There were cook books.

Northumberland Household Book, begun 1512, shows that they fed in winter chiefly on salt meat, and salt fish & had a great store of mustard. The "roast

Misc. 3. 53 beef of old England" is an erroneous idea. On flesh days they had through the year, for breakfast, viz. for lord and lady, bread, manchets, beer, wine, mutton or beef, boiled. On meagre days, they had bread, manchets, beer, wine butter, salt fish or buttered eggs. In Lent, they had bread, manchets, beer, wine, salt-fish, smoked herrings, white herrings or sprats. There was as little variety in other meals, except on festival days. The table cloth was washed about once a month; no sheets were used; 40s. allowed for washing a year. Family rose at 6; dined at 10. supped at 4; as the gates shut at 9. Mass said at 6 a.m. He had 11 priests, with chanters, musicians, &c. No mention of plate. Luxury of Wolsey — his cooks — Drunkenness, Duke's servants had wages & wrought their clothing & their tables [illegible]

Misc. 1. 62 " 2. 214 Under Elizabeth, breakfasts became more customary; of butter, eggs, meat, broiled beef steak, & ale, at

Con. 9. 269 8 or 9 o'clock. About this time bread & butter were substitutes for dripping (kitchen grease) & bread, for breakfast. Pewter was introduced for wooden platters & dishes.

Misc. 1. 62 Nobility & gentry dined at 11; supped between 5 & 6. Merchants dined at 12; supped at 6. Husbandmen dined at high-noon & supped at 7 or 8. As the age grew luxurious the hours grew later.

Con. 9. 336 About the time of Elizabeth, the dining hall was strewed with rushes, besides which there were carpets, chairs, & stools, flowers in the windows. One man snuffed the candles, lighted gentlemen to bed, & kept out dogs. Dining with hats on was usual, but they were

Con. 9. 339 taken off when grace was said. Dining hour became 12 and continued early until Wm III, or comparatively early

* Sheets — Chaucer mentions sheets spread on a bed — Wicklif has sheet (at sepulchre, and in Peter's vision. A sheet was something spread out. R.

Domestic Life in England.

Misc. 2 53. In days of Charles II. the best sauce, consisted of parsley and toast pounded in a mortar, with vinegar, salt and pepper. A fashionable dinner consisted of a dish of marrow bones; a leg of mutton, a dish of fowl, 3 pullets, 12 larks all in a dish; a great tart, a neats tongue, anchovies, prawns & cheese. A supper was a chine of beef roasted. Roast Beef first became celebrated in reign of Charles II. Charles knighted a surloin of beef, making it sir loin, in a pole.

Misc. 2 53.

Table cloths. Knives were formerly pointed, and the carver helped the question to the point of his knife. Misc. 2 290 Misc. 2 239 Con. q 214. Round topped knives have been used in France but a few years. Forks were not introduced until time of James I, then from Italy; much ridiculed as an effeminate piece of finery. Dicanoing before this, skewers of silver or gold were used for forks. Con. q 285

Spoons were formerly made of ox, ban, bone, horn. Grace at meals is of high antiquity. In Shakespeare's time Grace was often said in rhyme. Misc. 2. 274.

Education. [see second page in Misc. 7 167.] Formerly confined to the clergy; hence clericus or clerk meant a penman. Kings & great men made their sign of the cross. Hence we say, to sign a deed, &c. Con. q 93. p. 389. 362 Con. q 401. 269.

Females in 1371. were taught needle work, the art of preserving fruits, &c. Surgery or a knowledge of the healing art, & the rudiments of church music. Con. q 273. and some learned to read. These remarks only refer to some of the higher or highest classes. The female lay read books that speak of loves fables, &c when they could read. They were not taught to write. They were very irreverent at mass; the church was a scene of gossip & flirtation. Men came with hawks and dogs, & walked to & fro & conversed & made bargains.

Reading & writing were the chief branches of male education from 1400, or 14th century. Children were instructed in grammar as now. Parochial grammar schools in villages occur in 15th century. Con. q. 269. Grammar Schools were held in a room over the church porch. Such existed after 1600. A great proportion of the grammar schools, foundation schools, or free schools of England were founded under Elizabeth. Shakspear had all his education at a free school.

The Virginal was used by Elizabeth, Mary of Scotland. This instrument was used before the invention of the spinnet & harpsichord. Ladies learned needlework. M. 2. 213. M. 4. 316. M. 4. 316.

Shakspeare learned at the grammar school, English reading & writing. He knew little of Latin & none of Greek. Ben Jonson was educated at a Grammar school; so was Selden.

The education of the wealthy was much neglected under Charles I. There was a Dissenting Academy at Newington Green, where Defoe was educated — born 1661.

Expense of a scholar at University in 1574 was only 5£. the same accommodation would cost 60£ now.

p 388 Domestic Life in England. Education. cont.

1678. John Aubrey says before the Reformation, youth
M.1.32 were taught Latin in monasteries; & young women
Com.p.273 learnt at nunneries, needlework, confectionary (or preserves)
surgery, physic, writing, drawing, &c. The gentry &
citizens had little learning of any kind; they
M.1.32 were seven to their children; & so were schoolmasters.
M.1.32. The child loathed the sight of his parents. (Aubrey).
Charity Schools were set up about the revolution
of 1688.
Com.p.446 Queen Anne was accustomed to touch persons
to cure the evil, which does not argue much for
her intelligence.
George I had no taste for literature or science.
George II. was not distinguished for his learning.
"A little learning", however dangerous, everyone must
and will have.
M.7.321 Newspapers — a few numbers in time of Armada. Some
news published in pamphlets under James I. Under
the Charleses, there were newspapers; but prohibited in 1680.
First daily paper in reign of Anne, early part.
Misc 2.296 Post Office — something done 1635 — more in 1649:
(Cont + misc. 2.261)
on present footing nearly 1657. Rates then fixed, con-
tinued to Queen Anne. Mails were carried on horseback
or in small carts (down to 1784 & were very slow. Mail
Coaches established 1784.

Furniture. See Miscel 7.62+3, 68. 88. 92, 113+114. 129. 151.

p 387 M.7.62. In early days, princes & prelates had for tables planks laid
upon trestles, oak benches or stools, & floors strewed with straw.
In 15th century, a gentleman's house could find only 3 or 4 beds. The
walls were bare, without wainscot or plaster. ~~Later~~ Some had
hangings. No books nor pictures. Silver plate was rare, & hardly
used for the table. A rich trader, 1481, had 10 beds, moveable
glass windows — no chairs or looking glass mentioned. Straw
beds were used. Feathers are comparatively modern. Curtains
used. The artisan has luxuries now unknown to the king
300 years ago. In time of Elizabeth, carpets were seldom used,
and forks unknown. Rushes were used for carpets
& fingers for forks. A merchant at this time had in his
parlor wainscot, a table & a few chairs; some beds above. He
has for plate 16 spoons & a few goblets & ale pots. Some had
splendid hangings. There were chests of cypress & cedar
filled with cloths of gold & silver, velvet hangings, embroidered tapes-
tries, &c. Cupboards of many plate, cups of gold set with
jewels, &c in large mansions. Some beds had rich hangings
M.2.147. or draperies. Cradles are of high antiquity. Anglo saxons
had chairs. — Furniture made of Walnut or oak
Com.p.267. Mahogany has been used but little more than 100 years.
Walnut was called the "Cabinet-maker's tree" and
lime the "carver's tree". Looking glasses were at first
small brought from Venice. Used as furniture about
Misc.2.138. time of Charles II. — Tapestry, much used before
Elizabeth & under her. Arras a kind of tapestry. Tapestry
was very costly, cumbrous, & its effect, dingy, heavy, gloomy.
It declined as painting rose, & whole sides of apartments
were made into a picture. Paper hangings were less
Ms. 4.311 expensive than wall ~~painting~~ — introduced early in 17th Century

Domestic Life in England.

at Oxford in Aldrich's time.

Misc 2. 253 Curfew rung at 8, in time of Wm. the conqueror; & before, all common houses were then of timber, & combustible. About 1500, curfew in some places was rung at 8, but people were not compelled to put out fire and lights. 1631 Curfew was rung at 9. in some places. Formerly curfew rung at 4 AM. & 8 P.M. The first called the laborer to his toil; the latter indicated the hour of rest. Bells are still tolled in London morning & evening, & in country, in some towns. In Spain, the hours are still 4 & 8. — The curfew was origin[illegible] of copper, & covered the fire — was not at first a bell. [Bow bell rung at 9. see Misc. 7. 119.

p. 386. Misc 2. 242 Chimneys were not generally introduced until late in the reign of Elizabeth. The fuel in early times was wood & charcoal. Before chimneys, the smoke found its way through the lantern in the roof, filling the room somewhat with smoke. The fire-pan or brazier was used to warm rooms formerly, & is now in Paris & elsewhere. Coals supposed to have been used in 13th & 14th centuries in north of England. Wood-billets in the South. Change from the rere-dorse to the fire-place.

Misc. 2. 239. Iron Trestles called hand irons or and-irons were introduced, formerly common, now sometimes seen in old farmhouses & called dogs. The writer had seen a pair of them in Sussex. In Paris where wood is burnt, they are still used. Strutt calls them awned-irons, 1775, & says they are called cob-irons. They stand on the hearth where they burn wood, to lay it upon; their points are usually carved with a round knob at the top; some are polished & bright. Formerly were much ornamented. Strutt says they were formerly of copper, highly gilt, &c. in some noble mansions.

Misc 2. 251 "A middle sort of irons were called creepers — were smaller — usually 1 used within the dogs, to keep the ends of wood & brands from the floor". Kitchen andirons were large & strong with little or no ornament; in the great hall they were larger & stronger, to sustain the 20 cord Christmas fire, but more ornamented, & attended by a pair of younger brothers far superior to the creepers, with heads half as high as the others. Some were of cast iron 2½ feet high (what sort dogs he means?) with round faces ornamented at the bottom. Some brass dogs were 4 feet high, & rarely were they faced with silver. Under James I, at his wedding, had fire shovel, tongs, irons, creepers & all chimney furniture of silver.

Fire irons, including and irons, fire fork, tongs & fire pan. [illegible]

As coal were more used, there was a change from the and-irons, to fireplaces composed of connected bars, called grates. At first the and-irons supported the grate called a cradle, in which coals were put. These fireplaces were moveable. Next, the fire places were made with side pieces or jambs, & occupied the whole space between the jambs, and the old chimney corner was at an end. Misc 2. 242 The old chimney corners would contain a whole family. Stoves generally introduced about 1780. — a great variety of stove grates. The chimney corner is only remembered in poetry. (Some with dogs in farm houses with cozy seats)

Fire irons include, shovel, poker & tongs. In time of Henry VIII, the awned irons were accompanied with a two pronged fork, or fire fork, pan & tongs. The coal brought in the poker. Fenders were used to keep fire from the floor. Misc 2. 242 Chimney pieces much decorated are now reduced.

Fire places are noticed formerly as are held.

Misc 5.150 Lanterns were on some old church roofs or towers, supposed to have been sometimes lighted, to guide the mariner at sea, & the traveller on land.

A. 12.64. Street Lamps were used in London 1414, but not in general use until long after. At first wax candles were used; then candles; then lamps, or so called, but cresset were used before lamps. Cresset was twisted rope steeped in pitch, tallow, linseed oil and resin & turpentine; or the light arose from a wick in melted tallow, &c in a hollow pan. Lamps gave but little light even after 1800. No bright light until gaslight 1814.

Wick M.4/p 300 Wax candles formerly used in ceremonies, &c Tallow candles later. (with the wicks I saw at Universal wax candle) The dipped candles of former days were small; sometimes 40 to a pound in last century.

Misc. 2.238 12.64 Candles with rush wicks were used by Romans. John Aubrey about 1678, says the people in some places (New) peeled rushes through melted grease, which make a cheap light & burn long. The practice was common a century later, & still lingers in some counties. The rushes were cut & peeled, & dried, & they are then dipped into hot fat or grease — saved from the skimmings of the pot, the salt being precipitated: or grease is purchased. 6 lbs of grease will dip a lb. of rushes; rushes cost 1/. grease 6 lbs 2/. So 7 lbs of these rush candles cost 3/. — A rush 2 feet 4 inches long burnt an hour wanting 3 minutes. They give a clear light. There are 1600 rushes in a lb. avoirdupois, & they may burn on an average half an hour. So a poor man gets 800 hours of light for 3/. (Mr White's Selborne) "Wick and wax" made a candle in days of J. Hardyman.

M.12.64. Candlesticks were of various fashions in Shakspeare's time — some splendid. [Some formerly made were a split stick, — split at one end, or 3 nails drawn in a stick.

M.2.205. Snuffers. Queen Elizabeth had two pair, "silver gilt" in 1590. Snuffers formerly large & clumsy. [Snuffers of brass & iron, in 1660.

p.409 Coals noticed at Newcastle 1234. Not used in London M.2.245 Called sea coal formerly. Considerably used in 14th century in London, &c: but even in *17th century were mostly used by poor who could not buy wood, & by blacksmiths. Price in London under Henry VIII. 4/. chaldron (only 1/ in Newcastle) Much used and dear 1643. [*I think 16th may be intended.

Ovens were used in monasteries & castles. (In Bakers' shops in London before 1443 — the bread was made at Stratford, for London.

Bread. p.410 Accounts of churches, bishops, lords, & other great men giving bread to the poor. Monasteries did the same.

Misc 2.236 Three kinds of bread centuries ago. Oats, barley, rye & wheat have been used for bread. Under Charles I. 1626 barley bread was the usual food of poorer people: and at the revolution 1688, wheaten bread formed but a small proportion of the food of the people of England. Became much more common before 1725, but not much used in the north. In Cumberland, only the rich used a peck of wheat in a year, & that at Christmas. The crusty the goose pie was made of barley meal. In 1760, wheat was far from being the food of the people in general. He says all use wheat now. Barley is used for distilling & brewing, & oats are given to horses. Some rye bread used. In the north of England, much less wheat is used.

Misc. 2 p. 230 Con. 9 p. 262 Misc. 1. 50 " 7. 161. M. 164

Ale & beer were common in England under the Romans and Saxons. No hops in it. Made of barley & other grains. The Normans used much wine, but ale continued. Holinshed, 1550, estimates the cost (about this age) of 200 gallons of beer at 20 shillings; or a shilling for 10 gallons, or 1½d. a gallon. Hops introduced; but not general until 16 century in England. Said to be used first in England 1524. In 1616, ale had no hops; the liquor called beer had hops; but housewives soon began to put hops into ale.

Ale was the National beverage of England, many sorts. Some were medicated or had medicinal herbs put in them. Was used abundantly in the wasteful banquets of sovereigns & prelates in by-gone ages. At Abp. Nevill's installation 1470, guests had 300 tuns of ale and 100 tuns of wine, or above 100,000 quarts of liquor. (He evidently calls a tun 63 gallons, making in all 25,200 gallons, or 100,800 quarts.) Qu. Elizabeth's entertainment at Kenilworth castle 365 hhds of beer or 23000 gallons (he evidently calls a hhd. 63 gallons) wonderfully drunk. Ale was in the cottage as well as elsewhere (also at Oxford, &c). A word with ale denoted a festival as bridale, the bride feast; leet-ale dinner at Court leet; lamb-ale, feast at lambshearing; whitsun-ale, feast at Whitsuntide; Church ale, a festival in honor of the parish saint, &c.; Clerk-ale, a feast for the parish clerk. The bishops & Charles I. promoted these ales, and they assumed the grossness of orgies. Monasteries were famous for malt liquor & so colleges. The old poets praised ale! Ale houses first licensed under Edward VI. (some error. Alesellers were common long before, perhaps not licensed. Peg-tankards not used in later times; but hooped pewter pots are still used; hoops are merely ornamental:

M. 4. 220 (Drinking vessels were elm, box & holly; with broad mouths, or noggins, ale bowls, wassel bowls, court dishes, trauches, &c.; leather bottles used by shepherds & hawkers-people; some jacks used in alehouses, & great black jacks & bombards at court; also cups of horn, cocoa-nut, ostrich eggs, &c. Taverns had silver flat-bowls, bonnet cups, beakers, &c; wealthy citizens had flagons, tankards, beer-cups, wassail-bowls, &c. Porter first brewed about 1730 — like a mixture of ale & beer.

Wines were formerly from France (& 204 [illegible] in Lyons), from the Rhine & Spain later. "Yes, say the olden wine-cellar was called butlery from the butts & bottles in it." [Richardson differs. Wood says "bottles in the butlery book" (xv. cen.)]

Misc. 1. 137

Misc. 2. 146 " 2. 245 M. 4. 308 " 4. 311 Con 3. 330 M 8. 372

Coaches. The Saxons used wheel carriages, hitherto. A "coach" is mentioned 1253; a "whirlicote" in 1380; "chariots" under Henry VIII. Coaches not much used until Elizabeth's reign. She had a coach 1564, also 1588. These coaches were clumsy, without springs, & streets and roads were bad. In 1636, 6000 kept in and about London. (Men rode on horseback — women in coaches in 16th century. Coachmen were hard drinkers in 16th & 17th centuries. Hackney or hired coaches established 1625. 400 in 1661. 700 in 1694.

M. 3. 112. Con. 9. 338, 9

Stage coaches established soon after 1625. Before 1694 long wagons were used to convey passengers. All heavy & slow.

p. 410 Travelling — was on horseback. Carriages are comparatively modern. Goods were conveyed on pack-horses.

Misc 2. 286 Inns were rare before the reformation. Travellers
M. 1. 78. could lodge at the monastery, the parsonage, or the tabard or inn, but was expected to pay at all, if able. Innkeepers were formerly of some importance & consequence.

Misc 2 286 Roads were formerly from one large town to another, with
— others of less consequence. Roads for horses were bridle-paths
p. 371 so called. Turnpike established 3d of Charles II. the first one.
" 372 Long after this period, travelling was dangerous &
" 373 difficult. In 1703 roads were bad in many places,
" 374 full of holes & sloughs, much causeway. Roads were bad 50 years later. Great improvement in roads since 1740 or 50.

[Highways — see Con & Misc. 1. 173. 174. 175. 176. — Roads 1700 & after. Misc. 7. 158. 143
Turnpikes see " " 1. 74. 175

Singing songs on the road was customary by the laity & rant, & psalms by the clergy.

Inns were not formerly secure. — those in the inn found out
Misc. 1. 78. of a traveller had money & contrived to rob him.
Inns are mentioned in Plays in Shakspeare P. 355.

Misc. Superstitions. [Miscellanies 2. 158. 209. Misc. 1. 58. Misc 7. p. 4.

"Superstition is the greatest burden in the world", says an old writer, and it is a true remark. Erroneous notions were for ages common in every house, & they still linger in many places. The English people are fond of superstitions observances, as their history testifies. He notices Astrology & the Almanac. p. 1. Queen Elizabeth lent her ear to the fellies, & consulted Dee, a reputed conjurer; so did Charles I, who consulted Lilly. Partridge, physician to Charles II. was an astrologer & almanac maker. Gipsies. Will o-the-wisp.

Misc. 1. 243 The moon had great influence in the creed of popular
" 2. 173 Superstition. Hogs were to be killed, medicines taken, seed sown, &c. not to begin in some phase of the moon. The connexion of the moon with the weather is still regarded.

Dreams — belief in them still fostered.

M. 2. 187 Ghosts and Apparitions are vanishing.
" 2. 344 Formerly every village in England had a ghost; all churchyards were haunted, & every common had a circle of fairies; and almost every shepherd had seen a Spirit. Fairies.

"Infidels in some cases are the most credulous men". He refers to Hubert, Hobbes, &c. Doct. Johnson & the Southey believed in apparitions.

Misc. 1. 342. v. Omens & Charms. Prognostications of the weather. Adoring Wells & Fountains. Thunder & Lightning. Lucky Days. Superstitions relative to animals. Plants, Trees & Crosses were used in superstitions.

Misc. 1. 347 Witchcraft. He refers to an estimate of 30,000 persons put to death in England for witchcraft in 200 years.

Astrology was cherished among persons of rank & learning. Much of the satire of Hudibras is levelled at Astrology. Partridge, an astrologer, was physician to Charles II. Almanac makers still deal in astrology.

He is a loose writer; imperfect and unsatisfactory in many things. Has not much to do with the middling & lower classes.

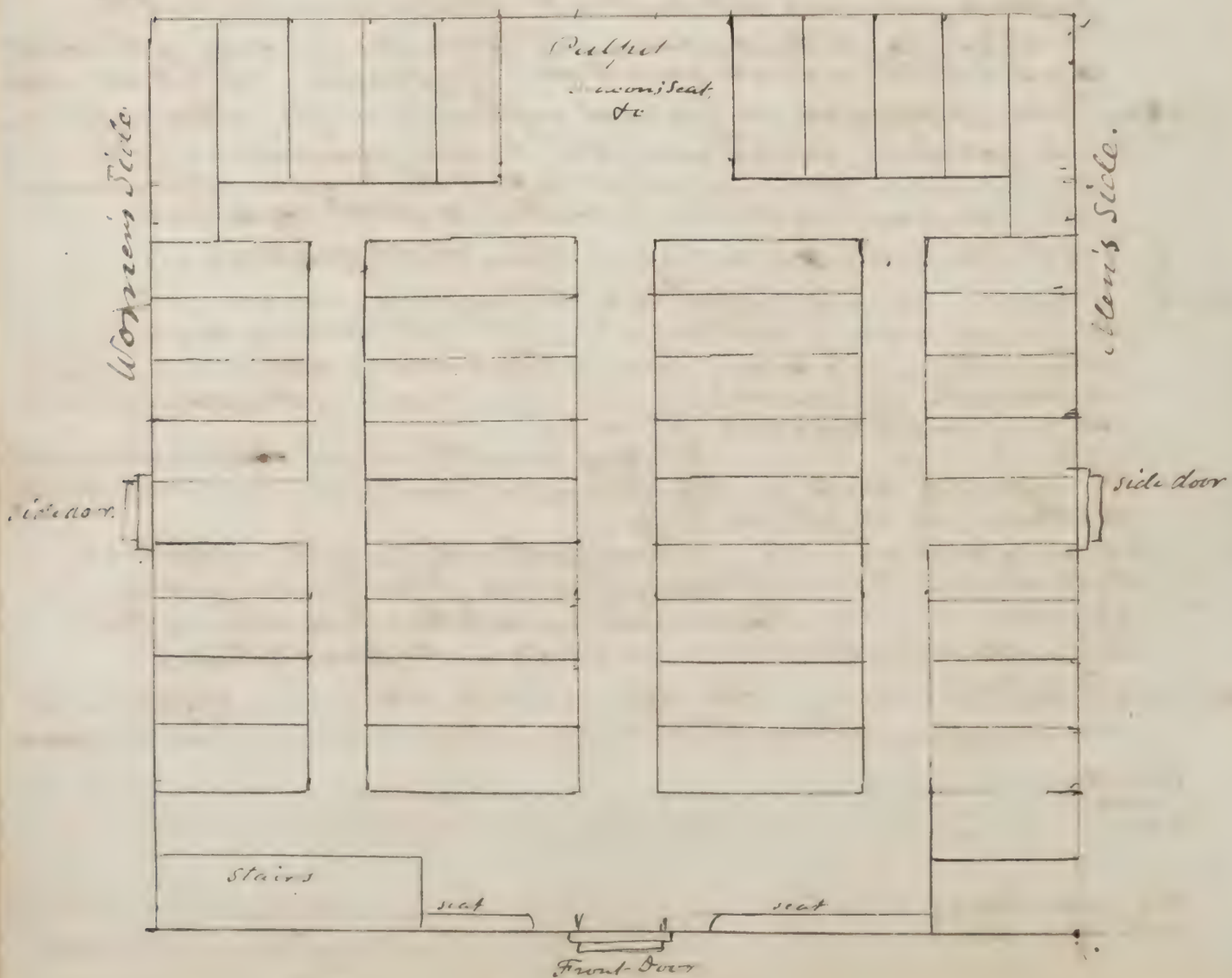
Meeting Houses. [From Bacon's Historical Discourses
Conn. Mr. Conf. 1. 51. 53. 39. 9. 44 See Corr. No 3. 141. No 4. 284. No 5. 244

The first in New Haven, commenced in 1639. 50 feet square. Had a tower surmounted with a turret. Before the pulpit was an elevated seat for ruling Elder, & before that a lower, one for deacons. On the floor were plain seats – no pews nor slips.
9 seats each side of centre aisle, to hold 5 or 6 each.
5 cross seats, each side of pulpit, & another shorter on each side.
4 seats along each wall between cross-seats & side door.
6 seats beyond side door on men's side, & 4 on women's side.

24 seats for men: 22 for women, & two short seats – 48 in all, of which men had 25 and women 23 – Men & women were separated and on opposite sides of the house. All had seats assigned. No place is mentioned for children & young people. In a few years, the means of suppressing disorders among the boys in the meeting house was often a subject in town meeting. Meeting House remained about 30 years. [See next house in Corr. No 5. 244.]

In 1640, a watch was appointed at meeting house – to consist every Lord's day completely armed, and all others to bring their SWORDS, save Mr Eaton, our Pastor, Mr James, Mr Samuel Eaton and two deacons. The number of men to bear arms at the meeting house was regulated. They had seats each side of the front door. A sentinel was placed in the turret. Armed watchmen paraded the streets while the people were together. There were two pieces of artillery near the meeting house. The drum was beaten twice in the turret and along the principal streets before each assembly met. The congregation had the appearance of a garrison.

First New Haven Meeting House – The Seats.



Misc. 9. 402. Meeting Houses, Pews, Seats, &c.

Coffin's Newbury.

p. 64. The meeting House, 1661, was seated — every man & woman had their or her seat designated, the men & women in separate seats. Galleries on 3 sides. The 13 men could sit in the present E. West or front gallery. Gallery on N. W. & S. sides. — Order about firing a gun in meeting on leading a mare into the house, 1661. The galleries had been "3 substantial seats all along both sides & ends". The pulpit & front gallery seem to have been "both sides & west side" used. Galleries were on one side & 2 ends. 3 pers Stairs.

p. 54. The first seating was in 1651, by selectmen. There had been much disorder. Young men were to sit "in the four backer seats in gallery, and two lower seats at west door." Nothing said about children nor young women.

p. 167. Pews built 1700. Ministry wife had one by pulpit stairs. Upwards of 20 others; each built in own pew. — There were first pews, it seems at N.

p. 166 This was a new meeting house, voted 1698, 60 by 50 feet, 20 feet in stud altered to 24 feet. Cost 550 £. Old one was 40 feet wide.

p. 167. The Old house was all seats. The new house, 1700, was to have seats like the old one, "except 10 feet on three sides for pews & alleys." [6 feet wide, or more left for pews — pulpit, door ways, &c. but perhaps 24 pews 6 feet square, or 22. Only 18 noticed.

p. 1682. 29 men & 31 women were seated in 5 new seats in the gallery.

p. 64. 1661. There was a floor laid overhead, "from beame to beame", with the wide boards and nails.

See Meeting Houses, Ipswich, &c. Misc. 9. 347. & other places. Misc. 1. 100

See 2d Meeting House in N. Haven. Coll. 5. 244 f.

Bells.

Hamlet parish, Ipswich, had at first a school bell. In 1731 a bell of 300 lbs. Chebacco parish do — take measures 1713 to buy a bell of 160 lbs.

Misc. 2 p. 33

Bells

Misc. 9. 30 Felt says the bell was rung & meeting house swept at Salem as early as 1638. New bell 1657. From 1673 bell was rung at 5 A.M. and 9 P.M., from spring to fall.

At Ipswich. A meeting house before 1637; another before 1678: 3d one 1700. Lasts was 66 by 60 & 26 feet stud. Cost 900 £. A Clock & dial 1702 for m. house. 1712 a belfry made; before this, there was a turret for bell on the top of the roof. 4th house 1749. 47 by 63. & 26 stud. — All had seats instead of pews, on each side of broad aisle (or all of last 3.) one row for men some for women. Felt's Ipswich.

Bell rung at 9. o'clock. 1657. 1696 a new bell of 200 pounds. next one 600 pounds (1700 Felt says so) 1716. Rung at 5 A.M. from millers 6. 1769 rung at 12½ P.M. & 9 P.M. 1827. at 12. Felt's Ipswich

Newbury (Coffin).

Bell procured about 1655. A man kept the meeting house & rung the bell. 1647. Mention of 1st & 2d bell. Flag rung out at first bell — taken in at 2d. 1700. Bell of 400 lbs to be obtained. 1706 To be hanged in the turret to be rung at 9 every night, & every month tolled every night.

1711. Bell to be rung at 5 A.M. & Sundays & lecture days — the sexton to wipe or rub down the principal seats the day after sweeping. To toll the bell till ninth hour comes.

M. 22940

Ancient Dwelling Houses.

From Felt's History of Salem, 2d Edition.

*Salem houses up to 1660, were cottages, the greater part. Some had thatched roofs, & wooden or "catted" chimneys. Thatch was gathered between salt marsh & low-water mark. Fire places of stone or brick; above wood, or catted, being sticks with ends over one another at right angles, plastered with clay — these were "catted chimneys", so named 1656. Dudley said fire always began in wooden chimneys. Some such continued 50 years. Better houses had brick chimneys — & bricks in walls. The upper story projected over the lower — this fashion came from England; Mr F. treats as a fable the tradition that the projection was on account of Indians.

House in Salem built about 1642. Had square windows, in pairs, or in two frames — upper story projected over lower, roof considerably over the second story. Five windows right over the others in the roof, & a large triangular roof over them. Porch out in middle, not so high as the dormer windows, with no window above the chamber or 2d story — same triangular top as windows in roof. The peaks of the window roofs are not so high as the ridgepole or top of the house roof. One chimney in middle. Back side & ends not seen.

Another old house in Salem. Had square windows in one frame apparently, but subdivided in this form [T]. All swung open together, I imagine. Diamond glass like the other. The same kind of windows (three) right over the others in the roof, with three peaks or gable ends over them which were as high as the ridgepole or top of house, and came out even with the projection or eaves — a little beyond the 2d story, I think. The projection below was not great; but enough for pendants at corners. No porch, but two pillars, one each side of front door, hexagons perhaps, went up above the eaves and were pointed — belonged to Gothic. Small tips were on all corners or peaks: Two chimneys, and only two rooms to be seen, except a space in the middle between the two chimneys, or small rooms between. The space above seemed a room. Rooms have one window in front & one at end. The summits over the dormer windows gain the longitudinal summit of the house & are on the same level. The end present, one peak & the front 3 peaks, which look much alike. Front looks some as if there were three perfect roofs, going from front to back side of the house. Chimneys not at ends, but next to space, or partly in it.

p. 408 Gambrel roof: Mr F. says, came from France called Mansard. 1653 no putting stones — built about 1643. Also

Four side roofs, steep, with no gable ends, were introduced. — and still plenty but much lower pitch

Brick Houses, very few in Salem before 1774, but one noticed 1707. They were considered damp & unhealthy. There was some before Revolution. In 1805 only 25 brick houses 14 stores & 10 for other purposes

p. 99. Windows. Mr F. says glass cut in diamond form, & set in lead lines, were 3 or 4 inches long — small windows were 1½ by two feet wide, 2½ by 3 feet long & sometimes in halves. Opened on hinges, inwardly or outwardly. They were succeeded by glass 4 by 6, next 5 by 7, & on to 6 by 8, 7 by 9, & set with putty in wooden sashes. Some 10 by 12, 50 years ago. Diamond glass windows were fashionable over a century.

*Felt: "The greater part of our dwellings were cottages." Some had thatched roofs & wooden chimneys, &c

Ancient dwelling House.

From Felt.

Houses were usually two stories, jutted. Beams projected so as to be seen in rooms. Attic jutted over 2d story. [H. says "outside of houses were usually plastered", in old eng. (said.)] Roofs high & steep, with dormer windows, and sleeping rooms

Chimneys one — sometimes two, were of great size and tops above the roof nicely worked.

Fire places large especially of kitchens — seats in each corner. Dutch Tiles used to ornament some.

Front doors had knockers of iron — often a porch before door. [Not many knockers, if any in early days]

Felt says — "Room walls, the main of common sort of dwellings were made of clay mixed with straw; in other, better houses, they were of lime of shells, mixed with hair and sand & chalk.

Limestone — not found 1663 according to Joscelyn. Lime brought from Pennsylvania after that was settled. But shell lime used after 1724.

Paper Hangings advertised 1737 — not common till after 1800.

Carpets, a few — in parlors. [He evidently supposes that carpets were for floors in early days — says they were few before 1800.

Sanded floors formerly common — curiously figured with the broom

No painting; no painters in 17th century.

Building at Plymouth — from Young's Chronicles.

1620. Dec. 23. Saturday. "As many as could went ashore, and felled and carried timber to provide themselves stuff for building." Dec. 25. Monday. They went ashore, "some to fell timber, some to saw, some to rive, & some to carry." They began to build a house 20 feet square for common use. Dec. 28. Platform for ordnance on hill, worked at.

1621 Jan. 3. getting thatch. Jan. 9. went to building in two rows of houses below the hill — to be 19 in all. (19 families besides single persons.) Every man to build his own house, the common house nearly finished. Some made mortar & some gathered thatch. In 14 days it was thatched.

Jan. 11. 1622. Some gathered thatch; it was bound in bundles.

M.R. 292c } 22d. &c. wrought on houses. Feb. 4. a storm "caused much daubing of our houses to fall down". Note by Mr Young:— "Their houses were probably logheds, thatched, and the interstices filled with clay.

Jan. 21. Sunday. They kept meeting on land — what time they removed & occupied the houses does not appear.

Buildings elsewhere

Mr Higginson sailed for New England, April 25. 1629 — his long letter was written in September, or about that, Mr Young thinks. He says "We that are settled at Salem make what haste we can to build houses".

June & July 1630. Gov. Winthrop & others arrived at Charlestown. "The multitude set up cottages, booths & tents about the Town Hill". Ch. Records, written after. "Set lodging in these cottages." Gov. W. ordered his house to be cut & sawed" The timber was removed to Boston. People began to build in Boston against winter. "Ralph Sprague & others began to build their houses" at Ch. in 1629. Boston brought building timber from Islands.

Johnson says of Charlestown, 1630. "They pitched some tents of cloth; others built them small huts in which they lodged their wives & children". Under 1642 Johnson says of the towns in N.E.: "The Lord hath been pleased to turn all the wigwams, huts & hovels the English dwelt in at their first coming into orderly, fair and well built houses, well finished many of them."

Old Cottages & Farm Houses in England & others.

M. 11. 31 (From Rees Cyclopedia.

(Buildings of England are formed of — Rough Stone — Hewn Stone — Brick & Stone mixed (or bricks faced with stone, or having window sills &c of stone) — lastly timber, "formerly the most common of all, & is still a considerable class"; such small cottages of the poor outside the north distinct and many farm houses & considerable dwellings. These are formed of a frame of timber work, which in the better sort of houses has its interstices filled in with brick work, & is called brick nogging, [Nogging is a partition of scantlings filled with bricks. Webster] or brick and stud, and then lathed over & plastered, or rough cast, or stuccoed, or sometimes boarded; the poorer sort, however are covered with reeds & clay. English buildings are roofed with reeds and thatch, which was formerly the most general mode, & is still very prevalent in the country; also with tiles, slate lead & copper.

(Cottages were formerly frequently built of earthy substances with straw &c, and called wattled cottages. Have of late given away, in some measure, to more durable buildings.

More ancient cottages, are supposed to have been formed of clay, & similar materials, supported by posts & cross pieces of wood, then plinty. Roof high & it projected over the wall to throw the rain off. Chimney at one or both ends commonly outside of the wall, generally roundish, with a projecting coping to keep off the rain. The roof of wood covered with straw, reeds, or slates. When garrets were formed, then were windows in the end, slope of roof, or both. Windows were broader than high everywhere, from lowness of side wall, & for giving light — a long covered top. If the cottager had a cow or horse, he had a shed or hovel at the side or end — Some cottages made of clay were two stories, but two story ones were commonly of brick or stone. Cottages of clay & wood, or bricks, or bricks with wood, in place of turf, &c are still seen. He refers to roofs "sloped on all sides", in the pavilion manner, fire in middle and chimney in centre.

Con. G. 336 / p. 408. Boards are said to be best for flooring but cost considerable. (Board floors of yellow deal are used in houses, nailed down. Also earthen floors made of loam; of lime & sand & blood; of bricks, stone, &c.

(Farm houses with hip roofs (& hiped roofs, he has) on all sides are recommended, to save gable ends, which cost something.

p. 399 Mis. 2. 295

Pitch of old roofs in Eng. was an equilateral triangle (top angle 60 degrees) — afterwards the square was used (top angle 90 degrees) — then the pitch was reduced to one third the width — and to 1/4th, the present standard. Some are much below 1/4th.

p. 406

(Roofs. A simple roof is one side only, a shed or "lean to" roof which throws all water one way. Next 2 planes of equal inclination. Next, the form of a trapezium, sides wind, not planes. [I do not understand.] Some flat on top, are called truncated, used to lessen height. (A hiped roof is where the four sides are inclined planes. "The inclined ridges, which spring from the angle of the walls are called hips", Rees.

[A hip roof in the United States is a different thing. The hips are horizontal. At least I have been brought up with such a notion. I may be wrong as to other people, I think I am. Hip roofs are the same here. Horizontal ridges belong to Gambrel roofs.

[see next page

Old buildings in England, &c.

p. 364. Men's Ideas about the Laborers.

Mr Holland, in his View of Cheshire, thinks "that the greatest evils of agriculture would be to place the laborer in a state of independence, & thus destroy the indispensable gradations of society". "The great object is to enable him to subsist without parochial relief". Rees quotes Holland.

Mr Beatson thinks the best & cheapest construction for a laborer's cottage is, viz. "an apartment 12 feet square is sufficiently large for a laborer & his family to eat in, to hold besides all the furniture & utensils necessary therein; one sleeping apartment over that, partitioned off as to be most convenient, & least offensive to decency, will constitute, he thinks, all the lodging required in a simple cottage". A cottage 4 feet longer (12 by 16) might be divided. Lean-to referred to.

Vancouver's View of Devonshire says the disposition to emigrate to America arises among those who can read & write (1807.) & he suggests that education of the lower classes should be stopped. "In short, says V. the peasant's mind should never be inspired with a desire to amend his circumstances by the quitting of his cast, but every means should be employed to make that situation as comfortable and happy to him as possible". Marshal calls this first part of this, Hen's doctrine, & calls Vancouver soundly. Loudon also is strongly opposed to him.

From Watson's Cyclopedia

M. 2. 297 Hip Roof has rafters as long, and with the angles
Mu. 2. 280 of the foot &c, at the ends of buildings, as it has at sides.
see below
p. 398. The feet of rafters at ends of buildings stand on the same plane
p. 406. (buildings with hipped roofs meant) viz. parallel with horizon. and at same height from foundation, with rafters on the sides of the roof — Hips, Watson says, are pieces of timber placed at the corners of a roof.

A collar beam is framed across between two principal rafters.

Pitch of roof is regulated by climate & materials. A roof covered with lead may be nearly flat, but this is seldom done. A pediment pitch is 1/4th of the width — for tiles the pitch should be higher & even for slates. Copper is sometimes used on low pitched roofs.

From Edinburgh Encyclopedia & Watson.

see above Hip rafters & common rafters noticed. Hips & hipped used. Hips are angles. Hips are inclined.

"Wall plate" is the name of the plate on top of the wall, under the ends of the beams. These plates are sometimes
Mu. 4. 300 called Raising pieces (Watson) (sometimes old Raisens.) are over the posts or puncheons. A puncheon is a piece placed upright between two posts to help them sustain the weight.

Hip roof, also called Italian roof, has no gable end, stread head nor jerkin-head. (such heads are a gable & hip at same end, he says?) It is gable or upright to collar beam & then two short hips, which shut up with their tops to the top of a pair of rafters. [I do not understand.]

Wall plates are laid on the walls to bind & make pressure equal
Mu. 4. 300 sometimes called raising-plates. (Ed. En.)

Principal rafters, tie-beam make a triangle. Have a king post, &c
Mu. 4. 300 Tie beam is same as beam. In 1796. they are said to lie on the top of the wall plates.

[Continued 4 leaves forward. 406 p.

Proceedings of General Court, while held in England. Extracts. [See Miscel. No 4. 320. 327.

From Young's Chron. of Mass.

In 1629 — List of apparel for 100 men — estimated probably for servants sent over, for a year or more: or for others.

400 pairs of shoes; 400 Shirts.
300 " of Stockings, viz. 200 Irish at 1/1. & 100 knit at 2/4.
10 doz. pairs of Norwich garters at 5/. doz. [Extend below knee, bow on side.
"200 suits doublet & hose, of leather, lined with oil skin leather, the hose and doublet with hooks & eyes."
100 suits northern dussens or Hampshire Kersey, lined, the hose with skins, the doublets with linen of Guilford or Gedlyman serges, 2/10 to 3/. per yard, 4½ to 5 yards to a suit.
400 bands. 300 plain falling bands. 100 ..... bands.
100 waistcoats of green cotton, bound with red tape
100 leather Girdles [did office of suspenders, Young says.
100 monmouth caps @ 2/. each; 500 red knit caps at 5d each.
100 black Hats, brims lined with leather, in boxes so lined
200 doz. hooks & eyes, and small do. do. for mandilions
16 doz. Gloves, viz. 12 doz. Calves leather, 2 doz. Sheep's leather, 2 doz kid.
"Sheer linen for handkerchers". 3/. Leather; ½ dresser.
50 mats to lie under 50 beds on board of ships; 50 rugs
50 pairs blankets of Welch cotton; 100 pairs sheets.
50 bolsters and bolsters "with wool to put them in" (in them? the ticking scotch. m.g. 202
Linen for towels, tablecloths, napkins, Seachests. Hoops, saws, chalk, 10 m. nails, 5 hd. bracad, two iron, 2 qrs steel and 1 fodder lead, nails & red lead.

March 16. 1629. The ship

100 mandilions. [Young says these were sort of long garments, loose cassocks, or sacks covering the whole body, usually without sleeves] lined with white cotton at 1/ yard.
Breeches & waistcoats; and 100 leather suits doublets and breeches of oiled leather; 100 prs breeches of leather; Drawers to serve to wear with both their other suits.

Feb 23. 1629. ARMS for 100 men.

Letter from London in 1629 says "We have followed your advice & sent out men & guns & snaphances" Misc. q. 298.

3 drums, with two pairs of heads to each
2 Ensigns. [Colors or flags]
2 partisans for Capt. & Lieut. [Young says this was a pike or pontoon, blade wider than pike, & point near staff formed like a crescent.] Letter Commanders

+mis 2 113. M. 2.95

3 Halberts for 3 Sergeants [Staff 5 feet long with steel head in shape of an axe, formerly carried by Sergeants.]
80 bastard muskets with snaphances, 4 feet in barrel, without rests [Snaphance is Dutch name for firelock; hammer did not form covering of the pan]

Misc. 9. 298

mis. 2 114

6 long fowling pieces, musket bore, 6½ feet long
4 long do do - with bastard musket bore, 5½ feet long.
10 full muskets, 4 feet barrel, with matchlocks & rests.
90 Bandoleers for muskets, each with a bullet bag
10 horn flasks, for long fowling pieces, to hold 2 pounds each
100 swords & belts
60 Corselets & 60 pikes. 20 half pikes.

[Young says Bandoliers had 12 little wooden boxes covered with leather, each had a charge of powder; bandoleer was a belt worn over left shoulder, with the little boxes suspended to it; a bullet bag and priming box hung at the right hip, at bottom of belt. Little cans for powder were sometimes of tin. Bandoliers were used until the close of 17th century — then superseded by cartridge box. — Corslets worn chiefly by pikemen; generally included head-piece, gorget, back & breast, with skirts giron hanging over thighs. Y. quotes Meyrick's Ancient Armor. p. 40]

* right shoulder. Felt.

General Courts in England relating to Massachusetts, &c

Feb. 1629. (1628 O.S.) cont. from last page
For 100 soldiers — 12 barrels powder
1 lb shot to a bandolier
8 pieces land ordnance for fort, viz demiculverins 30 Cwt. ea.
3 Sakers 25 Cwt. 1 whole Culverin as large as may be.
2 small pieces, iron drakes; [same as those of Felt on preceding page
A seine to fish with.

For 100 passengers and 35 mariners 3 months; the mariners double (return included) [in the Talbot. Felt.
45 tuns beer, but 4/, 39 at 6/ per tun: 6 tons water.
Casks Malaga and Canary [Felt
12 m. Bread after 3/4 C. to a man (84 lbs or 75)
[calling men 135 + 35 = 170. 75 lbs to a man make 12750 lbs.
84 lbs to a man make 14280 pounds.
12000 lbs with an addition of 12 lbs to a hundred make 13440 lbs.
I know not whether the 12 m. meant 12000 lbs or 13440 lbs. perhaps the former.]
22 hhds Beef. 110 bushels peas, or a peck to a man [for voyage &c [160 men.
20 bushels Oatmeal. 4 C. Haberdine (salt codfish) 62 couple each, couple 11 pounds, all 1/2 pound to a man per day (some error in this, it would give about 1/2 lb a week to a man.)
8 doz pounds candles (96 lbs); 2 tuns beer vinegar. [Felt.
1 1/2 bushels mustard seed.
20 gallons oil Gallipol or Majorca (Olive oil) 2 qts to a man
2 firkins soap. 2 puncheons Spanish Wine, 10 Gal. each
4000 billets firewood. 10 firkins butter
10 C. cheese. 20 Gal aquavitae.

Cost of Articles [Cost of things [illegible]
March 1629.
B. 500. 60 Corselets, viz. breast, back, reins, gorget, tasses (part of thighs) and headpiece, to each; varnished black, with leathers and buckles @ 17/ ea. 4 at 24/ ea. [and armorer [cuirass (Felt)
B. 400. 400 bandoliers made of neat's leather, broad girdles, "each with 12 chages" where one was a priming box, of wood covered with black leather, 2/ ea. The boxes, 30 for bastard muskets, and 10 for full muskets.
10 doz Shoes. 8s & 9s at 2/5 [In Felt. shoes at 2/1 [and 2/4 of neat's leather
10 doz Shovels & Spades @ 18/ doz [(1 1/2 doz men. 14 to 13. neat's 2/1 [illegible 2/6
100 swords cost 4/6 each; 100 shortones at 2/ ea.
[Chapman plates at [illegible] of Scotland. Felt] [10. Felt at 2/6. Polonia hilts 3/4 £
Charges of 100 men at 15 £ each [with provisions, &c. 1500
Ship 3 mo. at 80 £ 400 Another ship 500 £ [Talbot [Pinnace & help 900
Victuals & wages for 32 men (sailors &c) at 70 £ mo. 350
20 cows & bulls at 4 £ ea. 10 mares & horses at 6 £ each. ... 140
Charges of them (Animals apparently. ... 470
[Probably cows for voyage was 15 £ ea. [horses 17 £ ea. [see p. 403 [illegible]
12 Gal Aquavitae 2/6 gal [see Conn. Hist. No 2. 246 p. £3360.
12 sides bacon 74 1/2 stone of 8 lbs each (596 lbs; 50 lbs to a side) at 2/5 for 8 lbs.
m. 11. 12. Burrs to make Millstones, 10, 2 stones each. 11 £ } all 12.4.0
14 C. plaster of Paris at 1/6. Portage &c 3/.
2 coppers for a Vessel £12.12.0 [Boilers to cook in.
Bale Flemish cloth for vessel 18 £; 30 quarters Malt £25.15.0.

General Courts in England - relating to Mass.

1629 Mar. 9 (1628 O.S.)

Provisions for 120 men

120 flitches bacon; 120 gallons sweet oil

150 quarters Meal; 30 quarters peas at 26/

15 quarters Groats at 24/; 20 firkins butter at 17/

64 quarters Malt at 17/6; 30 C. Cheese

11 yds ticking 3/4 broad; 2 1/16 yard long & 1½ yds broad; 11 yards made bedtick & bolster. [11 yds, 3/4 yd wide seem to have made bed and bolster; and bed was 2 1/16 yds long & 1½ yds wide. Was this the width when filled, or before?

Felt no "2 bed ticks & bolsters of Sackcloth" in 11 yds for bed & bolster, at 10 oz per yard.

1629 Mar. The Company proposed to send over Wheat, Rye, Barley, oatmeal; a hhd of each in the ear: beans, pears; stones of all sorts of fruits as peaches, plums, filberts, cherries; pears apples and quince kernels; pomegranates, woad seed, saffron heads, liquorice seed, flaxseed, (some roots sent & madder roots), potatoes, hop roots, hempseed; currant plants, coneys, tame turkeys shoes, linen cloth, woolen cloth, pewter bottles, pots, brass ladles & spoons, copper kettles, oiled skins of leather, rapeseed, linseeds. [not so [illegible] April 17

They sent off some of cloth & leather, not oil skins, they being too dear. Felt. [illegible]

Endicot came over 1628; left England in June. arrived [illegible]

Higginson came over 1629; left England in April, arrived May 30. 5 vessels

In Feb. 1629. the Company talked of sending over between 200 and 300 persons, & 100 head of cattle.

1629. April 17. Swine & goats to be sent.

" " "Tame Turkeys shall now be sent", or by other ships. Horses, mares, cows, bulls, & goats shipped.

Staves & other timber wanted. "Cleavers of timber" were sent over.

Felt. 1629. April 16. Prince & Gembalt 60 females m & unm. 26 children, 300 men, with supplies and 140 head of cattle. [mostly were servants.

1629 April 30. Prince says, 60 women & maids, 26 children, 300 men, with victuals, arms, apparel, tools, 140 head of cattle, were to go to New England.

5 ships came over when Higginson came, or about that time in 1629.

May 28. 1629. Francis Webb - to have encouragement "in setting up his sawmill". - (seems an adventurer, not a colonist. No mill set up I think.)

1629 Sept. 29. "Sale of the Clapboards and other wood" ordered in England. These had been sent over in return ships.

"Coopers and cleavers of wood" in New England, mentioned.

Cedar from Naumkeag is valued at 20/ per lb

Adventurers - in May 1629, were to have 200 acres for the adventure. In Nov 1629, the quantity of land was doubled. 50 to have 400 acres, if I understand it.

[Continued p. 465

Young thinks the tall grass of Higginson was Poa [U.3 p.16

and the roses, "wild brier (rosa rubiginosa.

He says, "Mr Pratt the surgeon" removed to Connecticut in 1636", and was lost at sea 1644. He is mistaken. The Cor. Pratt was a different man.

General Courts in England.

1629. Dec. 1. Tuesday. G. Court in London.
Undertakers were to provide ships to transport passengers at 5£ a person, and 4£ a ton for goods.
To sail by March 1. Sucking children not to be reckoned.
— Those under 4 years, 3 for 1; 4 to 8, 2 for 1; 8 to 12, 3 for 2.
ship of 200 tons may carry 120 passengers. Return freight viewer 60/ ton; other things 40/ ton
[This refers to the passengers that came in 1630. — see above
see Coll. Miscel. No 2. 246 —— Miscel No 3. [illegible]
Higginson letter July 1629. — so transportation is £5. for an adult, £10 a tun
and 3£ a ton of goods. Felt, Salem

Remarks about Clothing.
"A Suit" was evidently a doublet [illegible]; or doublet & breeches.
It is the same in Shakspeare. They were fastened with hooks & eyes, or leather ones were.
Winthrop's son at Dublin college, 1628, had cloth for "doublet & hose".
That seems a suit. He had also a jerkin (same as jacket or waistcoat)
and those who came to New England had also a waistcoat.
See Winthrop. Coll. Miscel. No 2. 244.

Josselyn's estimate for clothing for a man coming to New England in 1638, is similar to that 3 pages back — "suits", waistcoat, shirts, hat, caps, stockings, falling bands, shoes. — See Miscel. No 3. 134
Doublet & hose were made of the same kind of cloth. Jacket was different —— P.S. Josselyn's estimate is taken from one about Virginia 1624

p. 357. Domestic Fowls.
M.H.C. 61. Felt says (Salem History) "Domesticated pigeons, ducks, hens, geese and Turkeys were early brought from England." Only turkeys are mentioned on preceding page; but the colonists had "poultry" letter from Prince, Nov. 1630.
[1682. Geese not to go on commons at Salem after last of June. Felt
Apple Trees.
Gov. Endicott exchanged 500 apple trees of 3 years growth for land 1649. Felt.

Mass. 2. 296 Passage from England.
" 7. 182 Wood says men were carried over for 5£ a man & furnished with salt beef, pork & fish, butter, cheese, peas, pottage, good biscuit and 6/ beer. He recommends other things. 5£ is the same mentioned above — & seems to include passage & provisions.
But were men brought over for 5£ & kept? (Mr. Felt says) about $22. 22.

The Virginia estimate 1624 for one man, was as follows
(Coll. Miscel. No 6. 146) Apparel & bedding £4. 10. 0. Armor £3. 9. 6
Victuals for a year £3. 3. 0. One bbl of Tools & household utensils
for 6 persons, £1. 7. 6, with sugar, spice & fruit at sea; & nails.
All the preceding make £12. 10. 0
Freight of them, called 1/2 ton. 1. 10. 0.
Passage of each man. 6. 0. 0
£20. 0. 0.
The cost of fitting out a man & keeping him a year, is called £20. including passage.
It seems to include victuals on the passage.

Articles at Piscataway 1635 (Adams' Portsmouth) Mason's Property.
Cassocks & breeches of cloth, of canvas & of stuff; Shirts, Hats,
Coarse shoes, Stockings, shoes, lined coats, pappoose coats, rugs
cloth waistcoats, red; moose coats, red baize, small hose
mouchmouth caps, Shoe leather, &c
14 Iron pots; 23 Iron kettles; 127 Cds wrought pewter, 501 lbs wrought brass,
nails, spikes, iron, steel; Smiths, coopers, carpenters & masons tools;
19 bbls pitch; 16 bbls tar, ropes, cables, Herring nets, Seines
cod & mackerel lines & squid lines; cod and mackerel hooks;
1500 boards, 151 planks.
Provisions. Corn, Oatmeal, meal, malt, peas, candles, sugar, 512 lbs Tobacco,
6 pipes wine. 170 Gal. Aquavitae, 2 Chimney cheeks.
[See Miscel. No 4. 320.] Cattle. 24 Cows, 2 bulls, 22 steers & heifers, 10 calves, 22 sheep & lambs, 27 goats, 64 hogs old & young, 113 mare, and horses, 9 colts. First cattle were from Denmark.
M. 12. 150

Old Salem. Wild Animals &c

[P. 158. Misc. 9. 274. Mass. 3. 38.

Salem paid 1/. for killing foxes 1656 & after to defence. 1/.
Johnson says the **rat** was brought in; the mouse, a native.
1640. Salem gave for wolves 15/. in your mouse river; 10/. for others killed.
1644 " " " 30/. "taken in traps or falls"
1644. " " " 15/. - "Killed by guns or pieces."
1645 Salem voted to import hounds - to destroy wolves.
1661. " " 30/. for a wolf.
1664-5. Legislature gave premium 40/. but the claimants "they were to bring the heads and nail them on the meeting house". Felt says. "He is in error. I think. In the view or says the head was to be nailed up "at the meeting house". Heads were buried 1648.
1680 Premium 30/. [at Portsmouth [Adams] wolf heads were nailed "on the meeting house. Misc. 8. 158, 156 [Sparks p. 47. 43
Fee: 10/ paid.

Domestic Animals - & their Keepers [Misc. 9. 335

Cats & Dogs were plenty soon after settlement.

Hogs at Salem had 2 keepers, 1638 and after. People were to provide corn on lords days [so each keeper had half Sundays free. Hogs to be ringed. 1644.

Goats. There were 40 at Naumkeag in 1629. & Goat-herd 1637. (p. 402)
1639. 2 goat herds. They were driven out some an hour high and brought in an hour after sunsetting. Some were Milch goats.
Ewe goat in 1633 was worth 30 lb. In 1646. goats 8/. 1694. 14/. 1717. 3/.
1637 Sheep were kept by the goat herd. Goats took the lead in the herd.

Cows. 1629. 40 Cows at Salem. 1637 a neat herd. He kept cattle from April 1 to Dec 1. 8 months complete. Owners aided on lord's day. Went out an hour after sunrise - herdman had 7/. a head.
1638 Two men kept the herd and had 36 lb. went out sun 1/ hour high & came home sun 1/ hour high. One man employed 2 to keep them.
1639. Only 4 Milch cows under herdman - [illegible]
1641 90 cows in Salem under herdmen. Some tick on other [illegible] cows.
1655 100 cows. Keepers could attend worship every Sabbath.
1657 Herdman & assistant had 114 lb in both. Wheat & Ind. corn
1695 Cowkeeper had to sound his horn at the end of each cross street "as formerly", & cows seem to have been brought to him.
Value: lots in valuations - 1646. [illegible] 1662. 10/. 1687. 8/. 1694. 14/. 1717. 3/.
1663 to 1700 herdman received for each cow 3/3 to 4/6 a season [illegible]

Misc. 9. 358 Horses. 7 or 8 at Salem 1629 — Horses were left to range - in winter as well as in summer - became poor. Were sometimes caught & used by others - law against it. 1647.
1655 A horse sold for £10. 14. 0 in barley 4/6 peas 4/ wheat 4/6 pork 5/. beef 20/.

Ferries. Carriages & Toll. [Misc. 9. 316. Mass. 4. 65

Horses not mentioned at ferries until 1639
1714 South Ferry. The boat was to carry horses & carriages.
Calash owned at Salem 1701 - first mentioned. But few other except at Boston & perhaps Dorchester.
Lady Andros & husband came in a Coach 1687
Sidney's came in - Andros not say when - one at Dr. in Boston 1714
Jewel's Ferry 1742 3/ for chair or chaise [illegible] person.
" " 1748 3/ for chaise a two wheel c. & 6/ for 4 wheel chaise or chair
" 1756 Chair 5/ person 1/ 2 wheeled chaise 7/ 4 wheeled chaise 9/
[Carriage taxes see Mass. 1. 335. [illegible] 2 seg. seat pence 1/3 [illegible] man & horse 4 do. do. 2/3
[illegible] old way from Salem to Boston [illegible] Winnisimet Ferry; [illegible] Ferry. Public & private carriages [illegible] stopped at the ferries, & other reasons crossed. Those who came on horses did the same. Those who had 10 cts of produce could not do this, I think. Old price from S. to Winnisimet ferry [illegible] and 3/4
1714. 9/. 2 seat 17 [illegible] 9/.

Domestic Animals & Keepers.

Mass. Rec. 1. 335 — At Cambridge, 1636. Mar. 13. Wm Patten was to have 70£ to keep 100 cattle on S. side of river for 7 months. He may have corn — to have some help at first — & a man to keep them every other sabbath. These were "dry cattle".

Goats had a keeper. Hogs had a keeper.

Mass. Rec. 1. 90 — "If a cock, hen, or Turkey is found in a garden, the owner is to pay 3 pence each. If they refuse, the fowls may be killed. Hogs to be ringed before Oct. 20.

p. 58 — Wild Animals

Those still remaining in vicinity of Salem are Cats, fox, mink, mole, muskrat, rabbit, raccoon, skunk, squirrel, weasel and woodchuck, mouse, rat, &c.

The Deer for its utility
The Wolf for its destructiveness } our fathers had much to do with these

Salem p. 266

Bears, beavers, wildcats, otters were formerly in abundance. Deer, wolves, Indians, Dansers, Manchester, &c. Felt had the above also

(Continued from Page 402.

Small settlement at Cape Ann began 1624. Gorman in 1626 — some went to Naumkeag. Settlers, a few, at Naumkeag in fall of 1626 — Morton's settlement at Mt. Wollaston broken up 1628 & he sent to England.

Company sent over John Endicott as Gov. & this with him arrived at Naumkeag Sept. 6. 1628. His company, then there before, made about 50 or 60 persons.

Called "Naumkeak" by Indians. Mansfield, Higginson, Manwood & few settled at Charlestown, Mishawum, in July 1628 and more in 1629.

1629. Feb. 16. Gov. in London wrote to Gov. Endicott that ships and emigrants were coming; desired to have him send backing to the vessels, fish, fishing of sturgeon, timber, sassafras, sumach, silk grass, beaver.

Coll. Mass. 3. 188.

1629. March 5. Mr John Pratt was to be sent out as surgeon — to have £25 per his chest & 15£ for salary 1st year; & 20£ a year for 2d & 3d year — pipe of tobacco to be transported by Company, who will give a house & allot him 100 acres.

Coll. Mass. 3. 245

March 5. Robert Allerley (servant to Mr. Pratt, Surgeon) agreed to serve the Company for 3 years — to have 20 nobles 1st year, 2d year ... 3d year 20 marks — "to serve as a barber & a surgeon".

March 17. Cooper & Higher agreed with.
Cooper & Cleaver agreed with. } Making Salt Petre & making pitch & plants & vines Oct. 1629.
Samuel Sharpe to oversee the ordnance agreement.
Thomas Graves, a man experienced in iron works, salt works, saw mills, lead, [illegible] in lead, copper & allum mines, sculptor, drafts, man & three servants. Agreement with him.
John Oldham had returned to E. proposition for new.
Richard Claydon, Carpenter — agreement — also "plow wright"

Rev. Francis Higginson, Contract with him. April 8. 1629. Allowed 30£ to my apparel, & for voyage, 10£ for books, free passage for himself & family and furniture. Salary for 3 years 30£ a year. House, land, chest, &c. milk of two cows, &c.

Similar contract with Rev. Mr. Skelton & Mr. Bright (Samuel Bright)

Rev. Ralph Smith coming — not sent.

Letter April 17. 1629. Says Swine may be had at New Plymouth (M. C. 6 Coll. 42. goats will be shipped immediately.

Shipwrights, Wheelwrights, coopers & cleavers of timber, carpenters & sawyers sent out. Coopers & Cleavers to get out staves, &c. Fishermen sent.

One man sent "whose chief employment will be to get you good venison"

Lambert Wilson, Chirurgeon, to remain 3 years — he to instruct 1 or 2 more.

John Brown & Samuel Brown

Stone was here 1629

Coll. & Mass. 2. 213 — 180 servants sent over 1629 were freed 1630 — (several writers say they came over 1628. wrong.

Old Buildings in England - from 4 leaves back.

Roofs [from Ed. Encyclopedia. M 2.2960

P. 398 P. 399

In large, handsome houses, as represented on plates, there are smaller rafters above every principal rafter, of the same height with the common rafters, and the roof rests directly on these upper rafters & the common ones, and not on the principal ones.

Purlins are horizontal pieces of timber resting on the principal rafters, and extending lengthwise through the building, or from pair to pair of principal rafters. The common rafters, including those over the principal ones, are supported by these purlins (or rest on them) and by the pole plates & ridge-piece.

Pole plate seems to be the wall plate not certain - perhaps some raised higher, to sustain the ends of rafters, ~~though~~ On further examination, I think Pole plate is distinct from wall plate; it is said to be supported upon ends of the tie-beams or upon the feet of the principal rafters [said to be over each opposite wall.

Ridge-piece is the name of the ridge pole at apex of the roof.

Cocking and Cogging - are joints of tie beams and wall plates, when former lie on the latter. They are furrowed & ridged when they come together, so that they cannot move - were formerly dove tailed. - [Our cock tenons at top of posts seem to be for the same purpose - probably named from cocking.

Pitch of Roof. The more severe the climate, the greater the pitch of the roof. The Germans had a high pitch. The gothic roofs were an equilateral triangle - this was the form of public & private roofs in the middle ages, from the cottage to the mansion, and until the expulsion of the pointed style by Inigo Jones.

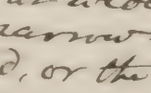
M 2.2960 P. 398 P. 399

Rafters as long as 3/4 ths of the width of the building were ~~still~~ called the true pitch formerly, and are still used in some places with tiles. But in large buildings or mansions, the pediment pitch was introduced from Italy, covered with lead. Slate are used from equilateral gothic to the Greek pediment.

Greek Roofs were from 1/8 to 1/9 of the span.
Roman Roofs " 1/5 to 2/9 of — do. [Sometimes same or 2/9.

After the 3/4th rafters, the square was called the true pitch. That is, upper angle of roof was 90 degrees, before Pediment pitch. The present practice in England is to make the height from 1/3 to 1/4 of span.

High pitch has advantages as to snow & rain. A low pitch has less pressure on the walls, shorter timbers, & is cheaper.

Some buildings are not of a width, but narrowing, perhaps both ways, making a trapezium. Such must have a level on top, beginning at widest end & running to a point as the top of the ridge at narrow end, as  and rafters will wind, or the ridge piece will incline, or the roof

The tops of some roofs seem to have a slope on 4 sides, and a level or flat above the slope. This level is a little inclined. highest in middle.

Roof & other things should be "adapted to the nature of the climate and the circumstances of the possessor."

[Chambers says the profile of the most beautiful roof is an equilateral triangle. He says pediment falcon is used chiefly in Italy & warm countries where little snow falls. He mentions roofs of three sorts (Double ridge - platform (eastern) truncated or cut square off at a certain height & covered with a terrace - Dome, &c.

Old Buildings in England. (Ed. Encyclopedia.

Miscel 2. 276. Misc. 7. 86

1* The Old Halls of England were eating rooms. Houses had a Hall, Great-chamber, Kitchen & chapel.

p 386. The master & his family & guests dined in the Hall daily at a large oak table. Halls are of monkish or convent origin. Inferiors were at a lower table in the Hall. There was no fire place in the hall. There was a brazier of coals in the middle & a hole at the top for the smoke — formerly the timbers of the roof, &c. overhead

M 7. 13. were uncovered. There was a butlery-hatch near by for ale, &c. The Great Chamber was at the upper end of the hall, adjoining, and had a wide open fire place. This was the resort of the family.

Chapel was small — rather for private devotion.

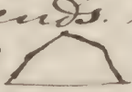
2. These fortified, ancient houses were followed by embattled mansions in reigns of Elizabeth & James I. — had huge, arched fire places in the halls and kitchen, carved chimney pieces in the chambers of state, raised hearths, long heavy oak tables, a long gallery for music & dancing. The habit of dining in the great-hall at different tables did not continue below the restoration (1660.)

1 The unembattled gentleman's house (first period above) was smaller than the other, but similar — had a thorough lobby with a parlor beyond it on one side, and kitchen & offices on the other. The partitions were of oak; chimneys wide & open; rooms, except hall & great parlor, were low & small — comfortless.

2 In Queen Elizabeth's days, gentleman's house, form of No 2 above retained, but improved; an enclosed projecting porch led to the hall. Hall had one great square window. Oak tables; at lower end, a gallery for music. A fire place embracing with ample space almost all the width of the room, the scene of rude & boisterous festivity at Christmas, &c. Beyond was uniformly a parlor, and on the other side, a high chamber, or withdrawing room (He passes by the kitchen.)

Tradesman's house was one or two long range united, terminating with gables on street. Shop was next to street, whole width, with no glass. Kitchen behind and beyond an open yard with wine houses & offices around. Signs were out. [Period not definite.]

Dining rooms — noticed 1640.
Recesses still earlier.
Bedrooms before 1600

Montague House built 1678. Had great Hall near entrance (all halls seem to have been near entrance) — was 2 stories, with corner windows, not large. No gable ends. The roof had two slopes on all sides, I think like this 

about this time, are noticed, music room, library, billiard room, dining room, bedchambers, pantry, study.

Before 1700, most apartments were thoroughfares, & no general passage leading to several rooms.

After 1700, water closets were built in houses — perhaps some before.

Pantry, closet, storeroom, larder, &c. used about 1700.

---

* Hall. This seems to have been more lofty than rooms adjoining it, and persons looked through windows from galleries & upper rooms into hall & chapel, in some houses. (See p 386.) The great chamber was it above or below? The galleries & parlors, were they all below? The dining parlor was evidently below. Galleries seem to be above. What were the upper rooms referred to? I find no account of the form & uses of upper rooms.

408 Old Buildings in England (Ed. Encyclopedia.

Lime was anciently made from shells by Greeks & Romans for plastering.

Timber used in England. Oak, ash, elm, beech, poplar, asp, sycamore, lime, birch, chestnut is used in old buildings) walnut was too valuable to use for building timber - is superseded by mahogany in furniture; mahogany introduced "about the beginning of the last century".

Fir is next to oak and cheaper - "more used in Britain than any other kind of timber". He seems to refer to square timber. It is cheaper than oak. Comes from Memel, Norway, &c.

American fir is softer & suits inside joinery work [white pine.

Floors are of deal. Mostly of spruce.

Ceiling. This name is given to the work that conceals the naked timbers of the roof of an apartment. The Romans left it uncovered. Romans covered. Ceilings are flat or coved, or flat and coved, that is coved at corners.

In Evelyn's time, fir from the north "of a yellow & cedary color", was used for flooring and wainscot, & preferred to white.

[Chambers Encyclopedia]

Ceiling (Chambers says) is the top of a lower room, or, a covering of plaster over laths nailed on the bottom of joists that support the floor above or of joists put in for the plastering. Plastered ceilings are more used in England than in any other country.

Chamber he says, is a piece of an apartment, ordinarily used for sleeping in. Chambers were not primarily all above the first story.

Wardrobe is a closet or little room adjoining the bedchamber to keep apparel in; or sometimes a place for a servant to lodge in.

Buffet or Beaufet - was anciently a little apartment separated from the rest of a room by slender wooden columns for the disposing of china & glass ware, &c. called also cabinet. Now (when Chambers wrote) a large table in a dining room, called also sideboard, for the plate, glasses, bottles, basins &c

see Cabinet Con. 10. 44. This in edition of 1752. Same in Rees' cyc. p. 11 in

Houses, Chambers says, should be proportioned to ordinary occasions, not extraordinary; better be too little for a week, than too big for a year. Windows should be few and moderate as may consist with other respects.

---

* Gambrel Roof. [see Mansard roof, p 317. No 4. illus. 2. 207, 270. Con. 9. 392 illus. 10. 167, 271.

Francis Mansart or Mansard was a distinguished French architect born 1598, died 1666. Rees Cyclopedia says he was "known as the inventor of a particular kind of roof called the mansarde". He had a nephew who was an eminent architect. Felt says the roof invented by Mansard was the gambrel roof. Sylvester thinks he has seen this roof called Mansard roof. It is called curb roof in Rees, & he has the outline in an engraving; but he alludes to it ~~in~~ rather than describes it. Does not say that it was Mansard's roof.

Truncated Roof - noticed 398 + 406 p. The upper or truncated part of this roof which is nearly flat, is called the platform (Rees.) It is so near flat that the timbers on which it rests are not called rafters but beams, that is, lamber-beams. These c near the top of the principal rafters, and are raised a very little in the middle. The platform is covered with lead. Rees says. "It has some resemblance to the gambrel roof, that is to the upper slope of one. It does not appear that the English adopted this from Mansard. The truncated roof was always a hipped roof, with no upright ends. Did Mansard have gable ends or upright ends? Who knows?

Bigelow in his Useful Arts; says "where there are two portions of the roof of unequal pitch, it is called a Gambrel or Mansard roof. His name is the gambrel roof.

Old Customs — as to Parents & Children

p. 324 John Aubrey, an antiquarian writer, in 1678, says
Miscel. p. 32. "The gentry & citizens had little learning of any kind
Ib. 7. 93 and their way of breeding up their children was suitable
7. 175 to the rest. They were as severe to their children as their
7. 371 schoolmasters, and their schoolmasters as the masters of the house of correction; the child perfectly loathed the sight of his parents as the slave of his torture. Gentlemen of 30 or 40 years old were made to stand like mutes and fools bareheaded before their parents; and the daughters, grown women were to stand at the cupboard side, during the whole time of her proud mother's visit, unless, as the fashion was, leave was desired forsooth that a cushion should be given them to kneel upon, brought them by the serving man, after they had done sufficient penance by standing. The boys had their foreheads turned up and stiffened with spittle."
Domestic Life in England 1830.

Female Education.

Aubrey says "young women had their education at Hackney." now, or when he wrote, 1678, or some had.

Rack for Bacon. In the old kitchens "was usually
Dig. 7. 181. a place for keeping flitches of bacon, similar to our racks in farm-houses."
Domestic Life.

Chimney pieces were formerly much decorated — in
Misc. 2. 242 columns, entablatures, statues, &c; and then embellishments
Con. 10. 42. sometimes arose half way up the [illegible] swing stone. To these succeeded marble. Some of the former rose to a pointed arch. Some had rich carving in the upper part. They were great ornaments to a room — now out of fashion.
Ibid.

Workmanship. When any thing, that is implement, tool, kitchen article, is found rough & coarse in the workmanship, it is inferred that it was made long ago.
Ibid.

p. 39 **"Sea coal".** Charles II. granted to one of his natural children
Misc. 2. 245. & his heirs a duty of 4/. a chaldron on coals, which continued in his family until it was purchased by government in the year 1800 — coals now pay a duty of 1/1. (1833) per ton. Duties, charges & profits make coals worth twice as much in London market as at the mouth of the pit. London consumes 500,000 chaldrons per annum.
"Scales" [illegible] Ibid.
[illegible] coal.
[illegible] "the [illegible] begins to grow [illegible] to the Kitchens & Halls [illegible] about the coast [illegible] they have little other fuel, except [illegible] stacks."

10 From "Domestic Life in England."

p. 391. **Bread.**

Formenty — 3 sorts — wassel, like modern ale 6 — manchet — in Markham 1.3.1
ed. Rose 1.31. 2 Cocket. " " wheaten 6 — cheat
Mis. 3. 31. 3 Bread of Neet " " household 6 — brown, &c.
" 2, 236
" 2, 153 Many other names & sorts of Bread — as

Brown barley bread, } for tradesmen.
Bread made of rye & peas }
Oaten Bread, in Wales
Bread consecrated by priests, for presents of the faithful to each other
Brown or black bread, having the bran in
Christmas bread made of fine flour, eggs & milk. 1788.
Spice-bread, whence our gingerbread
Maslyn (meslin) bread, of barley, wheat & oats,
2. 200. M. 8. 142 and other sorts: [fine line, or meslin, trissolane, &c. a mixture of wheat & rye in &c. "wasteline" "gastly" R. meslin, spelt.]
See 4 kinds in Harrison (or Holinshed), made of wheat (Mirel 1. 60

1. Manchet. 2 Wheaten or meat (has some bran) 3. flour & all bran.
4. Brang wheat and a little flour, or rye flour.
Also. Wheat & rye or meslin bread; also rye & barley, together, & peas etc.

Oatmeal, 1596, &c. was largely consumed in England for porridge & for oat-cakes.

Wheat Bread formed but a small proportion of the food of the people in 1688 — became more plenty after 1700, among laboring classes. (see p. 391.) and more still later; but was not the food of the people generally in 1760. Now almost universal. (1833.

Mis. 3. 112
p. 393. **Travelling Expenses of a man of Rank in 1289.**
They consisted of bread, wine, beer, herring, stockfish, perch, roach & other fish; some vegetables, figs & raisins, fuel, bed one penny a night; hay for horses 1 penny a night: Oats some 4d a bushel. Apples, chine (of salmon), pike, eels, lampreys, oysters, candles, straw — It was Lent, so no meat.

p. 373 see below. **Goods were carried on Packhorses**

M. 2. 287 **Item.** This word was put before each article on an account — as in the tavern bill in Falstaff's pocket.
"Item, a capon 2/6; Item sauce 4 pence; Item sack two gallons 5/8; Item anchovies & sack after supper. 2/6; Item bread, a half penny. — Shakspeare and the [illegible] in other places. It is Latin & means "also, thus also." R. Dic.

p. 393 **Travelling on Roads.**
p. 372 In 1739 in travelling from Glasgow to London there was no turnpike, till within 110 miles of London. Most of the way to that point was a narrow causeway with unmade soft road on each side. From time to time strings
p. 373. of **Packhorses** were met, 30 to 40 in a gang, transporting goods. The leading horse had a bell. In meeting these gangs, travellers had to [illegible] out into the soft road side. In 1754 improved turnpike roads were made, but now as before, there was great opposition from the people: tumults arose, & it was made felony to pull down a toll-bar. In 1760. 50 miles a day was a prodigious rate of travelling when an express was sent. The coach was from 16 to 8 [illegible] from Edinburgh to London & started once a month.
p. 371. 20,000 miles of turnpike roads in England (1833.) cost over a million yearly to maintain & repair them. [P. 371.]

"Domestic Life in England."

Costumes. — This is to some extent a repetition of p. 384 & 385

p. 351. **Sixteenth Century, or 1500 to 1600**

p. 384 Men wore gowns, tight or easy doublets with short shirts, close pantaloons, boots to the middle of the thigh with linen tops turned down, cloaks, slashed doublets, puffed breeches, petticoat breeches and trunk breeches. The doublets were puffed out with wadding & the trunk breeches padded. — The petticoats were soon laid aside, and trousers or trousers fitting close to the limbs adopted — There were stockings, hats & gloves.

p. 384 Con. p. 352 Females had long doublets with or without skirts, or close bodied gowns over them with petticoats — and the "Fardingale, an immense hooped petticoat. They wore jewels, velvets, fur trimmings, & cloth of gold — had dressing silk damask (stone of rank) and underhanging sleeves.

p. 384 Pins were introduced 1543. Before that, both sexes used ribbons, eyeholes, laces with points & tags, clasps, hooks & eyes, and skewers of brass, silver & gold: [illegible]

p. 384 Hoods were exchanged for hats — a coarse round felt hat, cap or bonnet, with a jewel in front, by men. Women wore a coif composed of a roll of false hair, or a velvet bonnet. Maidens went with hair uncovered — Under Edward VI. men wore a plain velvet cap with a jewel & ostrich feather. Elizabeth's order for caps was in 1571. High crowned hats were worn — some conical — other kinds broad brims, round crowns, &c. Hats were made of silk, velvet, sarsnet, taffety, wool, and "a certain kind of hair." The latter were called "beaver hatts," imported, worth 20/ 30/ or 40/

p. 384 Peruks appear the early part of 16th century — were more common before 1600. Women wore periwigs about 1600.

Mx 2. 281 Hose. This term often included breeches, stockings & shoes all in one dress. — Womens stockings were of silk, worsted, crewel or fine yarn, thread, cloth, with clocks, &c.

Cork shoes, or pantofles (slippers) were much ornamented, and raised the wearer one or two inches. Shoes & slippers were shaped after the right & left foot. (Passage in Shakspeare alludes to this.)

p. 384 The glories of this era were Ruffs, Tippets, Stays and Stomachers.

p. 412 Ruffs — were of plaited linen or cambric or lawn, about the neck and wrists. They were supported & kept out by poking sticks.
Mx 2. 297 p. 39 until starching was applied to them. Starching was done in England in 1564 but not much until later.

"Stays originated in the Corset, changed into the bodice; a sort of sleeveless waistcoat, quilted, having strips of whalebone between the quiltings.
Mx. 2. 704 Con. p. 353.

Mx. 2 311 p. 350. 412 Tippets — not explained — (an article of dress, on the tip or top. R. Dev. Seem to have been worn on the head.

Stomachers — not explained.

Mx 2. 297 Rapier or Tuck, a sword introduced from France about 1587 and "worn in dances." Elizabeth ordered all ruffs to be clipped
Mx. 1. 91 & swords broken that exceeded a certain height and length.

Elizabeth was agreed to every pearls, jewels, precious stones, gold & silver plate, rich beds, fine coaches, persian carpets, statues, medals, &c.

Henry VIII and Elizabeth restricted dress by law. The queen issued
Con. p. 307 a proclamation to check excess in apparel in 1559. Many were extravagant & the articles used by the higher classes were most of them imported from Flanders, France and Italy.

Domestic Life in England

Seventeenth Century. — Costumes.

p. 334 Changes of costume were not so much in habits as in fashions of the same habits.

Close ruff, doublet, spanish cloak, trunk hose, spanish rapier, conical hat with band of twisted silk, in time of James I. The Trunk Breeches continued under James and Charles I. The extravagance of Court dresses especially of men (under J. & C.) has not since been attempted.

Beards & whiskers became universal under Elizabeth; the former sometimes trimmed to a point. Charles I wore long hair, moustaches and pointed beard — a falling band, gum doublet; zig-zag turned up ruffles, long green breeches tied far below the knee, red stockings, green shoe roses, short red cloak lined with blue.

The ruff under Charles I gave place to the falling band, and collars of rich point-lace, large & hanging down on the shoulders. Principal habits were vests and cloaks of velvet, or silk damask, short-trousered breeches, rich boots with projecting lace tops; the points that formerly hung about the waist now dangled at the knee, a broad, feathered hat.

Females — had standing ruff sometimes; sometimes falling of rich lace; gowns with close bodies and tight sleeves, hair gracefully curled — or curled like peruke. Earrings, necklaces, bracelets & other jewels were much worn — Arms and bosoms uncovered. Laced kiss-me worn by ladies, resembling falling bands — afterwards called vandykes — Some ladies wore tippets
p. 411 like a child's over the shoulders (not explained

Con. p. 304 Puritanism — made dresses plainer — forbad women to wear lace, jewels or braided hair

p. 388 Restoration 1660 — Something resembling present
Con. p. 304. coats & waistcoats appeared: the former on the Continent. Former long, straight with a long line of buttons down the front, pockets low down in the skirts; waistcoats had large flaps & pockets. Laced ruffles were worn loose at the wrists with Holland sleeves — a broad sword belt.

Ladies had splendid dresses — fantastic head dresses; bosoms covered only by lace, or frequently only by a pearl necklace.

p. 348 Beaver hats in high repute — called castors in 1663. Broad brimmed hat & others.

p. 413 Perukes towards the close of the century are called
p. 349 short-bobs, heads of hair, wigs with short locks, &c. Judge's wig came into fashion. Tillotson was first bp. that wore a wig. Hair powder from France — Combs for combing wigs.

Ladies head dress, a hair stained over a toupee of silk and
C. p. 305 cotton wool, reared up more than the length of the face, and much decorated. Long waists, stomachers of velvet.

C. p. 305 Shoe strings succeeded shoe roses. Lower classes wore laces of plain silk, linen, or thongs of leather.

p. 413 Shoe Buckles were introduced at the revolution
Con. p. 305 resembling a horse bean. Boots & spurs were worn to balls.

Umbrellas — continued from next page — Umbrellas began to appear in the streets in 1778 or soon after; foreigners first, then English; and making them commenced in London. Those of last century were short & slightly, & were not both shelter & walking stick. Now much improved. Hackney-coach men & chairmen raised a clamor against umbrellas at first from self interest, fearing they would supersede coach & chair in a rainy day.

Domestic Life in England

Costumes in 18th Century

Long Wigs continued, though the wigs became the Court Dress.

p. 349 p. 385 Broad brimmed hats being inconvenient, one flap was lifted up before or behind; next two flaps were turned up. Cos. g. 305 and in reign of Anne the third was turned up and the cocked hat was complete

p. 385 Buckles were worn at the knees & in the shoes till the close of the century. Large square buckles were worn in 1781, and ladies had large buckles — In 1791 shoe strings came in, & buckles gradually disappeared.

p. 385 From 18th to 19th century, cumbrous finery has changed to tasteful elegance. The ludicrous hoop was not dismissed from court until the present century. The old train has been reserved, though dismissed from the court of France. Ostrich feathers are plenty.

p. 385 p. 349 The Shawl. He does not state when it was introduced. Was introduced from India. Soon imitated. He refers to nice silk ones.

p. 385 The fashions of France have been ingrafted on the plain stock of England — one has improved the other.

p. 385 Bonnets — in early times of velvet, cloth & silk. Not known when first made of straw. Mentioned by Gay, 1712, but was Mus. 2. 266 then comparatively rare. Plaiting straw to any considerable extent was not practised until about 50 years since (1780–83, &c) Now employs 200,000 females. Inferior to that from Leghorn. In 1828, 384,000 Leghorn hats were imported into England. In 1832 only 60,830.

---

p. 385 Fans in middle ages were made of Peacock feathers Mus. 1. 266 " 2. 264 with gilt handles, &c. Sometimes of Ostrich feathers set in Cos. g. 304 " 354 gold, silver or ivory handles. One of the age of Elizabeth cost 40 £. Introduced from Italy in time of Henry VIII or before. Besides feathered fans, there were others. Coryate mentions paper fans in Italy. Our paper fans said to be introduced from Japan & China. The old paper fan of Gay's time was from 12 to 18 inches long.

p. 385 Walking Sticks with blades in them were used by Saxons. Mus. 2. 217 Ladies had canes in France in 17th century. In latter, British ladies walked with gold mounted canes, nearly as tall as themselves — custom disappeared with last century. Chaucer & Wycliff had canes. English witches sometimes had canes. Physicians canes are known — golden headed. The carrying of the cane has [illegible] discontinued. "Men have learned that wisdom is neither in the wig nor in the cane; nor does it require external trappings to ensure respect" — The short walking stick is altogether another fashion

p. 385 Umbrellas are of great antiquity, though they have scarcely Mus. 1. 266 been used in England 60 years (1778) Persians, Greeks, Romans used umbrellas especially to keep off the sun, at least the Romans. In N.H. Coryate's umbrellas in Italy were used against the sun. See Mus. 9. "Umbrellas were first used in England about 1768" and were much ridiculed. The first umbrella carrier was hooted in the street. They were used against rain. Coffee houses kept an umbrella to be lent in a heavy shower. A man with an umbrella which he brought from Spain was ridiculed in the street in 1778. "Frenchman, why do you not get a coach?" said the people. At this time, no umbrellas in London, except in noblemen's and gentlemen's houses, where one hung in the hall to hold over a person if it rained, between the door & carriage.